

2 011781 L6

FIVE
PLAYS

Written by
Mr. CONGREVE.

VIZ.

The Old Batchelor,
The Double-Dealer,
The Way of the World,
Love for Love, } COMEDIES.

The Mourning-Bride, A TRAGEDY.

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by *H. Hills*, in *Black-Fryars*, near the *Water-side*. 1710.

FIVE PLAYS

Written by

MR. C. R. FIVE



The Old Bachelor
 The Double-Dutch
 The Way of the World
 Love for Love
 The Morning Glories A Tragedy
 COMEDIES

L O N D O N :

Printed and sold by H. Hill, in Black
 Fryers, near the New-Bath, 1710.

THE
Old Batchelor.
A
COMEDY.

As it is ACTED at the
THEATRE ROYAL,
BY
Her MAJESTY'S Servants.

Written by Mr. CONGREVE.

*Quem tulit ad Scenam ventoso gloria Currus,
~~Exanimis~~ lentus Spectator ; sedulus inflat.
Sic leve, sic parvum est, animum quod laudis avarum
Subruit, aut reficit ————*
Horat. Epist. I. Lib. II.

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by H. Hills, in Black-
Fryars, near the Water-side.

THE
Old Batchelor.
A
COMEDY.

As it is ACTED at the

THEATRE ROYAL,



Her Majesty's

Written by Mr. CONNELL

Quam recte et decore non est
mentis laqueis speciem
et laqueis peritiam et
speciem, non recte
et decore non est

LONDON.

Printed and Sold by W. FLEET, in Pall Mall,
near the Theatre Royal.

TO MR. CONGREVE.

WHEN Virtue in Pursuit of Fame appears,
And forward shoots the Growth beyond the Years,
 We timely court the rising Hero's Cause ;
And on his Side, the Poet wisely draws ;
Bespeaking him hereafter, by Applause. }

The Days will come, when we shall all receive
Returning Int'rest from what now we give :
Instructed, and supported by that Praise,
And Reputation, which we strive to raise.

Nature so coy, so hardly to be woo'd,
Flies, like a Mistress, but to be pursu'd.

O CONGREVE! *boldly follow on the Chace :*
She looks behind, and wants thy strong Embrace :
She yields, she yields, surrenders all her Charms,
Do you but force her gently to your Arms :
Such Nerves, such Graces, in your Lines appear,
As you were made to be her Ravisher.

DRYDEN *has long extended his Command,*
By Right divine, quite through the Muses Land,
Absolute Lord ; and holding now from none,
But great Apollo, his undoubted Crown :

(That Empire settled, and grown old in Pow'r)

Can wish for nothing, but a Successor :

Not to enlarge his Limits, but maintain
Those Provinces, which he alone could gain.

His eldest Wicherly, in wise Retreat,
Thought it not worth his Quiet to be great.

Loose, wand'ring, Etherege, in wild Pleasures tost,
And foreign Int'rest, to his Hopes long lost :

Poor Lee and Orway dead ! CONGREVE appears,
The Darling, and last Comfort of his Years :

May'st thou lve long in thy great Master's Smiles,
And growing under him, adorn these Isles :

But when — when Part of him (be that but late)
His Body yielding must submit to Fate,

Leaving his deathless Works, and thee behind,
 (The natural Successor of his Mind)
 Then may'st thou finish what he has begun ;
 Heir to his Merit, be in Fame his Son.
 What thou hast done, shews all is in thy Pow'r ;
 And to write better, only must write more.
 'Tis something to be willing to Commend ;
 But my best Praise, is, that I am your Friend,

THO. SOUTHERNE.

TO MR. CONGREGATE.

THE Danger's great in these censorious Days,
 When Criticks are so rife, to venture Praise :
 When the infectious and ill-natur'd Brood
 Behold, and damn the Work, because 'tis good ;
 And with a proud, ungenerous Spight would try
 To pass an Ostracism on Poetry.
 But you, my Friend, your Worth does safely bear
 Above their Spleen ; you have no cause for Fear ;
 Like a well-mettled Hawk, you took your Flight
 Quite out of Reach, and almost out of Sight.
 As the strong Sun, in a fair Summer's Day,
 You rise, and drive the Mists and Clouds away,
 The Owls and Bats, and all the Birds of Prey.
 Each Line of yours, like polish'd Steel's so hard,
 In Beauty safe, it wants no other Guard.
 Nature her self's beholden to your Dress,
 Which tho' still like, much fairer you express.
 Some vainly striving Honour to obtain,
 Leave to their Heirs the Traffick of their Brain,
 Like China under Ground, the rip'ning Ware,
 In a long Time, perhaps grows worth our Care ;
 But you now reap the Fame, so well you've sown ;
 The Planter tastes his Fruit to Ripeness grown.
 As a fair Orange-tree at once is seen,
 Big with what's ripe, yet springing still with green ;

So at one time, my worthy Friend appears,
 With all the Sap of Youth, and Weight of Years.
 Accept my pious Love, as forward Zeal,
 Which tho' it ruins me I can't conceal :
 Expos'd to Censure for my weak Applause,
 I'm pleas'd to suffer in so just a Cause :
 And, tho' my Offring may unworthy prove,
 Take, as a Friend, the Wishes of my Love.

J. MARSH.

To Mr CONGREVE, on his PLAY
 call'd, *The OLD BATCHELOR*.

WIT, like true Gold, refin'd from all Alloy,
 Immortal is, and never can decay :
 'Tis in all Times and Languages the same ;
 Nor can an ill Translation quench the Flame :
 For, tho' the Form and Fashion don't remain,
 Th' intrinsic Value still it will retain.
 Then let each study'd Scene be writ with Art ;
 And Judgment sweat to form the labour'd Part :
 Each Character be just, and Nature seem ;
 Without th' Ingredient, Wit, 'tis all but Phlegm :
 For that's the Soul, which all the Mass must move,
 And wake our Passions into Grief, or Love.
 But you, too Bounteous, sow your Wit so thick,
 We are surpriz'd, and know not where to pick :
 And while our Clapping does your Justice do,
 Our selves we injure, and lose something new.
 What mayn't we then, great Youth, of thee presage,
 Whose Art and Wit so much transcend thy Age ?
 How wilt thou shine at thy Meridian height ?
 Who, at thy Rising, giv'st so vast a Light.
 When DRYDEN dying, shall the World deceive,
 Whom we Immortal, at his Works, believe ;
 Thou shalt succeed, the Glory of the Stage,
 Adorn and entertain the coming Age.

BEVIL HIGGONS.

A 3

PRO

*PROLOGUE intended for the Old Batchelor,
sent to the Author, by an unknown Hand.*

MOST Authors on the Stage at first appear
Like Widows Bridegrooms, full of Doubt and
(Fear :

They Judge from the Experience of the Dame,
How hard a Task it is to quench her Flame :
And who falls short of furnishing a Course,
Up to his brawny Predecessor's force ;
With utmost Rage from her Embraces thrown,
Remains convicted, as an empty Drone.
Thus often, to his Shame, a pert Beginner
Proves in the end, a miserable Sinner.

As for our Youngster, I am apt to doubt him :
With all the Vigour of his Youth about him :
But he, more Sanguine, trusts in one and twenty,
And impudently hopes he shall content you :
For tho' his Batchelor be worn and cold,
He thinks the Young may club to help the Old :
And what alone can be achiev'd by neither,
Is often brought about by both together.

The briskest of you all have felt Alarms,
Finding the fair One prostitute her Charns
With broken Sighs, in her old Fumbler's Arms. }
But for our Spark, he swears he'll ne'er be Jealous
Of any Rivals, but young lusty Fellows.

Faith let him try his Chance, and if the Slave,
After his bragging, prove a washy Knave,
May he be banish'd to some lonely Den,
And never more have leave to dip his Pen :
But if he be the Champion he pretends, }
Both Sexes sure will join to be his Friends ;
For all agree, where all can have their Ends.
And you must own him for a Man of Might,
If he holds out to please you the third Night.

PROLOGUE,

Spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle.

HOW this vile World is chang'd! In former Days,
 Prologues, were serious Speeches, before Plays;
 Grave solemn Things, as Graces are to Feasts;
 Where Poets begg'd a Blessing from their Guests,
 But now, no more like Suppliants we come;
 A Play makes War, and Prologue is the Drum:
 Arm'd with keen Satire, and with pointed Wit,
 We threaten you who do for Judges sit,
 To save our Plays, or else we'll damn your Pit.
 But for your Comfort, it falls out to Day,
 We're a young Author and his first-born Play;
 So, standing only on his good Behaviour,
 He's very civil, and entreats your Favour.
 Not but the Man has Malice, would he show it,
 But on my Conscience he's a bashful Poet;
 You think that strange — no matter, he'll out-grow it.
 Well, I'm his Advocate — by me he prays you,
 (I don't know whether I shall speak to please you)
 He Prays — O bless me! what shall I do now!
 Hang me if I know what he Prays, or how!
 And 'twas the prettiest Prologue as he wrote it!
 Well, the Deuce take me, if I han't forgot it.
 O Lord, for Heav'n's sake excuse the Play,
 Because, you know, if it be damn'd to Day,
 I shall be hang'd for wanting what to say.
 For my sake then — but I'm in such Confusion,
 I cannot stay to hear your Resolution.

[Runs off.]

Personæ Dramatis.

M E N.

<i>Heartwell</i> , a surly Old Bachelor, pretending to slight Women; secretly in Love with <i>Sylvia</i> ,	}	<i>Mr. Betterton</i> .
<i>Bellmour</i> , in Love with <i>Belinda</i> ,		<i>Mr. Powel</i> .
<i>Vainlove</i> , capricious in his Love; in Love with <i>Arminia</i> ,	}	<i>Mr. Williams</i> .
<i>Sharper</i> ,		<i>Mr. Alexander</i> .
<i>Sir Joseph Wittol</i> ,		<i>Mr. Bowen</i> .
<i>Capt. Bluffe</i> ,		<i>Mr. Haines</i> .
<i>Fondlewife</i> , a Banker,		<i>Mr. Dogget</i> .
<i>Setter</i> , a Pimp,		<i>Mr. Underhill</i> .
Servant to <i>Fondlewife</i> .		

W O M E N.

<i>Arminia</i> , in Love with <i>Vainlove</i> ,	}	<i>Mrs. Braecgirdle</i> .
<i>Belinda</i> , her Cousin, an affected Lady, in Love with <i>Bellmour</i> ,		<i>Mrs. Mountfort</i> .
<i>Laticia</i> , Wife to <i>Fondlewife</i> .		<i>Mrs. Barry</i> .
<i>Sylvia</i> , <i>Vainlove</i> 's forsaken Mistress,		<i>Mrs. Bowman</i> .
<i>Lucy</i> , her Maid,		<i>Mrs. Leigh</i> .
<i>Betty</i> .		
Footmen.		

The Scene, L O N D O N.

THE Old Batchelor.

ACT I. SCENE I. *The Street.*

Bellmour and Vainlove meeting.

Bell. **V**ainlove, and abroad so early ! good Morrow. I thought a Contemplative Lover could no more have parted with his Bed in a Morning, than he could have slept in't.

Vain. Bellmour, good Morrow — Why, truth on't is, these early Sallies are not usual to me ; but Business as you see, Sir— (*Shewing Letters*) And Business must be follow'd, or be lost.

Bell. Pox o' Business — And so must Time, my Friend, be close pursu'd, or lost. Business is the rub of Life, perverts our Aim, casts off the Bials, and leaves us wide and short of the intended Mark.

Vain. Pleasure, I guess you mean.

Bell. Ay, what else has Meaning ?

Vain. Oh the Wife will tell you —

Bell. More than they believe — Or understand;

Vain. How, how, Ned, a wise Man say more than he understands.?

Bell. Ay, ay, pox Wisdom's nothing but a pretending to know and believe more than we really do. You read of but one wise Man, and all that he knew was, that he knew nothing. Come, come, leave Business to Idlers, and Wisdom to Fools; they have need of 'em : Wit, be my Faculty ; and Pleasure, my Occupation ;

and let Father Time shake his Glass. Let low and earthly Souls grovel 'till they have work'd themselves six foot deep into a Grave——Business is not my Element——I roll in a higher Orb, and dwell——

Vain. In Castles 'th' Air of thy own building : That's thy Element, *Ned*—— Well, as high a Flyer as you are, I have a Lure may make you stoop. [*Flings a Letter.*]

Bell. I marry Sir, I have a Hawk's Eye at a Woman's hand—— There's more Elegancy in the false Spelling of this Superscription (*Takes up the Letter,*) than in all Cicero—— Let me see—— How now ! Dear perfidious *Vainlove.* [*Reads.*]

Vain. Hold, hold, 'stife that's the wrong.

Bell. Nay let's see the Name (*Silvia!*) how can'st thou be ungrateful to that Creature ? She's extreamly pretty, and loves thee intirely—— I have heard her breath such Raptures about thee——

Vain. Ay, or any Body that she's about——

Bell. No faith, *Frank*, you wrong her ; she has been just to you.

Vain. That's pleasant, by my troth from thee, who hast enjoy'd her.

Bell. Never—— Her Affections, 'tis true by Heav'n, she own'd it to my Face ; and blushing like the Virgin Morn when it disclosed the Cheat, which, that trusty Bawd of Nature, Night, had hid, confess'd her Soul was true to you ; sho' I by treachery had stoll'n the Bliss——

Vain. So was true as Turtle—— In Imagination, *Ned*, ha ? Preach this Doctrine to Husbands, and the Married Women will adore thee.

Bell. Why faith I think it will do well enough—— If the Husbands be out of the way, for the Wife to shew her Fondness and Impatience of his Absence, by chusing a Lover as like him as she can, and what is unlike she may help out with her own Fancy.

Vain. But is it not an Abuse to the Lover to be made a Blind of ? For she only stalks under him to take aim at her Husband.

Bell. As you say, the Abuse is to the Lover, not the Husband : For 'tis an Argument of her great Zeal towards him, that she will enjoy him in Effigy. *Vain.*

The Old Bachelor.

II

Vain. It must be a very superstitious Country, where such Zeal passes for true Devotion. I doubt it will be damn'd by all our Protestant Husbands for flat Idolatry — But if you can make Alderman *Fondlewife* of your Perswasion, this Letter will be needless.

Bell. What, the old Bunker with the handsome Wife?

Vain. Ay.

Bell. Let me see, *Latitia*! Oh 'tis a delicious Morsel. Dear *Frank*, thou art the truest Friend in the World.

Vain. Ay, am I not? To be continually starting of Hares for you to course. We were certainly cut out for one another? for my Temper quits an Amour, just where thine takes it up — But read that, it is an Appointment for me, this Evening; when *Fondlewife* will be gone out of Town, to meet the Master of a Ship about the return of a Venture which he's in danger of losing. Read, read.

Bell. Reads. Hum, hum — *Out of Town this Evening, and talks of sending for Mr. Spintext to keep me Company; but I'll take care, he shall not be at home. Good! Spintext!* Oh the Fanatick one-ey'd Parson!

Vain. Ay.

Bell. Reads. Hum, hum — *That your Conversation will be much more agreeable, if you can counterfeit his Habit to blind the Servants. Very good! Then I must be disguised — With all my Heart — It adds a Gusto to an Amour; gives it the greater resemblance of Theft; and among us lewd Mortals, the deeper the Sin the sweeter. Frank, I'm amaz'd at thy good Nature —*

Vain. Faith I hate Love when 'tis forced upon a Man, as I do Wine — And this Business is none of my seeking; I only hapned to be once or twice, where *Latitia* was the handsomest Woman in Company, so consequently apply'd my self to her — And it seems she has taken me at my Word — Had you been there, or any Body, 't had been the same.

Bell. I wish I may succeed as the same.

Vain. Never doubt it; for if the Spirit of Cuckoldom be once raised up in a Woman, the Devil can't lay it, 'till she has don't.

Bell. Prithee, what sort of Fellow is *Fondlewife*?

Vain.

Vain. A kind of Mongrel Zealot, sometimes very precise and peevish : But I have seen him pleasant enough in his way ; much addicted to Jealousie, but more to Fondness : So that as he is often Jealous without a Cause, he's as often satisfied without Reason.

Bell. A very even Temper, and fit for my purpose. I must get your Man *Setter* to provide my Disguise.

Vain. Ay, you may take him for good and all if you will, for you have made him fit for no body else—

Well—

Bell. You're going to visit in return of *Sylvia's* Letter—Poor Rogue. Any hour of the Day or Night will serve her—But do you know nothing of a new Rival there ?

Vain. Yes, *Heartwell*, that surly, old, pretended Woman-hater thinks her Virtuous ; that's one reason why I fail her : I would have her fret her self out of conceit with me, that she may entertain some Thoughts of him. I know he visits her ev'ry Day.

Bell. Yet rails on still, and thinks his Love unknown to us ; a little time will swell him so, he must be forc'd to give it birth, and the Discovery must needs be very pleasant from himself, to see what pains he will take, and how he will strain to be deliver'd of a Secret, when he has miscarried on't already.

Vain. Well, good Morrow, let's dine together, I'll meet at the old place.

Bell. With all my Heart, it lies convenient for us to pay our Afternoon Service to our Mistresses ; I find I am damnable in Love, I'm so uneasy for not seeing *Belinda* yesterday.

Vain. But I saw my *Araminta*, yet am as impatient. [*Exit.*]

Bell. Why what a Cormorant in Love am I ! who not contented with the slavery of honourable Love in one place, and the pleasure of enjoying some half a score Mistresses of my own acquiring ; must yet take *Vain-love's* Business upon my hands, because it lay too heavy upon his ; So am not only forc'd to lye with other Mens Wives for 'em, but must also undertake the harder Task of obliging their Mistresses— I must take up, or I shall never hold out ; Flesh and Blood cannot bear it always.

Enter.

Enter Sharper.

Sharp. I'm sorry to see this; *Ned*: Once a Man comes to his Soliloquies, I give him for gone.

Bell. Sharper, I'm glad to see thee.

Sharp. What, is *Belinda* cruel, that you are so thoughtful?

Bell. No faith, not for that — But there's a Business of Consequence fall'n out to Day that requires some Consideration.

Sharp. Prithce what mighty Business of Consequence canst thou have?

Bell. Why you must know, 'tis a piece of Work toward the finishing of an Alderman; it seems I must put the last hand to it, and dub him Cuckold, that he may be of equal Dignity with the rest of his Brethren: So I must beg *Belinda's* Pardon —

Sharp. Faith e'en give her over for good and all; you can have no hopes of getting her for a Mistress, and she is too proud, too inconstant, too affected and too witty, and too handsome for a Wife.

Bell. But she can't have too much Money — There's twelve thousand Pound, *Tom*. — 'Tis true she is excessively soppyish and affected, but in my Conscience I believe the Baggage loves me, for she never speaks well of me her self, nor suffers any body else to rail at me. Then, as I told you, there's twelve thousand Pound — Hum — Why faith upon second Thoughts, she does not appear to be so very affected neither — Give her her due, I think the Woman's a Woman, and that's all. As such I'm sure I shall like her; for the Devil take me if I don't love all the Sex.

Sharp. And here comes one who swears as heartily he hates all the Sex.

Enter Heartwell.

Bell. Who, *Heartwell*? Ay, but he knows better things — How now *George*, where hast thou been snail-ing odious Truths, and entertaining Company like a Physician, with Discourse of their Diseases and Infirmities? What fine Lady hast thou been putting out of Conceit with her self, and perswading that the Face she had been making all the Morning, was none of her own?

The Old Bachelor:

own? for I know thou art as unmannerly and as unwelcome to a Woman, as a Looking-glass after the Small-pox.

Heart. I confess I have not been sneering fulsom Lies and nauseous Flattery, fawning upon a little taudry Whore, that will fawn upon me again, and entertain any Puppy that comes; like a Tumbler with the same Tricks over and over. For such I guess may have been your late Employment.

Bell. Would thou hadst come a little sooner, *Vainlove* would have wrought thy Conversion, and been a Champion for the Cause.

Heart. What, has he been here? that's one of Love's April-fools, is always upon some Errand that's to no purpose, ever embarking in Adventures, yet never comes to Harbour.

Sharp. That's because he always sets out in foul Weather, loves to buffet with the Winds, meet the Tide, and sail in the Teeth of Opposition.

Heart. What, has he not dropt Anchor at *Avaninta*?

Bell. Truth on't is she fits his Temper best, is a kind of floating Island; sometimes seems in reach, then vanishes and keeps him busied in the search.

Sharp. She had need have a good share of Sense to Man age so Capricious a Lover.

Bell. Faith I don't know, he's of a Temper the most easie to himself in the World; he takes as much always of an Amour as he cares for, and quits it when it grows stale or unpleasant.

Sharp. An Argument of very little Passion, very good Understanding, and very ill Nature.

Heart. And proves that *Vainlove* plays the Fool with Discretion.

Sharp. You *Bellmour* are bound in Gratitude to stickle for him; you with pleasure reap that Fruit, which he takes pains to sow; He does the Drudgery in the Mine, and you stamp your Image on the Gold.

Bell. He's of another Opinion, and says I do the Drudgery in the Mine; well, we have each our share of Sport, and each that which he likes best; 'tis his Diversion to Set, 'tis mine to Cover the Partridge.

Heart.

Heart. And it should be mine to let 'em go again.

Sharp. Not 'till you had Mouth'd a little *George*, I think that's all thou art fit for now.

Heart. Good Mr. Young-fellow, you're mistaken; as able as your self, and as nimble too, tho' I may'nt have so much Mercury in my Limbs; 'tis true indeed, I don't force Appetite, but wait the natural Call of my Lust, and think it time enough to be lewd, after I have had the Temptation.

Bell. Time enough, ay too soon, I should rather have expected, from a Person of your Gravity.

Heart. Yet it is oftentimes too late with some of you young tarmagant flashy Sinners—you have all the Guilt of the Intention, and none of the Pleasure of the Practice—'tis true you are so eager in pursuit of the Temptation, that you save the Devil the trouble of leading you into it: Nor is it out of Discretion, that you don't swallow that very Hook your selves have baited, but you are cloy'd with the Preparative, and what you mean for a Whet, turns the Edge of your puny Stomachs. Your Love is like your Courage, which you shew for the first year or two upon all Occasions; till in a little time, being disabled or disarm'd, you abate of your Vigour; and that daring Blade which was so often drawn, is bound to the Peace for ever after.

Bell. Thou art an old Fornicator of a singular good Principle indeed! and art for encouraging Youth, that they may be as wicked as thou art at thy Years.

Heart. I am for having every body be what they pretend to be; a Whoremaster be a Whoremaster; and not like *Vainlove*, kiss a Lap-Dog with Passion, when it would disgust him from the Lady's own Lips.

Bell. That only happens sometimes, where the Dog has the sweeter Breatn, for the more cleanly Conveyance. But, *George*, you must not quarrel with little Gallantries of this nature. Women are often won by 'em. Who would refuse to kiss a Lap-Dog, if it were preliminary to the Lips of his Lady?

Sharp. Or omit playing with her Fan, and cooling her if she were hot, when it might initle him to the Office of warming her when she should be cold?

Bell.

Bell. What is it to read a Play in a rainy day, when it may be the means of getting into a fair Lady's Books? Though you should be now and then interrupted in a witty Scene, and she perhaps preserve her Laughter, till the Jest were over; even this may be born with, considering the Reward in prospect.

Heart. I confess, you that are Womens Asses bear greater Burdens, are forced to undergo Dressing, Dancing, Singing, Sighing, Whining, Rhyming, Flattering, Lying, Grinning, Cringing, and the Dudgeery of loving to boot.

Bell. O Brute, the Dudgeery of loving!

Heart. Ay, why to come to Love through all these Incumbrances, is like coming to an Estate overcharg'd with Debts, which by the time you have pay'd, yields no further Profit than what the bare Tillage and Manuring of the Land will produce at the expence of your own Sweat.

Bell. Prithce how dost thou love?

Sharp. He! he hates the Sex.

Heart. So I hate Physick too—— yet I may love to take it for my Health.

Bell. Well come off, *George*, if at any time you should be taken straying.

Sharp. He has need of such an Excuse, considering the present state of his Body.

Heart. How d'ye mean?

Sharp. Why if whoring be purging (as you call it) then I may say Marriage is entering into a Course of Physick.

Bell. How, *George*, does the Wind blow there?

Heart. It will as soon blow North and by South—— Marry, queth a! I hope in Heav'n I have a greater portion of Grace, and I think I have baited too many of those Traps, to be caught in one my self.

Bell. Who the Devil would have thee? unless 'twere an Oyster-woman, to prepagate young Fry for *Billingsgate*—— thy Talent will never recommend thee to any thing of better quality.

Heart. My Talent is chiefly that of speaking Truth, which I don't expect should ever recommend me to People.

The Old Bachelor.

17

ple of Quality — I thank Heav'n, I have very honestly purchas'd the hatred of all the great Families in Town.

Sharp. And you in return of Spleen hate them: But could you hope to be receiv'd into the Alliance of a noble Family —

Heart. No, I hope I shall never merit that Affliction — to be punish'd with a Wife of Birth — be a Stag of the first Head, and bear my Horns aloft, like one of the Supporters of my Wife's Coat. S'death I would not be a Cuckold to e'er an illustrious Whore in England.

Bell. What not to make your Family, Man! and provide for your Children?

Sharp. For her Children you mean.

Heart. Ay there you've nick'd it — there's the Devil upon Devil — Oh the Pride and Joy of Heart 'twould be to me, to have my Son and Heir resemble such a Duke — to have a steering Coxcomb scoff and cry, Mr. your Son's mighty like his Grace, has just his Smile and Air of's Face. Then replies another — methinks he has more of the Marquess of such a Place, about his Nose and Eyes; though h' has my Lord what d'ee calls Mouth to a Tittle — Then I to put it off as unconcern'd, come chuck the Infant under the Chin, force a Smile, and cry, ay, the Boy takes after his Mother's Relations — when the Devil and she knows, 'tis a little Compound of the whole Bddy of Nobility.

Bell. And *Sharp.* Ha, ha, ha.

Bell. Well but *George*, I have one Question to ask you —

Heart. Pox I have prattled away my Time — I hope you are in no haste for an Answer — for I shan't stay now.

[*Looking on his Watch.*]

Bell. Nay, prithee *George* —

Heart. No, besides my Business, I see a Fool coming this Way. Adieu.

[*Exit.*]

Bell. What does he mean? Oh here he comes, stand close, let 'em pass.

Sir Joseph Wittol, and Capt. Bluffe cross the Stage.

Sharp. What in the Name of Wonder is it?

Bell. Why a Fool.

Sharp.

Sharp. 'Tis a tawdry Outside.

Bell. And a very beggarly Lining — yet he may be worth your Acquaintance — a little of thy Chymistry, Tom, may extract Gold from that Dirt.

Sharp. Say you so? faith I am as poor as a Chymist, and would be as industrious. But what was he that followed him? Is not he a Dragon that watches those Golden Pipins?

Bell. Hang him, no, he a Dragon! if he be 'tis a very peaceful one, I can ensure his Anger dormant; or should he seem to rouse, 'tis but well lashing him, and he will sleep like a Top.

Sharp. Ay, is he of that Kidney?

Bell. Yet is ador'd by that Biggor, Sir Joseph Warrsol, as the Image of Valour: He calls him his Back, and indeed they are never afunder — yet last Night, I know not by what Mischance, the Knight was alone, and had fallen into the Hands of some Night-walkers, who I suppose would have pillaged him: But I chanc'd to come by and rescued him, though I believe he was heartily frighten'd, for as soon as ever he was loose, he ran away, without staying to see who help'd him.

Sharp. Is that Bully of his in the Army?

Bell. No, but is a Pretender, and wears the Habit of a Soldier, which now-a-days as often cloaks Cowardice, as a Black Gown does Atheism — You must know he has been abroad — went purely to run away from a Campaign; enrich'd himself with the Plunder of a few Oaths; — and here vents 'em against the General, who slighting Men of Merit, and preferring only those of Interest has made him quit the Service.

Sharp. Wherein no doubt he magnifies his own Performance.

Bell. Speaks Miracles, is the Drum to his own Praise — the only Implement of a Soldier he resembles, like that, being full of blustering Noise and Emptiness —

Sharp. And, like that, of no use but to be beaten.

Bell. Right, but then the Comparison breaks, for he will take a Drubbing with as little Noise as a Pulpit Cushion.

Sharp. His Name, and I have done.

Bell.

Bell. Why that, to pass it current too, he has gilded with a Title ; he is call'd, Captain *Bluffe*.

Sharp. Well, I'll endeavour his Acquaintance—— you steer another Course, are bound,

For Love's Island : I, for the Golden Coast.

May each succeed in what he wishes most.

Exeunt.

ACT II. SCENE I.

Sir Joseph Wittoll, Sharper following.

Sharp. SURE that's he, and alone.

Sir Jo. Um——Ay this, this is the very damn'd place ; the inhuman Cannibals, the bloody-minded Villains would have Butcher'd me last Night : No doubt, they would have flea'd me alive, have sold my Skin, and devour'd my Members.

Sharp. How's this !

Sir Jo. An it hadn't been for a civil Gentleman as came by and frighten'd 'em away——but agad I durst not stay to give him Thanks.

Sharp. This must be *Bellmour* he means——ha ! I have a Thought——

Sir Jo. Zooks, would the Captain would come ; the very Remembrance makes me quake ; agad I shall never be reconciled to this Place heartily.

Sharp. 'Tis but trying, and being where I am at worst, now Luck !——curs'd Fortune ! this must be the Place, this damn'd unlucky Place——

Sir Jo. Agad and so 'tis——why here has been more Mischief done I perceive.

Sharp. No, 'tis gone, 'tis lost——Ten thousand Devils on that chance which drew me hither ; ay here, just here, this Spot to me is Hell ; nothing to be found, but the Despair of what I've lost.

[Looking about as in search.

Sir

Sir Jo. Poor Gentleman——by the Lord-Harry, I'll stay no longer, for I have found too——

Sharp. Ha! who's that has found? what have you found? restore it quickly, or by ——

Sir Jo. Not I, Sir, not I, as I've a Soul to be sav'd, I've found nothing but what has been to my Loss, as I may say, and as you were saying, Sir.

Sharp. O your Servant, Sir, you are safe then it seems; 'tis an ill Wind that blows no body good: Well, you may rejoyce over my ill Fortune, since it pay'd the Price of your Ransome.

Sir Jo. I rejoyce! agad not I, Sir; I'm very sorry for your Loss, with all my Heart, Blood and Guts, Sir; and if you did but know me, you'd ne'er say I were so ill natur'd.

Sharp. Know you; why can you be so ungrateful to forget me!

Sir Jo. O Lord forget him! No, no, Sir, I don't forget you, because I never saw your Face before, agad. Ha, ha, ha.

Sharp. How!

Sir Jo. Stay, stay, Sir, let me recollect——he's a damn'd angry Fellow——I believe I had better remember him, 'till I can get out of his Sight; but out o' sight out o' mind agad.

[Aside.

Sharp. Methought the Service I did you last Night, Sir, in preserving you from those Ruffians, might have taken better root in your shallow Memory.

Sir Jo. Gads-Daggers-Belts-Blades and Scabbards, this is the very Gentleman! how shall I make him a Return suitable to the Greatness of his Merit——I had a pretty thing to that purpose, if he han't frighted it out of my Memory. Hem! hem! Sir, I must submissively implore your Pardon for my Transgression of Ingratitude and Omission; having my intire Dependance, Sir, upon the superfluity of your Goodness, which like an Inundation will, I hope, totally immerge the Recollection of my Error, and leave me floating in your sight, upon the full blown Bladders of Repentance——by the help of which I shall once more hope to swim into your Favour.

[Bows.

Sharp.

Sharp. So-h, O Sir, I am easily pacify'd, the Acknowledgment of a Gentleman ———

Sir Jo. Acknowledgment! Sir, I am all over Acknowledgment, and will not stick to shew it in the greatest Extremity, by Night, or by Day, in Sicknels, or in Health, Winter or Summer, all Seasons and Occasions shall testify the Reality and Gratitude of your superabundant humble Servant *Sir Joseph Wittol*, Knight. Hem! hem!

Sharp. *Sir Joseph Wittol.*

Sir Jo. The same, Sir, of *Wittol-hall* in *Comitatu Bucks.*

Sharp. Is it possible! Then I am happy to have obliged the Mirrour of Knighthood and Pink of Courtesie in the Age, let me embrace you.

Sir Jo. O Lord, Sir!

Sharp. My Loss I esteem as a Trifle repay'd with Interest, since it has purchas'd me the Friendship and Acquaintance of the Person in the World, whose Character I admire.

Sir Jo. You are only pleas'd to say so, Sir — But pray, if I may be so bold, what is that Loss you mention?

Sharp. O term it no longer so, Sir. In the Scuffle last Night I only dropt a Bill of a Hundred Pound, which I confess, I came half despairing to recover; but Thanks to my better Fortune ———

Sir Jo. You have found it, Sir, then it seems; I profess I'm heartily glad ———

Sharp. Sir, your humble Servant — I don't question but you are; that you have so cheap an Opportunity of expressing your Gratitude and Generosity. Since the refunding so trivial a Sum, will wholly acquit you, and doubly engage me.

Sir Jo. What a Dickens does he mean by a trivial Sum, (*aside.*) But han't you found it, Sir!

Sharp. No otherwise, I vow to Gad, but in my Hopes in you Sir!

Sir Jo. Humh.

Sharp. But that's sufficient — 'Twere Injustice to doubt the Honour of *Sir Jo. Wittol.*

Sir Jo. O Lord, Sir.

Sharp. You are above (I'm sure) a Thought so low, to suffer me to lose what was ventur'd in your Service; Nay 'twas in a manner — paid down for your Deliverance; 'twas so much lent you — And you scorn, I'll lay that for you —

Sir Jo. Nay I'll say that for my self (with your Leave, Sir) I do scorn a dirty Thing. But agad I'm a little out of Pocket at present.

Sharp. Pshaw you can't want a Hundred Pound. Your Word is sufficient any where: 'Tis but borrowing so much Dirt, you have large Acres, and can soon repay it — Money is but Dirt, Sir Joseph — Meer Dirt.

Sir Jo. But I profess, 'tis a Dirt I have washed my Hands of at present; I have laid it all out upon my Back.

Sharp. Are you so extravagant in Cloaths, Sir Joseph?

Sir Jo. Ha, ha, ha, a very good Jest I profess, ha, ha, ha, a very good Jest, and I did not know that I had said it, and that's a better Jest than t'other. 'Tis a Sign you and I ha'n't been long acquainted; you have lost a good Jest for want of knowing me — I only mean a friend of mine whom I call my Back; he sticks as close to me, and follows me through all Dangers — he is indeed Back, Breast and Headpiece as it were to me, — agad he's a brave Fellow — Pauh, I am quite another Thing, when I am with him; I don't fear the Devil (God bless us) almost if he be by. Ah — had he been with me last Night —

Sharp. If he had, Sir, what then? he could have done no more, nor perhaps have suffer'd so much — had he a Hundred Pound to lose? [*Angrily.*]

Sir Jo. O Lord, Sir, by no means (but I might have sav'd a Hundred Pound) I meant innocently, as I hope to be sav'd, Sir, (a damn'd hot Fellow) only as I was saying, I let him have all my ready Money to redeem his great Sword from Limbo — But, Sir, I have a Letter of Credit to Alderman Fondlewife, as far as two hundred Pound, and this Afternoon you shall see I am a Person, such a one as you would wish to have met with.

Sharp.

Sharp. That you are, I'll be sworn, (*aside.*) Why that's great and like your self.

Enter Bluffe.

Sir Jo. O here a comes—Ay my *Hector* of *Troy*, welcome my Bully, my Back; agad my Heart has gone a-pit pat for thee.

Bluff. How now, my young Knight? Not for Fear I hope; he that knows me must be a Stranger to Fear.

Sir Jo. Nay agad I hate Fear ever since I had like to have dy'd of a Fright—But—

Bluff. But! Look you here Boy, here's your Antidote, here's your Jesuites Powder for a shaking Fit—But who hast thou got with thee, is he of Mettle?

[*Laying his Hand upon his Sword.*]

Sir Jo. Ay Bully, a Devilish smart Fellow, 'a will fight like a Cock.

Bluff. Say you so? then I honour him—But has he been abroad? for every Cock will fight upon his own Dunghil.

Sir Jo. I don't know, but I'll present you—

Bluff. I'll recommend my self—Sir, I honour you; I understand you love Fighting, I reverence a Man that loves Fighting; Sir, I Kiss your Hilts.

Sharp. Sir, your Servant, but you are misinform'd, for unless it be to serve my particular Friend, as *Sir Joseph* here, my Country, or my Religion, or in some very Justifiable Cause, I'm not for it.

Bluff. O Lord I beg your Pardon, Sir, I find you are not of my Palate, you can't relish a Dish of Fighting without Sweet Sauce. Now I think—Fighting, for Fighting sakes sufficient Cause: Fighting, to me's Religion and the Laws.

Sir Jo. Ah, well said my *Hero*; was not that great, Sir? by the Lord-*Harry* he says true; Fighting is Meat, Drink and Cloth to him. But Back, this Gentleman is one of the best Friends I have in the World, and saved my Life last Night—You know I told you.

Bluff. Ay! Then I honour him again—Sir, may I crave your Name?

Sharp. Ay Sir, my Name's *Sharper*.

Sir Jo. Pray, Mr. *Sharper*, Embrace my Back—very well—

well — by the Lord-Harry, Mr. *Sharper* he's as brave a Fellow as Cannibal, are not you Bully — Back?

Sharp. Hannibal, I believe you mean Sir *Joseph*.

Bluff. Undoubtedly he did, Sir; faith *Hannibal* was a very pretty Fellow — but, Sir *Joseph*, Comparisons are odious — *Hannibal* was a very pretty Fellow in those Days, it must be granted — but Alas, Sir! were he alive now, he would be nothing, nothing in the Earth.

Sharp. How, Sir, I make a Doubt, if there be at this Day a greater General breathing,

Bluff. Oh excuse me, Sir; have you serv'd abroad, Sir?

Sharp. Not I really, Sir.

Bluff. Oh I thought so — Why then you can know nothing, Sir: I'm afraid you scarce know the History of the late War in *Flanders*, with all its Particulars.

Sharp. Not I, Sir, no more than publick Letters, or *Gazette* tell us.

Bluff. *Gazette*! Why there again now — Why, Sir, there are not three Words of Truth, the Year round, put into the *Gazette* — I'll tell you a strange thing now as to that — You must know, Sir, I was Resident in *Flanders* the last Campaign, had a small Post there; but no matter for that — Perhaps, Sir, there was scarce any thing of moment done but an humble Servant of yours, that shall be nameless, was an Eye-witness of — I won't say had the greatest share in't. Tho' I might say that too, since I name no Body you know — Well, Mr. *Sharper*, would you think it? In all this Time — as I hope for a Truncheon — this rascally *Gazette*-writer never so much as once mention'd me — Not once, by the Wars — Took no more Notice, than as if *Nol. Bluffe* had not been in the Land of the Living.

Sharp. Strange!

Sir *Jo.* Yet by the Lord *Harry* 'tis true, Mr. *Sharper*, for I went every Day to Coffee-houses to read the *Gazette* my self.

Bluff. Ay, ay, no matter — You see, Mr. *Sharper*,
after

after all I am content to retire — I live a private Person — *Scipio* and others have done it.

Sharp. Impudent Rogue!

[*Aside.*

Sir Jo. Ay, this damn'd Modesty of yours — Agad if he would put in for t he might be made General himself yet.

Bluff. Oh fie, no *Sir Joseph* — You know I hate this.

Sir Jo. Let me but tell *Mr. Sharper* a little, how you eat Fire once out of the Mouth of a Cannon — agad he did; those impenetrable Whiskers of his have confronted Flames —

Bluff. Death, what do you mean, *Sir Joseph*?

Sir Jo. Look you now, I tell you he's so modest he'll own nothing.

Bluff. Pish, you have put me out, I have forgot what I was about. Pray hold your Tongue, and give me leave.

[*Angrily.*

Sir Jo. I am dumb.

Bluff. This Sword I think I was telling you of, *Mr. Sharper* — This Sword I'll maintain to be the best Divine, Anatomist, Lawyer or Caluist in *Europe*; it shall decide a Controversie, or split a Cause —

Sir Jo. Nay, now I must speak; it will split a Hair, by the Lord *Harry*, I have seen it.

Bluff. Zouns Sir, it's a Lie, you have not seen it, nor shan't see it; Sir, I say you can't see; what d'ye say to that now?

Sir Jo. I am blind.

Bluff. Death, had any other Man interrupted me —

Sir Jo. Good *Mr. Sharper* speak to him; I dare not look that way.

Sharp. Captain, *Sir Joseph's* Penitent.

Bluff. O I am calm Sir, calm as a discharg'd Culverin — But 'twas indiscreet, when you know what will provoke me — Nay, come *Sir Joseph*, you know my Heat's soon over.

Sir Jo. Well I am a Fool sometimes — But I'm sorry.

Bluff. Enough.

Sir Jo. Come we'll go take a Glass to drown Animosities. *Mr. Sharper* will you partake?

B

Sharp.

Sharp. I wait on you, Sir; nay, pray Captain —
You are Sir *Joseph's* Back. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE *changes to Lodgings.*

Enter Araminta, Belinda.

Belin. Ah! nay, — Dear prithee good, dear, sweet Cousin, no more. Oh Gad, I swear you'd make one sick to hear you.

Aram. Bless me! what have I said to move you thus?

Belin. Oh you have rav'd, talk'd idly, and all in Commendation of that filthy, awkward, two-leg'd Creature, Man — You don't know what you said, your Fever has transported you.

Aram. If Love be the Fever which you mean, kind Heav'n avert the Cure: Let me have Oil to feed that Flame, and never let it be extinct, 'till I my self am Ashes.

Belin. There was a Whine — O Gad I hate your horrid Fancy — This Love is the Devil, and sure to be in Love is to be possess'd — 'Tis in the Head, the Heart, the Blood, the — All over — O Gad you are quite spoil'd — I shall loath the Sight of Mankind for your sake.

Aram. Fie, this is gross Affectation — A little of *Bellmour's* Company would change the Scene.

Belin. Filthy Fellow! I wonder Cousin —

Aram. I wonder, Cousin, you should imagine I don't perceive you love him.

Belin. Oh I love your hideous Fancy! Ha, ha, ha, love a Man!

Aram. Love a Man! yes, you would not love a Beast.

Belin. Of all Beasts not an Ass — which is so like your *Vainlove* — Lard, I have seen an Ass look so chagrin, ha, ha, ha, (you must pardon me I can't help Laughing) that an absolute Lover would have concluded the poor Creature to have had Darts, and Flames, and Altars, and all that in his Breast. *Araminta*, come I'll talk seriously to you now; could you but see with my Eyes, the Buffoonry of one Scene of Address, a Lover, let out with all his Equipage and Appurtenances;

The Old Batchelor.

37

O Gad ! sure you would — But you play the Game, and consequently can't see the Miscarriages obvious to every Strander by.

Aram. Yes, yes, I can see something near it when you and *Bellmour* meet. You don't know that you dreamt of *Bellmour* last Night, and call'd him aloud in your Sleep.

Belin. Pish, I can't help dreaming of the Devil sometimes ; would you from thence infer I love him ?

Aram. But that's not all ; you caught me in your Arms when you nam'd him, and press'd me to your Bosom — Sure if I had not pinch'd you 'till you wak'd you had stifled me with Kisses.

Belin. O barbarous Asperision !

Aram. No Asperision, Cousin, we are alone — Nay, I can tell you more.

Belin. I deny it all.

Aram. What, before you hear it ?

Belin. My Denial is premeditated like your Malice — Lard, Cousin, you talk odly — What ever the Matter is, O my Sol, I'm afraid you'll follow Evil Courses.

Aram. Ha, ha, ha, this is pleasant.

Belin. You may laugh, but —

Aram. Ha, ha, ha.

Belin. You think the malicious Grin becomes you — The Devil take *Bellmour*, — Why do you tell me of him ?

Aram. Oh is it come out — now you are angry ; I am sure you love him. I tell no Body else, Cousin — I have not betray'd you yet.

Belin. Prithee tell it all the World, it's false. *Betty.*
[Calls.

Aram. Come then, Kiss and Friends.

Belin. Pish.

Aram. Prithee don't be so peevish.

Belin. Prithee don't be so impertinent.

Aram. Ha, ha, ha.

Enter Betty.

Betty. Did your Ladyship call, Madam ?

The Old Bachelor.

Belin. Get my Hoods and Tippet, and bid the Footman call a Chair. *[Exit Betty.]*

Aram. I hope you are not going out in dudgeon, Cousin.

Enter Footman.

Foot. Madam there are —

Belin. Is there a Chair?

Foot. No, Madam, there are Mr. Bellmour, and Mr. Vainlove to wait upon your Ladyship.

Aram. Are they below?

Foot. No, Madam, they sent before to know if you were at home.

Belin. The Visit's to you, Cousin, I suppose I am at my Liberty.

Aram. Be ready to shew 'em up. *[Exit Footman.]*

I can't tell, Cousin, I believe we are equally concern'd: But if you continue your Humour, it won't be very entertaining — (I know she'd fain be perswaded to stay.) *[Aside.]*

Belin. I shall oblige you, in leaving you to the full and free Enjoyment of that Conversation you admire.

Enter Betty, with Hoods and Looking-Glass.

Belin. Let me see; hold the Glass — Lard, I look wretchedly to Day!

Aram. Betty, why don't you help my Cousin?

[Putting on her Hoods.]

Belin. Hold off your Fists, and see that he gets a Chair with a high Roof, or a very low Seat — Stay, come back here, you Mrs. Fidget — You are so ready to go to the Footman — Here, take 'em all again, my Mind's chang'd, I won't go.

[Exit Betty with the Things.]

Aram. So, this I expected — You won't oblige me then, Cousin, and let me have all the Company to my self?

Belin. No; upon Deliberation, I have too much Charity to trust you to your self. The Devil watches all Opportunities; and in this favourable Disposition of your Mind, Heav'n knows how far you may be tempted: I am tender of your Reputation.

Aram.

Aram. I am oblig'd to you — But who's malicious now, *Belinda*?

Belin. Not I; Witness my Heart, I stay out of pure Affection.

Aram. In my Conscience I believe you.
Enter Bellmour, Vainlove.

Bell. So Fortune be prais'd! To find you both within, Ladies, is —

Aram. No Miracle, I hope.

Bell. Not o' your Side, Madam, I confess — But my Tyrant there and I, are two Buckets that can never come together.

Belin. Nor are ever like — Yet we often meet and clash.

Bell. How, never like! marry, *Hymen* forbid. But this it is to run so extravagantly in Debt; I have laid out such a World of Love in your Service, that you think you can never be able to pay me all: So shun me for the same Reason that you would a Dun.

Belin. Ay, on my Conscience, and the most impertinent and troublesome of Duns — A Dun for Money will be quiet, when he sees his Debtor has not where-withal — But a Dun for Love is an Eternal Torment that never rests —

Bell. 'Till he has created Love where there was none, and then gets it for his Pains. For Importunity in Love, like Importunity at Court, first creates its own Interest, and then pursues it for the Favour.

Aram. Favours that are got by Impudence and Importunity, are like Discoveries from the Rack, when the afflicted Person, for his Ease, sometimes confesses. Secrets his Heart knows nothing of.

Vain. I should rather think Favours, so gain'd to be due Rewards to indefatigable Devotion — For as Love is a Deity, he must be serv'd by Prayer.

Belin. O Gad, would you would all pray to Love then, and let us alone.

Vain. You are the Temples of Love, and 'tis thro' you our Devotion must be convey'd.

Aram. Rather poor silly Idols of your own making, which, upon the least Displeasure you forsake, and set up new — Every Man, now, changes his Mistress

and his Religion, as his Humour varies, or his Interest.

Vain. O Madam —

Aram. Nay come, I find we are growing serious, and then we are in great Danger of being dull — If my Musick-Master be not gone, I'll entertain you with a new Song, which comes pretty near my own Opinion of Love and your Sex — Who's there? — *[Calls.]*

Enter Footman.

Is Mr. Gavot gone.

Foot. Only to the next Door, Madam; I'll call him.

[Exit.]

Bell. Why, you won't hear me with Patience.

Aram. What's the matter, Cousin.

Bell. Nothing, Madam, only —

Belin. Pristhee hold thy Tongue — Lard, he has so pester'd me with Flames and Stuff — I think I shan't endure the Sight of a Fire this Twelvemonth.

Bell. Yet all can't melt that cruel frozen Heart.

Belin. O Gad I hate your hideous Fancy — You said that once before — If you must talk imperzimently, for Heav'n's Sake let it be with Variety; don't come always, like the Devil, wrapt in Flames — I'll not hear a Sentence more, that begins with an, *I burn* — Or an, *I beseech you*, Madam.

Bell. But tell me how you would be Ador'd — I am very tractable.

Belin. Then know, I would be Ador'd in Silence.

Bell. Humph, I thought so, that you might have all the Talk to your self — you had better let me speak; for if my Thoughts fly to any Pitch, I shall make villainous Signs.

Belin. What will you get by that? to make such Signs as I won't understand.

Bell. Ay, but if I'm Tongue-ty'd, I must have all my Actions free to — quicken your Apprehension — and I-gad let me tell you, my most prevailing Argument is express'd in dumb Shew.

Enter Musick-Master.

Aram. O I am glad we shall have a Song to divert the Discourse — Pray oblige us with the new Song.

S O N G.

S O N G.

I.

*Thus to a ripe, consenting Maid,
Poor, old, repenting Delia said,
Would you long preserve your Lover?
Would you still his Goddess reign?
Never let him ail discover,
Never let him much obtain.*

II.

*Men will admire, adore and Die,
While wishing at your Feet they lye;
But admitting their Embraces,
Wakes 'em from the Golden Dream;
Nothing's new besides our Faces,
Every Woman is the same.*

Aram. So, how d'ye like the Song, Gentlemen.

Bell O very well perform'd — but I don't much admire the Words.

Aram. I expected it — there's too much Truth in 'em: If Mr. Gavor will walk with us in the Garden, we'll have it once again — You may like it better at second Hearing. You'll bring my Cousin.

Bell. Faith, Madam, I dare not speak to her, but I'll make Signs.

[*Addresses Belinda in dumb Shews.*

Belin. O foh, your dumb Rhetorick is more ridiculous than your talking Impertinence; as an Ape is a much more troublesome Animal than a Parrot.

Aram. Ay, Cousin, and 'tis a Sign the Creatures mimic Nature well; for there are but few Men, but do more silly things than they say.

Bcl. Well, I find my Apishness has paid the Ransome for my Speech, and set it at Liberty — Tho' I confess, I could be well enough pleas'd to drive on a Love-bargain, in that silent Manner — 'twould save a Man, a World of Lying and Swearing at the Year's

End. Besides, I have had a little Experience, that brings to my mind —

*When Wit and Reason, both, have fail'd to move ;
Kind Looks and Actions (from Success) do prove,
Ev'n Silence may be Eloquent in Love.*

Exeunt Omnes.

ACT III. SCENE I. *The Street:*

Silvia and Lucy.

Silvia. WILL h' not come then ?

Lucy. Yes, yes, come, I warrant him, if you will go in and be ready to receive him.

Silv. Why did you not tell me ? — Whom mean you ?

Lucy. Whom you should mean, *Heartwell*.

Silv. Senseless Creature, I meant my *Vainlove*.

Lucy. You may as soon hope to recover your own Maidenhead, as his Love. Therefore e'en set your Heart at rest, and in the Name of Opportunity mind your own Business. Strike *Heartwell* home, before the Bait's worn off the Hook. Age will come. He nibbled fairly yesterday, and no doubt will be eager enough to Day, to swallow the Temptation.

Silv. Well, since there's no Remedy — Yet tell me — For I would know, though to the Anguish of my Soul, how did he refuse ? Tell me — how did he receive my Letter, in Anger or in Scorn ?

Lucy. Neither ; but what was ten times worse, with damn'd, senseless Indifference. By this Light I could have spit in his Face — Receive it ! why he receiv'd it, as I would one of your Lovers that should come empty-handed ; as a Court Lord does his Mercers Bill, or a begging Dedication : — h' received it, as if it had been a Letter from his Wife.

Silv. What, did he not read it ?

Lucy. Hum'd it over, gave you his Respects, and said, he would take Time to peruse it — but then he was in haste.

Silv.

Silv. Respects, and peruse it ! He's gone, and *Araminta* has bewitch'd him from me — Oh how the Name of Rival fires my Blood — I could curse 'em both ; eternal Jealousie attend her Love, and Disappointment meet his Lust. Oh that I could revenge the Torment he has caus'd — Methinks I feel the Woman strong within me, and Vengeance itches in the Room of Love.

Lucy. I have that in my Head may make Mischief.

Silv. How, dear *Lucy*.

Lucy. You know *Araminta*'s dissembled Coyness has won, and keeps him hers —

Silv. Could we perswade him, that she loves another —

Lucy. No, you're out ; could we perswade him, that she doats on him himself — Contrive a kind Letter as from her, 'twould disgust his Nicery, and take away his Stomach.

Silv. Impossible, 'twill never take.

Lucy. Trouble not your Head. Let me alone — I will inform my self of what pass between 'em to Day, and about it streight — Hold, I'm mistaken, or that's *Heartwel*, who stands talking at the Corner — 'tis he — go get you in Madam, receive him pleasantly, dress up your Face in Innocence and Smiles ; and dissemble the very want of Dissimulation — You know what will take him.

Silv. 'Tis as hard to counterfeir Love, as it is to conceal it : but I'll do my weak Endeavour, though I fear I have not Art.

Lucy. Hang Art, Madam, and trust to Nature for dissembling.

Man was by Nature Woman's Cully made :

We never are but by our selves betray'd.

[*Exeunt.*]

Enter Heartwel, Vainlove and Bellmour following.

Bell. Hift, hift, is not that *Heartwel* going to *Silvia* ?

Vain. He's talking to himself, I think ; prithee let's try if we can hear him.

Heart. Why whither in the Devil's Name am I a going now ? Hum — Let me think — Is not this *Silvia*'s House, the Cave of that Enchantress, and which consequently

requently I ought to shun as I would Infection? To enter here, is to put on the envenom'd Shirt, to run into the Embraces of a Fever, and in some raving Fit, be led to plunge my self into that more Consuming Fire, a Woman's Arms. Ha! well recollected, I will recover my Reason, and be gone.

Bell. Now *Venus* forbid!

Vain. Hush ———

Heart. Well, why do you not move? Feet, do your Office——Not one Inch; no, Foregod I'm caught——There stands my North, and thither my Needle points——Now could I curse my self, yet cannot repent. O thou delicious, damn'd, dear, destructive Woman! 'Sdeath how the young Fellows will hoot me! I shall be the Jest of the Town: nay in two Days, I expect to be Chronicled in Ditty, and sung in woeful Ballad, to the Tune of the Superannuated Maidens Comfort, or the Bachelors Fall; and upon the third, I shall be hang'd in Effigie, palled up for the exemplary Ornament of necessary Houses and Coblers Stalls——Death, I can't think on't——I'll run into the Danger to lose the Apprehension.

[Goes in.]

Bell. A very certain Remedy, *probatum est*——Ha, ha, ha, poor George, thou art i't, right, thou hast sold thy self to Laughter; the ill natur'd Town will find the Jest just where thou hast lost it. Ha, ha, ha, how a' struggled, like an old Lawyer between two Fees.

Vain. Or a young Wench, between Pleasure and Reputation.

Bell. Or as you did to Day, when half afraid you snatch'd a Kiss from *Arminia*.

Vain. She has made a Quarrel on't.

Bell. Pauh, Women are only angry at such Offences, to have the Pleasure of forgiving 'em.

Vain. And I love to have the Pleasure of making my Peace——I should not esteem a Pardon if too easie won.

Bell. Thou dost not know what thou wouldst be at; whether thou wouldst have her angry or pleas'd. Couldst thou be content to marry *Arminia*?

Vain. Could you be content to go to Heav'n?

Bell. Hum, not immediately, in my Conscience not heartily

heartily: I'd do a little more good in my Generation first, in order to deserve it.

Vain. Nor I to Marry *Aminta* 'till I merit her.

Bell. But how the Devil dost thou expect to get her if she never yield?

Vain. That's true; but I would ———

Bell. Marry her without her Consent; thou'rt a Riddle beyond Woman ———

Enter Setter.

Trusly *Setter*, what Tidings? How goes the Project?

Setter. As all lewd Projects do, Sir, where the Devil prevents our Endeavours with Success.

Bell. A good hearing, *Setter*.

Vain. Well, I'll leave you with your Engineer. [*Exit.*]

Bell. And hast thou provided Necessaries?

Setter. All, all, Sir; the large sanctify'd Hat, and the like precise Band, with a twinging long spiritual Cloak, to cover Carnal Knavery — not forgetting the black Patch, which Tribulation *Spintext* wears, as I'm inform'd, upon one Eye, as a penal Mourning for the ogling Offences of his Youth; and some say, with that Eye he first discover'd the Frailty of his Wife.

Bell. Well, in this Fanatick Father's Habit will I confess *Latitia*.

Setter. Rather prepare her for Confession, Sir, by helping her to Sin.

Bell. Be at your Master's Lodging in the Evening — I shall use the Robes, [*Exit Bell.*]

Setter. I shall, Sir — I wonder to which of these two Gentlemen I do most properly appertain — the one uses me as his Attendant; the other (being the better acquainted with my Parts) employs me as a Pimp; why that's much the more honourable Employment — by all means — I follow one as my Master, but t'other follows me as his Conductor.

Enter Lucy.

Lucy. There's the Hang-dog his Man ——— I had a Power over him in the Reign of my Mistress; but he is too true a *Valet de Chambre* not to affect his Master's Faults; and consequently is revolted from his Allegiance.

Setter.

Setter. Undoubtedly 'tis impossible to be a Pimp and not a Man of Parts. That is without being politick, diligent, secret, wary and so forth — And to all this, valiant as *Hercules* — That is, passively valiant and actively obedient. Ah! *Setter* what a Treasure is here lost for want of being known.

Lucy. Here's some Villany a Foot he's so thoughtful; may be I may discover something in my Mask — Worshy Sir, a Word with you. [*Puts on her Mask.*]

Setter. Why if I were known, I might come to be a great Man —

Lucy. Not to interrupt your Meditation —

Setter. And I should not be the first that has procur'd his Greatness by Pimping.

Lucy. Now Poverty and the Pox light upon thee, for a Contemplative Pimp.

Setter. Ha! what Art, who thus maliciously hast awakned me from my Dream of Glory? speak, thou vile Disturber —

Lucy. Of thy most vile Cogitations — thou poor, conceited Wretch, how wert thou valuing thy self upon thy Master's Employment. For he's the Head Pimp to Mr. *Bellmour*.

Setter. Good Words, Damsel, or I shall — But how dost thou know my Master or me?

Lucy. Yes, I know both Master and Man to be —

Setter. To be Men perhaps; nay faith like enough; I often march in the Rear of my Master, and enter the Breaches which he has made.

Lucy. Ay, the Breach of Faith, which he has begun: Thou Traitor to thy lawful Princess.

Setter. Why how now! prithee who art? lay by that worldly Face, and produce your natural Vizard.

Lucy. No Sirrah, I'll keep it on to abuse thee, and leave thee without Hopes of Revenge.

Setter. Oh! I begin to smooke ye, thou art some forsaken *Abigail*; we have dallied with heretofore — And art come to tickle thy Imagination with Remembrance of Iniquity past.

Lucy. No, thou pitiful Flatterer of thy Master's Imperfections; thou Maukin made up of the Shreds and Parings of his superfluous Fopperies.

Setter.

Setter. Thou art thy Mistress's foul self, compos'd of her sullied Iniquities and Cloathing.

Lucy. Hang thee — Beggars Curr — Thy Master is but a Mumper in Love, lyes canting at the Gate ; but never dares presume to enter the House.

Setter. Thou art the Wicket to thy Mistress's Gate, to be opened for all Comers. In fine, thou art the high Road to thy Mistress, as a Clap is to the Pox.

Lucy. Beast, filthy Toad, I can hold no longer, look and tremble. [Unmarks]

Setter. How, Mrs. *Lucy* ?

Lucy. I wonder thou hast the Impudence to look me in the Face.

Setter. Adstud who's in Fault, Mistress of mine ? who flung the first Stone ? who undervalu'd my Function ? and who the Devil could know you by Instinct ?

Lucy. You could know my Office by Instinct, and be hang'd, which you have slander'd most abominably. It vexes me not what you said of my Person ; but that my innocent Calling should be expos'd and scandaliz'd — I cannot bear it. [Cries.]

Setter. Nay faith *Lucy* I'm sorry, I'll own my self to blame, though we were both in fault as to our Offices — Come, I'll make you any Reparation.

Lucy. Swear.

Setter. I do swear to the utmost of my power.

Lucy. To be brief then ; What is the Reason your Matter did not appear to Day according to the Summons I brought him ?

Setter. To answer you as briefly — He has a Cause to be try'd in another Court.

Lucy. Come tell me in plain Terms, how forward he is with *Aminta*.

Setter. Too forward to be turn'd back — though he's a little in Disgrace at present about a Kiss which he forc'd. You and I can kiss, *Lucy*, without all that.

Lucy. Stand off — He's a precious Jewel.

Setter. And therefore you'd have him to set in your Lady's Locket.

Lucy. Where is he now ?

Setter. He'll be in the Piazza presently.

Lucy.

Lucy. Remember to Day's Behaviour — Let me see you with a penitent Face.

Setter. What, no Token of Amity, *Lucy*? You and I don't use to part with dry Lips.

Lucy. No, no, avaint — I'll not be flabbet'd and kiss'd now — I'm not i'th' Humour. [Exit.]

Setter. I'll not quit you so — I'll follow, and put you into the Humour. [Exit after her.]

Enter Sir Joseph Wittol, Bluffe.

Bluff. And so out of your unwonted Generosity —

Sir Jo. And good Nature, Back; I am good natur'd, and I can't help it.

Bluff. You have given him a Note upon *Fondlewife* for a Hundred Pound.

Sir Jo. Ay, ay, poor Fellow, he ventur'd fair for't.

Bluff. You have disoblig'd me in it — for I have Occasion for the Mony, and if you would look me in the Face and live, go, and force him to re-deliver you the Note — go — and bring it me hither. I'll stay here for you.

Sir Jo. You may stay 'till the Day of Judgment then, by the Lord *Harry*. I know better things than to be run through the Guts for a hundred Pound — why I gave that hundred Pound for being sav'd, and d'ye think, an there were no Danger, I'll be so ungrateful to take it from the Gentleman again?

Bluff. Well, go to him from me — Tell him, I say, he must refund — or *Bilbo's* the Word, and Slaughter will ensue — if he refuse, tell him — but whisper that — tell him — I'll pink his Soul — but whisper that softly to him.

Sir Jo. So softly, that he shall never hear on't, I warrant you — why, what a Devil's the matter, Bully, are you mad? Or d'ye think I'm mad? Agad for my Part, I don't love to be the Messenger of ill News; 'tis an ungrateful Office — So tell him your self.

Bluff. By these Hilt's I believe he frighten'd you into this Composition; I believe you gave it him out of Fear, pure poultry Fear — confess.

Sir Jo. No, no, hang't I was not afraid neither — tho' I confess he did in a manner snap me up — yet I can't

can't say that it was altogether out of Fear, but partly to prevent Mischief — for he was a devilish cholerick Fellow : And if my Choler had been up too, agad there would have been Mischief done, that's flat. And yet I believe if you had been by, I would as soon have let him a'lad a hundred of my Teeth. Adheast if he should come just now when I'm angry, I'd tell him — Mum.

Enter Sharper, Bellmour.

Bell Thou'rt a lucky Rogue ; there's your Benefactor, you ought to return him Thanks, now you have received the Favour.

Sharp. Sir *Joseph* — Your Note was accepted and the Mony paid at Sight : I'm come to return my Thanks —

Sir Jo. They won't be accepted so readily as the Bill, Sir.

Bell. I doubt the Knight repents, *Tom* — He looks like the Knight of the sorrowful Face.

Sharp. This is a double Generosity — Do me a Kindness, and refuse my Thanks — But I hope you are not offended that I offer'd 'em.

Sir Jo. May be I am, Sir, may be I am not, Sir, may be I am both, Sir ; what then ? I hope I may be offend-ed, without any Offence to you, Sir.

Sharp. Hey day ! Captain, what's the matter ? You can tell.

Bliss. Mr. *Sharper*, the matter is plain — *Sir Joseph* has found out your Trick, and does not care to be put upon ; being a Man of Honour.

Sharp. Trick, Sir ?

Sir Jo. Ay, Trick, Sir, and won't be put upon, Sir, being a Man of Honour, Sir, and so, Sir —

Sharp. Harkee, *Sir Joseph*, a Word with ye — In Con-sideration of some Favours lately receiv'd ; I would not have you draw your self into a Premunire, by trusting to that Sign of a Man there — That Pot-gun charg'd with Wind.

Sir Jo. O Lord, O Lord, Captain, come justifie your self — I'll give him the Lie if you'll stand to it.

Sharp. Nay then I'll be beforehand with you, take that — Ouse.

[*Cuffs him.*
Sir

Sir Jo. Captain, will you see this? Won't you pink his Soul?

Bluff. Hush, 'tis not so convenient now—I shall find a Time.

Sharp. What do you mutter about a Time, Rascal—You were the Incendiary—There's to put you in mind of your Time—A Memorandum. [*Kicks him.*]

Bluff. Oh! this is your Time, Sir, you had best make use on't.

Sharp. I Gad and so I will: There's again for you. [*Kicks him.*]

Bluff. You are obliging, Sir; but this is too publick a Place to thank you in: But in your Ear, you are to be seen again.

Sharp. Ay, thou inimitable Coward, and to be felt—As for Example. [*Kicks him.*]

Bell. Ha, ha, ha, prithee come away, 'tis scandalous to kick this Puppy, without a Man were cold, and had no other way to get himself a Heat. [*Exit Bell.*]

Bluff. Very well—Very fine—But 'tis no matter—Is not this fine, Sir *Joseph*?

Sir Jo. Indifferent, agad in my Opinion very indifferent—I'd rather go plain all my Life, than wear such Finery.

Bluff. Death and Hell to be affronted thus! I'll die before I'll suffer it. [*Draws.*]

Sir Jo. O Lord, his Anger was not rais'd before—Nay, dear Captain, don't be in a Passion now he's gone—Put up, put up, dear Back, 'tis your Sir *Joseph* begs, come let me kiss thee; so, so, put up, put up.

Bluff. By Heav'n 'tis not to be put up.

Sir Jo. What, Bully?

Bluff. The Affront.

Sir Jo. No agad no more 'tis, for that's put up already; thy Sword I mean.

Bluff. Well, Sir *Joseph*, at your Entreaty—But were not you my Friend, abus'd, and cufft, and kickt.

[*Putting up his Sword.*]

Sir Jo. Ay, ay, so were you too; no matter, 'tis past.

Bluff. By the immortal Thunder of great Guns, 'tis false—He sucks not vital Air who dares affirm it to this Face.

[*Looks big.*]
Sir.

The Old Bachelor.

41

Sir Jo. To that Face I grant you, Captain — No, no, I grant you — Not to that Face, by the Lord Harry — If you had put on your fighting Face before, you had done his Business — He durst as soon have kiss't you, as kick't you to your Face — — But a Man can no more help what's done behind his Back, than what's said — Come, we'll think no more of what's past.

Bluff. I'll call a Council of War within, to consider of my Revenge to come.

SCENE changes to Silvia's Lodgings.

Enter Heartwel, Silvia.

S O N G.

I.

*As Amoret and Thyrsis lay
Melting the Hours in gentle Play;
Joining Faces, mingling Kisses,
And exchanging harmless Bliss: —
He trembling, cry'd, with eager Haste,
O let me feed as well as taste,
I die, if I'm not wholly blest.*

II.

*The fearful Nymph reply'd — — Forbear;
I cannot, dare not, must not hear:
Dearest Thyrsis, do not move me,
Do not — do not — if you love me.
O let me — — still the Shepherd said;
But while she fond Resistance made,
The hasty Joy, in struggling, fled.*

III.

*Vex'd at the Pleasure she had miss'd,
She frown'd — blush'd, then sigh'd and kiss'd,
And seem'd to moan in sullen Cooing,
The sad Misfortune of their Wooing:
But vain, alas! were all her Charms;
For Thyrsis, deaf to Love's Alarms,
Basted and senseless, tir'd in her Arms.*

After the Song, a Dance of Anticks.

Silv.

Silv. Indeed it is very fine — I could look upon 'em all Day.

Heart. Well, has this prevail'd for me, and will you look upon me?

Silv. If you could sing and dance so, I should love to look upon you too.

Heart. Why 'twas I sung and danc'd; I gave Musick to the Voice, and Life to their Measures — Look you here, *Silvia*, [*Pulling out a Purse, and chinking it.*] here are Songs and Dances, Poetry and Musick — hark! how sweetly one Guinea rhymes to another — And how they dance to the Musick of their own Chink. This buys all the t'other — And this thou shalt have; this, and all that I am worth for the Purchase of thy Love — Say, is it mine then, ha? Speak, Syren — Oons why do I look on her! Yet I must — Speak, dear Angel, Devil, Saint, Witch; do not rack me in Suspence.

Silv. Nay don't stare at me so — You make me blush — I cannot look.

Heart. Oh Manhood, where art thou! What am I come to? A Woman's Toy; at these Years! Death, a bearded Baby for a Girl to dandle. O Dotage, Dotage! That ever that noble Passion, *Lust*, should ebb to this Degree — No Reflux of vigorous Blood: But milky Love supplies the empty Channels, and prompts me to the Softness of a Child — A meer Infant, and would suck. Can you love me, *Silvia*? speak.

Silv. I dare not speak 'till I believe you, and indeed I'm afraid to believe you yet.

Heart. Pox, how her Innocence torments and pleases me! Lying, Child, is indeed the Art of Love; and Men are generally Masters in it: But I'm so newly enter'd, you cannot distrust me of any Skill in the treacherous Mystery — Now by my Soul I cannot lie, though it were to serve a Friend, or gain a Mistress.

Silv. Must you lie then, if you say you Love me?

Heart. No, no, dear Ignorance, thou beauteous Changeling — I tell thee I do love thee, and tell it for a Truth, a naked Truth, which I'm ashamed to discover.

Silv.

Silv. But Love, they say, is a tender Thing, that will smooth Frowns, and make calm an angry Face; will soften a rugged Temper, and make ill-humoured People good: You look ready to fright one, and talk as if your Passion were not Love, but Anger.

Heart. 'Tis both; for I am angry with my self when I am pleas'd with you — And a Pox upon me for loving thee so well — Yet I must on — 'Tis a bearded Arrow, and will more easily be thrust forward than drawn back.

Silv. Indeed if I were well assur'd you lov'd; but how can I be well assur'd?

Heart. Take the Symptoms — And ask all the Tyrants of thy Sex, if their Fools are not known by this Party-colour'd Livery — I am Melancholy, when thou art absent; look like an As, when thou art present; wake for you, when I should sleep; and even dream of you, when I am awake; sigh much, drink little, eat less, court Solitude, am grown very entertaining to my self, and (as I am informed) very troublesome to every Body else. If this be not Love, it is Madness, and then it is pardonable — Nay, yet a more certain Sign than all this, I give thee my Mony.

Silv. Ay, but that is no Sign, for they say, Gentlemen will give Mony to any naughty Woman to come to Bed to them — O Gemini, I hope you don't mean so — for I won't be a Whore.

Heart. The more is the Pity. [*Aside.*

Silv. Nay, if you would marry me, you should not come to Bed to me — You have such a Beard, and would so prickle one. But do you intend to marry me?

Heart. That a Fool should ask such a malicious Question! Death, I shall be drawn in, before I know where I am — However, I find I am pretty sure of her Consent, if I am put to it. [*Aside.*
Marry you? no, no, I'll love you.

Silv. Nay, but if you love me, you must marry me; what don't I know my Father lov'd my Mother, and was married to her?

Heart.

The Old Bachelor.

Heart. Ay, ay, in old Days People married where they lov'd; but that Fashion is chang'd, Child.

Silv. Never tell me that, I know it is not chang'd by my self; for I love you, and would marry you.

Heart. I'll have my Beard shav'd, it shan't hurt thee, and we'll go to Bed——

Silv. No, no, I'm not such a Fool neither, but I can keep my self—honest—Here, I won't keep any Thing that's yours, I hate you now, [*Throws the Purse,*] and I'll never see you again, 'cause you'd have me naught. [*Going.*]

Heart. Damn her let her go, and a good riddance—Yet so much Tenderness and Beauty—and Honesty together is a Jewel—Stay, *Silvia*—But then to marry—Why every Man plays the Fool once in his Life: But to marry is playing the Fool all ones Life long.

Silv. What did you call me for?

Heart. I'll give thee all I have: And thou shalt live with me in every thing so like my Wife, the World shall believe it: Nay, thou shalt think so thy self—Only let me not think so.

Silv. No, I'll die before I'll be your Whore—as well as I love you.

Heart. *Aside.* A Woman, and Ignorant, may be honest, when 'tis out of Obstinacy and Contradiction—But S^d death it is but a may be, and upon scurvy Terms—Well, farewell then—if I can get out of Sight I may get the better of my self.

Silv. Well—good by. [*Turns and Weeps.*]

Heart. Ha! Nay come, we'll kiss at Parting [*kisses her*] by Heav'n her Kiss is sweeter than Liberty—I will marry thee—There thou hast don't, all my Resolve melted in that Kiss—one more.

Silv. But when?

Heart. I'm impatient till it be done; I will not give my self Liberty to think, lest I should cool—I will about a License straight—in the Evening expect me—One Kiss more to confirm me mad; so. [*Exit.*]

Silv. Ha, ha, ha, an old Fox traps.

Enter

The Old Bachelor.

45

Enter Lucy.

Bless me! you frightened me, I thought he had been come again, and had heard me.

Lucy. Lord, Madam, I met your Lover in as much Haste, as if he had been going for a Midwife.

Silv. He's going for a Parson, Girl, the Forerunner of a Midwife, some nine Months hence— Well, I find dissembling to our Sex is as natural as swimming to a Negro; we may depend upon our Skill to save us at a Plunge, tho till then we never make the Experiment— But how hast thou succeeded?

Lucy. As you would wish— Since there is no Reclaiming *Vainlove*, I have found out a pique she has taken at him; and have fram'd a Letter, that makes her sue for Reconciliation first. I know that will do— walk in and I'll shew it you. Come, Madam, you're like to have a happy Time on't, both your Love and Anger satisfied— All that can charm our Sex conspire to please you.

*That Woman sure enjoys a B'essed Night,
Whom Love and Vengeance do at once delight.*

[Exeunt.]

ACT IV. SCENE I. *The Street.*

Enter Bellmour in Fana'ick Habit, Setter.

Bell. **T**IS pretty near the Hour. [*Looking on his Watch*] Well and how *Setter*, hœ does my Hypocritie fit me; hœ? Does it sit easie on me?

Setter. O most religiously well, Sir.

Bell. I wonder why all our young Fellows should glory in an Opinion of Atheism; when they may be so much more conveniently lewd under the Coverlet of Religion.

Setter. 'Sbud Sir, away quickly, there's *Fondlewife* just turn'd the Corner, and's coming this Way.

Bell.

The Old Batchelor.

Bell. Gads so, there he is, he must not see me,

[*Exeunt.*]

Enter Fondlewife and Barnaby.

Fond. I say, I will tarry at home.

Bar. But, Sir.

Fond. Good-lack ! I profess the Spirit of Contradiction hath possess'd the Lad — I say I will tarry at home — *Varlet.*

Bar. I have done, Sir, then farewell 500 Pound.

Fond. Ha, how's that ? Sray, say, did you leave Word, say you, with his Wife ? With *Comfort* her self.

Bar. I did ; and *Comfort* will send *Tritulation* hither as soon as ever he comes home — I could have brought young Mr. *Prig* to have kept my Mistress Company in the mean time ; but you say —

Fond. How, how, say *Varlet* ! I say let him not come near my Doors. I say he is a wanton young *Levite*, and pampereth himself up with Dainties, that he may look lovely in the Eyes of Women — Sincerely I am afraid he hath already defiled the Tabernacle of our Sister *Comfort* ; while her good Husband is deluded by his Godly Appearance — I say, that even Lust doth sparkle in his Eyes, and glow upon his Cheeks, and that I would as soon trust my Wife with a Lord's high-fest Chaplain.

Bar. Sir, the Hour draws nigh — And nothing will be done there 'till you come.

Fond. And nothing can be done here till I go — So that I'll tarry, d'ye see.

Bar. And run the Hazard to lose your Affair so !

Fond. Good-lack, good-lack — I profess it is a very sufficient Vexation, for a Man to have a Handsome Wife.

Bar. Never, Sir, but when the Man is an insufficient Husband. 'Tis then indeed, like the Vanity of taking a fine House, and yet be forced to let Lodgings, to help pay the Rent.

Fond. I profess a very apt Comparison, *Varlet.* Go in and bid my Cocky come out to me, I will give her some Instructions, I will reason with her before I go.

[*Exit.*]

The Old Bachelor.

47

[Exit Barnaby.] And in the mean time, I will reason with my self — Tell me, *Isaac*, why art thee Jealous? Why art thee distrustful of the Wife of thy Bosom? — Because she is young and vigorous, and I am old and impotent — Then why didst thee marry, *Isaac*? — Because she was beautiful and tempting, and because I was obstinate and doating; so that my Inclination was (and is still) greater than my Power — And will not that which tempted thee, also tempt others, who will tempt her, *Isaac*? — I fear it much — But does not thy Wife love thee, may doat upon thee? — Yes — Why then! — Ay, but to say Truth she's sinder of me, than she has Reason to be; and in the Way of Trade, we still suspect the smoothest Dealers of the deepest Designs — And that she has some Designs deeper than thou canst reach, Th'halt experimented *Isaac* — But Mum.

Enter Latitia.

Lat. I hope my dearest Jewel is not going to leave me — Are you, *Nykin*?

Fond. Wife — Have you throughly consider'd how detestable, how heinous, and how crying a Sin, the Sin of Adultery is? have you weigh'd it I say? For it is a very weighty Sin; and although it may lie heavy upon thee, yet thy Husband must also bear his Part: For thy Iniquity will fall upon his Head.

Lat. Bless me, what means my Dear!

Fond. [*Aside.*] I profess she has an alluring Eye; I am doubtful, whether I shall trust her, even with *Tribulation* himself — Speak, I say, have you considered, what it is to Cuckold your Husband?

Lat. [*Aside.*] I'm amazed: sure he has discovered nothing — Who has wrong'd me to my Dearest? I hope my Jewel does not think, that ever I had any such Thing in my Head, or ever will have.

Fond. No, no, I tell you I shall have it in my Head — You will have it somewhere else.

Lat. [*Aside.*] I know not what to think. But I'm resolv'd to find the Meaning of it — Unkind Dear! Was it for this you sent to call me? is it not Affliction enough that you are to leave me, but you must study

to increase it by unjust Suspicions? [*Crying.*] Well—
Well—You know my Fondness, and you love to Tyrannize—Go on, cruel Man, do, Triumph over my poor Heart, while it holds; which cannot be long, with this Usage of yours——But that's what you want——Well——You will have your Ends soon——You will——You will——Yes it will break to oblige you. [*Sighs.*]

Fond. Verily I fear I have carry'd the Jest too far—Nay, look you now if she does not Weep——'tis the fondest Fool——Nay, Cocky, Cocky, nay, dear Cocky, don't cry, I was but in Jest, I was not Iseck.

Lat. [*Aside*] Oh! then all's safe. I was terribly frightened——My Affliction is always your Jest, barbarous Man! Oh that I should love to this Degree! yet——

Fond. Nay, Cocky.

Lat. No, no, you are weary of me, that's it——that's all, you would get another Wife——another fond Fool, to break her Heart——well, be as cruel as you can to me, I'll pray for you; and when I am dead with Grief, may you have one that will love you as well as I have done: I shall be contented to lye at Peace in my cold Grave——since it will please you. [*Sighs.*]

Fond. Good-lack, good-lack, she would melt a Heart of Oak——I profess I can hold no longer——Nay, dear Cocky——Iseck you'll break my Heart——Iseck you will——See, you have made me weep——Made poor *Nykin* weep——Nay, come kifs, buss poor *Nykin*——and I won't leave thee——I'll lose all first.

Lat. [*Aside*] How! Heav'n forbid! that will be carrying the Jest too far indeed.

Fond. Won't you kifs *Nykin*?

Lat. Go, naughty *Nykin*, you don't love me.

Fond. Kifs, kifs, Iseck I do.

Lat. No, you don't.

[*She Kisses him.*]

Fond. What, not love Cocky!

Lat. No——h.

[*Sighs.*]

Fond. I profess, I love thee better than five hundred Pound——And so thou shalt say, for I'll leave it to stay with thee.

Lat.

Lat. No, you shan't neglect your Business for me — No indeed you sant *Nykin* — If you don't go, I'll think you been dealous of me still.

Fond. He, he, he, wilt thou, poor Fool? Then I will go, I won't be dealous — Poor Cocky, kifs *Nykin*, kifs *Nykin*, ee, ee, ee — Here will be the good Man anon, to talk to Cocky, and teach her how a Wife ought to behave her self.

Lat. [*Aside*] I hope to have one that will shew me how a Husband ought to behave himself — I shall be glad to learn, to please my Jewel. — [*Kiss.*

Fond. That's my good Dear — Come, kifs *Nykin* once more, and then get you in — So — Get you in, get you in. By, by.

Lat. By, *Nykin*.

Fond. By, Cocky.

Lat. By, *Nykin*.

Fond. By, Cocky, by, by.

[*She goes in.*

[*Exit.*

Enter Vainlove, Sharper.

Sharp. How! *Araminta* lost!

Vain. To confirm what I have said, read this —

[*Gives a Letter.*

Sharp. Reads] Hum, hum — And what then appear'd a Fault, upon Reflection, seems only an Effect of a too powerful Passion. I'm afraid I give too great a Proof of my own at this time — I am in disorder for what I have written. But something, I know not what, forced me. I only beg a favourable Censure of this, and your *Araminta*.

Sharp. Loit! Pray Heav'n thou hast not lost thy Wits. Here, here, she's thy own, *Maa*, sign'd and seal'd too — To her, Man — A delicious Mellon, pure and consenting ripe, and only waits thy cutting up — She has been breeding Love to thee all this while, and just now she's deliver'd of it.

Vain. 'Tis an untimely Fruit, and she has miscarry'd of her Love.

Sharp. Never leave this damn'd, ill-natur'd Whimsie, *Frank*? Thou hast a sickly peevish Appetite; only chew Love and cannot digest it.

Vain. Yes, when I feed my self — But I have to be cram'd — By Heav'n, there's not a Woman will give

The Old Batchelor.

a Man the Pleasure of a Chase : My Sport is always baulkt or cut short — I stumble over the Game I would pursue — 'Tis dull and unnatural to have a Hare run full in the Hound's Mouth ; and would distaste the keenest Hunter — I would have overtaken, not have met my Game.

Sharp. However I hope you don't mean to forsake it, that will be but a kind of a Mungril Cur's Trick. Well are you for the Mall ?

Vain. No, she will be there this Evening — Yes, I will go too — And she shall see her Error in —

Sharp. In her Choice, I-gad — But thou canst not be so great a Brute as to slight her.

Vain. I should disappoint her if I did not — By her Management I should think she expects it.

All naturally fly what does pursue.

'Tis fit Men should be coy, when Women woo.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE changes to a Room in Fondlewife's House.

A Servant introducing Bellmour in Fanatick Habit, with a Patch upon one Eye, and a Book in his Hand.

Serv. Here's a Chair, Sir, if you please to repose your self. I'll call my Mistress. [*Exit Servant.*]

Bell. Secure in my Disguise, I have out-fac'd Suspicion; and even dar'd Discovery — This Cloak my Sanctity, and trully Scarron's Novels my Prayer-Book — Methinks I am the very Picture of Montufar in the *Hypocrites*. Oh ! she comes.

Enter Lætitia.

*So breaks Aurora through the Veil of Night, } Throwing off
Thus fly the Clouds, divided by her Light, } his Cloak,
And ev'ry Eye receives a new-born Sight. } Patch, &c.*

Lat. Thus firew'd with Blushes, like — Ah ! Heav'n defend me ! Who's this ? [*Discovering him, starts.*]

Bell. Your Lover.

Lat.

The Old Batchelor.

51

Lat. *Vainlove's* Friend ! I know his Face, and he has betray'd me to him. [*Aside.*

Bell. You are surpriz'd. Did you not expect a Lover, Madam ? Those Eyes shone kindly on my first Appearance, tho' now they are o'er-cast.

Lat. I may well be surpriz'd at your Person and Impudence ; they are both new to me — You are not what your first Appearance promised : The Piety of your Habit was welcome, but not the Hypocrisie.

Bell. Rather the Hypocrisie was welcome, but not the Hypocrite.

Lat. Who are you, Sir ? you have mistaken the House sure.

Bell. I have Directions in my Pocket, which agree with every thing but your Unkindness.

[*Pulls out the Letter.*

Lat. My Letter ! Base *Vainlove* ! Then 'tis too late to dissemble. [*Aside.*

'Tis plain then you have mistaken the Person. [*Going.*

Bell. If we part so I'm mistaken — Hold, hold, Madam — I confess I have run into an Error — I beg your Pardon a thousand times — What an eternal Blockhead am I ! Can you forgive me the Disorder I have put you into — But it is a Mistake which any body might have made.

Lat. What can this mean ! 'Tis impossible he should be mistaken after all this — A handsome Fellow if he had not surpriz'd me : Methinks, now I look on him again, I would not have him mistaken. [*Aside.* We are all liable to Mistakes, Sir : If you own it to be so, there needs no farther Apology.

Bell. Nay, 'faith, Madam, 'tis a pleasant one ; and worth your Hearing. Expecting a Friend, last Night, at his Lodgings, 'till 'twas late ; my Intimacy with him gave me the Freedom of his Bed : He not coming home all Night, a Letter was deliver'd to me by a Servant, in the Morning : Upon the Perusal I found the Contents so charming, that I could think of nothing all Day, but putting 'em in practice — 'till just now, (the first time I ever look'd upon the Supercription) I am the most surpriz'd in the World to find it directed

to Mr. *Vainlove*. Gad, Madam, I ask you a Million of Pardons, and will make you any Satisfaction.

Lat. I am discover'd — And either *Vainlove* is not guilty, or he has handsomely excus'd him. [*Aside.*]

Bell. You appear concern'd, Madam.

Lat. I hope you are a Gentleman; — and since you are privy to a weak Woman's Failing, won't turn it to the Prejudice of her Reputation. You look as if you had more Honour —

Bell. And more Love; or my Face is a false Witness, and deserves to be pillory'd. — No, by Heav'n, I swear —

Lat. Nay, don't swear if you'd have me believe you; but promise —

Bell. Well, I promise — A Promise is so cold — Give me leave to swear — by those Eyes, those killing Eyes; by those healing Lips — Oh! press the soft Charm close to mine, — and seal 'em up for ever.

Lat. Upon that Condition. [*He kisses her.*]

Bell. Eternity was in that Moment — One more, upon any Condition.

Lat. Nay now — I never saw any thing so agreeably impudent. [*Aside.*] Won't you censure me for this, now; — but 'tis to buy your Silence. [*Kiss.*] Oh, but what am I doing!

Bell. Doing! No Tongue can express it — not thy own; nor any thing but thy Lips. I am faint with the Excess of Bliss: — Oh, for Love-sake, lead me any whither, where I may lye down; — quickly, for I'm afraid I shall have a Fit.

Lat. Bless me! What Fit?

Bell. Oh a Convulsion — I feel the Symptoms.

Lat. Does it hold you long? I'm afraid to carry you into my Chamber.

Bell. Oh, No: Let me lye down upon the Bed; — the Fit will be soon over.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE

SCENE *changes to St. James's Park. Araminta and Belinda meeting.*

Belin. Lard, my Dear : I am glad I have met you — I have been at the *Exchange* since, and am so tir'd —

Aram. Why, what's the matter?

Belin. Oh the most inhuman, barbarous Hackney-Coach! I am jolted to a Jelly — Am I not horribly touz'd?

[Pulls out a Pocket-Glass.]

Aram. Your Head's a little out of Order.

Belin. A little! O frightful! What a furious Fizz I have! O most rueful! Ha, ha, ha: O Gad, I hope no Body will come this Way, till I put my self a little in Repair — Ah! my Dear — I have seen such unhewn Creatures since — Ha, ha, ha, I can't for my Soul help thinking that I look just like one of 'em — Good Dear, pin this, and I'll tell you — very well — So, thank you my Dear — But as I was telling you — Pish, this is the untoward't Lock — So, as I was telling you — How d'ye like me now? Hideous, ha? Frightful still? Or how?

Aram. No, no; you're very well as can be.

Belin. And so — But where did I leave off, my Dear? I was telling you —

Aram. You were about to tell me something, Child — but you left off before you began.

Belin. Oh; a most Comical Sight: A Country Squire, with the Equipage of a Wife and two Daughters, came to Mrs. *Snipwel's* Shop while I was there — But, Oh Gad! Two such unlick'd Cubs!

Aram. I warrant, plump, Cherry-cheek'd Country Girls.

Belin. Ay, O my Conscience, fat as Barn-door-Fowl: But so bedeck'd, you would have taken 'em for *Frisland* Hens, with their Feathers growing the wrong Way — O such Out-landish Creatures! Such *Tramontana*, and Foreigners to the Fashion, or any Thing in practice! I had not Patience to behold — I undertook the Modelling of one of their Fronts, the more modern Structure —

Aram. Bless me, Cousin; why would you affront any Body.

Body so? They might be Gentlewomen of a very good Family——

Belin. Of a very ancient one, I dare swear, by their Dress—— Aftront! Pshaw, how you're mistaken! The poor Creature, I warrant, was as full of Curtsies, as if I had been her Godmother: The Truth on't is, I did endeavour to make her look like a Christian—— and she was sensible of it; for she thank'd me, and gave me two Apples, piping hot, out of her Under-Petticoat-Pocket—— Ha, ha, ha: And t'other did so stare and gape—— I fancy'd her like the Front of her Father's Hall; Her Eyes were the two Jut-Windows, and her Mouth the great Door, most hospitably kept open, for the Entertainment of travelling Flies.

Aram. So then; you have been diverted. What did they buy?

Belin. Why, the Father bought a Powder-Horn, and an Almanack, and a Comb-Cafe; the Mother, a great Früz-Tour, and a Fat-Amber-Necklace; the Daughters only tore two Pair of Kid Gloves, with trying 'em on—— Oh Gad, here comes the Fool that din'd at my Lady Freelove's t'other Day.

Enter Sir Joseph and Bluffe.

Aram. May be he may not know us again.

Belin. We'll put on our Masks to secure his Ignorance.

[They put on their Masks.]

Sir Jo. Nay, gad, I'll pick up; I'm resolv'd to make a Night on't—— I'll go to Alderman Fondlewife by and by, and get 50 Pieces more from him. Adtlidikins, Bully, we'll wallow in Wine and Women. Why, this same Madera-Wine has made me as light as a Grasshopper—— Hilt, hilt, Bully, dost thou see those Tearers? *[Sings.]* Look you what here is—— Look you what here is—— Toll—— toll—— dera—— toll—— toll—— A Gad, t'other Glafs of Madera, and I durst have attack'd 'em in my own proper Person, without your help.

Bluff. Come on then, Knight—— But d'ye know what to say to 'em?

Sir Jo. Say: Poch, Pox, I've enough to say—— never fear it—— that is, if I can but think on't: Truth is, I have but a treacherous Memory.

Belin.

The Old Batchelor.

55

Belin. O frightful ! Cousin, What shall we do ? These Things come toward us.

Aram. No matter——I see *Vainlove* coming this Way——and, to confess my Failing, I am willing, to give him an Opportunity of making his Peace with me——and to rid me of these Coxcombs, when I seem oppress'd with 'em, will be a fair one.

Bluff. Ladies, by these Hilts you are well met.

Aram. We are afraid not.

Bluff. What says my pretty little Knap-sack Carrier ?

[To *Belinda*.]
Belin. O monstrous filthy Fellow ! Good slovenly Captain *Huff, Bluff*, (what is your hideous Name ?) be gone : You stink of Brandy and Tobacco, most Soldier-like Foh.

[*Spits*.]
Sir Jos. Now am I slap-dash down in the Mouth, and have not one Word to say ! [Aside.]

Aram. I hope my Fool has not Confidence enough to be troublesome. [Aside.]

Sir Jos. Hem ! Pray, Madam, which way is the Wind ?

Aram. A pithy Question——Have you sent your Wits for a Venture, Sir, that you enquire ?

Sir Jos. Nay, now I'm in——I can prattle like a Magpye. [Aside.]

Enter Sharper and Vainlove at a Distance.

Belin. Dear *Araminta*, I'm tir'd.

Aram. 'Tis but pulling off our Masks, and obliging *Vainlove* to know us, I'll be rid of my Fool by fair means——Well, *Sir Joseph*, you shall see my Face——but, be gone immediately——I see one that will be Jealous, to find me in discourse with you——Be discreet——No reply ; but away. [Unmasks.]

Sir Jos. The great Fortune, that dined at my Lady *Freelove's* ! *Sir Joseph* thou art a made Man. Agad, I'm in Love up to the Ears. But I'll be discreet, and hush. [Aside.]

Bluff. Nay, by the World, I'll see your face.

Belin. You shall. [Unmasks.]

Sharp. Ladies, your humble Servant——We were afraid, you would not have given us leave to know you.

C. 4. *Aram.*

Aram. We thought to have been private — But we find Fools, have the same advantage over a Face in a Mask, that a Coward has, while the Sword is in the Scabbard — So were forced to draw in our own defence.

Bluff. My Blood rises at that Fellow : I can't stay where he is ; and I must not draw in the Park. [*To Sir Jos.*

Sir Jos. I wish I durst stay to let her know my Lodging — [*Exeunt Sir Jos. and Bluff.*

Sharp. There is in true Beauty, as in Courage, somewhat which narrow Souls cannot dare to admire — And see, the Owls are fled, as at the break of Day.

Belin. Very Courtyly — I believe, Mr. *Vainlove* has not rubb'd his Eyes, since break of Day neither, he looks as if he durst not approach — Nay, come Cousin, be Friends with him — I swear he looks so very simply, ha, ha, ha, — Well, a Lover in the state of separation from his Mistress, is like a Body without a Soul. Mr. *Vainlove*, shall I be bound for your good Behaviour for the future ?

Vain. Now must I pretend ignorance equal to hers, of what she knows as well as I. [*Aside.*] Men are apt to offend ('tis true) where they find most goodness to forgive — But, Madam, I hope I shall prove of a Temper, not to abuse Mercy, by committing new Offences.

Aram. So cold ! [*Aside.*

Belin. I have broke the Ice for you, Mr. *Vainlove*, and so I leave you. Come, Mr. *Sharper*, you and I will take a turn, and laugh at the Vulgar — Both the great Vulgar and the small — Oh Gad ! I have a great Passion for *Cowly* — Don't you admire him ?

Sharp. Oh Madam ! He was our English *Horace*.

Belin. Ah so fine ! so extremely fine ! So every thing in the world that I like — Oh Lord, walk this way — I see a couple I'll give you their History. [*Ex. Bel & Sharp.*

Vain. I find, Madam, the formality of the Law must be observ'd, tho' the Penalty of it be dispens'd with ; and an Offender must plead to his Arraignment, though he have his Pardon in his Pocket.

Aram. I'm amaz'd ! This Insolence exceeds the t'other ; — whoever has encourag'd you to this assurance — presuming upon the easiness of my Temper, has much deceiv'd you, and so you shall find.

Vain.

Vain. Hey day ! Which way now ? Here's fine doubling. [Aside.]

Aram. Base Man ! Was it not enough to affront me with your sawcy Passion ?

Vain. You have given that Passion a much kinder Epithet than sawcy, in another place.

Aram. Another place ! Some villainous Design to blast my Honour — — But tho' thou hadst all the Treachery and Malice of thy Sex, thou canst not lay a blemish on my Fame — No, I have not err'd in one favourable Thought of Mankind — — How time might have deceived me in you, I know not ; my opinion was but young, and your early baseness has prevented its growing to a wrong Belief — — Unworthy, and ungrateful ! Be gone, and never see me more.

Vain. Did I dream ? Or do I dream ? Shall I believe my Eyes, or Ears ? The Vision is here still — Your Passion, Madam, will admit of no farther reasoning — But here is a silent Witness of your acquaintance —

[Takes out the Letter, and offers it : She snatches it, and throws it away.]

Aram. There's Poison in every thing you touch — Blisters will follow — —

Vain. That Tongue, which denies what the Hands have done.

Aram. Still mystically, senseless and impudent — I find I must leave the place.

Vain. No, Madam, I'm gone — She knows her Name's to it, which she will be unwilling to expose to the Censure of the first finder. [Exit.]

Aram. Woman's Obstinacy made me blind, to what Woman's Curiosity now tempts me to see.

[Takes up the Letter and Exit.]

Enter Belinda, Sharper.

Belin. Nay, we have spared no body, I swear. Mr. Sharper, you're a pure Man ; where did you get this excellent Talent of Railing ?

Sharp. Faith, Madam, the Talent was born with me : — I confess, I have taken care to improve it ; to qualify me for the society of Ladies.

Belin. Nay, sure Railing is the best qualification in a Woman's Man,

C 5

Sharp.

Sharp. The second best,—indeed I think. [*Enter Footman.*

Belin. How now *Pace*? Where's my Cousin?

Foot. She's not very well, Madam, and has sent to know if your Ladyship would have the Coach come again for you.

Belin. O Lord, No, I'll go along with her. Come, Mr. *Sharper*. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE *Changes to a Chamber in Fondlewife's House.*

Enter Lætitia and Bellmour; his Cloak, Hat, &c. lying loose about the Chamber.

Bell. Here's no body, nor no noise—'twas nothing but your fears.

Læt. I durst have sworn, I had heard my Monster's Voice—I swear I was heartily frightened—Feel how my heart beats.

Bell. 'Tis an alarm to Love—Come in again, and let us ———

Fond. within. Cocky, Cocky, where are you Cocky? I'm come home.

Læt. Ah! There he is. Make haste, gather up your things.

Fond. Cocky, Cocky, open the Door.

Bell. Pox choak him, would his Horns were in his Throat, my Patch, my Patch.

[*Looking about and gathering up his things.*

Læt. My Jewel, art thou there? No matter for your Patch—You s'an't tum in, *Nykin*—Run into my Chamber, quickly, quickly You s'an't tum in [*Bell goes in.*

Fond. Nay prithee, Dear, I'feck I'm in haste

Læt. Then I'll let you in. [*Opens the Door.*

Enter Fondlewife, and Sir Joseph.

Fond. Kifs, Dear—I met the Mailer of the Ship by the way—And I must have my Papers of Accounts out of your Cabiner.

Læt. Oh, I'm undone,

Sir Jo. Pray, first let me have 50 l. good Alderman, for I'm in haste. [*Aside.*

Fond. A hundred has already been paid by your Order.

The Old Bachelor.

59

der. Fifty ? I have the Sum already in Gold, in my Closet.

[Goes into his Closet.]

Sir Jo. Agad, it's a curious fine pretty Rogue ; I'll speak to her — Pray, Madam, what News d'ye hear ?

Lat. Sir, I seldom stir abroad. [Walks about in disorder.]

Sir Jo. I wonder at that Madam, for 'tis most curious fine weather.

Lat. Methinks, 't has been very ill weather.

Sir Jo. As you say, Madam, 'tis pretty bad weather, and has been so a great while.

Enter Fondlewife

Fond. Here are fifty pieces in this Purse, — Sir Joseph — If you will tarry a moment till I fetch my Papers, I'll wait upon you down Stairs.

Lat. Ruin'd, past Redemption ! What shall I do — Ha ! this Fool may be of use. [Aside.] Stand off, rude Russian. Help me, my Dear — O bless me ! Why will you leave me alone with such a Satyr ?

[At Fond. is going into the Chamber, she runs to Sir Joseph, almost pushes him down, and cries out.]

Fond. Bless us ! what's the matter ? what the matter ?

Lat. Your back was no sooner turn'd ; but like a Lion, he came open mouth'd upon me, and would have ravished a kiss from me by main force.

Sir Jo. O Lord ! O terrible ! Ha, ha, ha, is your Wife mad, Alderman ?

Lat. Oh ! I am sick with the fright ; wont you take him out of my sight ?

Fond. Oh Traytor ! I'm astonished. Oh bloody minded Traytor !

Sir Jo. Hey-day, Traytor your self — By the Lord Harry I was in most danger of being ravish'd, if you go to that.

Fond. Oh, how the blasphemous wretch swears ! Out of my house, thou Son of the Whore of *Babylon* ; Offspring of *Bell* and the *Dragon* — Bless us ! Ravish my Wife ! my *Dinah* ! Oh *Shechemite* ! Be gone I say.

Sir Jo. Why the Devil's in the People, I think. [Exit.]

Lat. Oh ! wont you follow, and see him out of Doors, my Dear ?

Fond. I'll shut this door, to secure him from coming back —

back—Give me the Key of your Cabinet, Cocky—Ravish my Wife before my face! I warrant he's a Papist in his heart, at least, if not a *French-Man*.

Lat. What can I do now! [*Aside.*] Oh! my Dear, I have been in such a fright, that I forgot to tell you, poor Mr. *Spintext* has a sad Fit of the Cholick, and is forced to lie down upon our Bed.——You'll disturb him; I can tread softer.

Fond. Alack poor Man——No, no,—you don't know the Papers—I won't disturb him; Give me the Key. [*She gives him the Key, goes to the Chamber-door, and speaks aloud.*]

Lat. 'Tis no body but Mr. *Fondlewife*, Mr. *Spintext*, lye still on your Stomach; lying on your Stomach, will ease you of the Cholick.

Fond. Ay, ay, lye still, lye still; don't let me disturb you. [*Goes in.*]

Lat. Sure, when he does not see his face, he won't discover him. Dear Fortune, help me but this once, and I'll never run in thy debt again——But this Opportunity is the Devil.

Fondlewife returns with Papers.

Fond. Good lack, good lack! —— I profess the poor Man is in great torment, he lies as flat——Dear, you should heat a Trencher, or a Napking——Where's *Deborah*? let her clap a warm thing to his Stomach, or chase it with a warm-hand, rather than fail. What Book's this? [*Sees the Book that Bellmour forgot.*]

Lat. Mr. *Spintext*'s Prayer-book, Dear—Pray Heaven it be a Prayer Book. [*Aside.*]

Fond. Good Man! I warrant he drop'd on purpose, that you might take it up, and read some of the pious Ejaculations. [*Taking up the Book.*] O bless me! O monstrous! A Prayer-book? Ay, this is the Devil's *Pater-Noster*. Hold, let me see; *The Innocent Adultery*.

Lat. Misfortune! now all's ruin'd again. [*Aside.*]

Bell. [*Prepar'd*] Damn'd Chance! If I had gone a whooring with the *Practise of Piety* in my Pocket, I had never been discover'd.

Fond. Adultery, and innocent! O Lord! Here's Doctrine! Ay, here's Discipline!

Lat.

Lat. Dear Husband, I'm amaz'd : — Sure it is a good Book, and only tends to the Speculation of Sin.

Fond. Speculation ! No, no ; something went farther than speculation when I was not to be let in — Where is this Apocryphal Elder ? I'll ferret him.

Lat. I'm so distracted, I can't think of a Lye. [*Aside.*
Fondlewife baling out Bellmour.

Fond. Come out here, thou *Ananias* incarnate — Who, how now ! who have we here ?

Lat. Ha ! [*Shreiks, as surprized.*

Fond. Oh thou falacious Woman ! Am I then brutified ? Ay, I feel it here ; I sprout, I bud, I blossom, I am ripe-horn mad. But who in the Devil's name, are you ? Mercy on me for swearing. But —

Lat. Oh goodness keep us ! Who's this ? Who are you ? What are you ?

Bell. Soh.

Lat. In the name of the — Oh ! Good, my Dear, don't come near it, I'm afraid it is the Devil ; indeed it has hoofs, Dear.

Fond. Indeed, and I have Horns, Dear. The Devil, no, I'm afraid, 'tis the Flesh, thou Harlot. Dear with the Pox. Come *Syren*, speak, confess who is this reverend, brawny Pastor ?

Lat. Indeed, and indeed now my dear *Nykin* — I never saw this wicked Man before.

Fond. Oh ! it is a Man then, it seems.

Lat. Rather, sure it is a Wolf in the cloathing of a Sheep.

Fond. Thou art a Devil in his proper cloathing, Woman's flesh. What you know nothing of him, but his Fleece here ! — You don't love Mutton ? — you *Magdalen* unconverted.

Bell. Well, now I know my Cue — That is very honourably to excuse her, and very impudently accule my self. [*Aside.*

Lat. Why then, I wish I may never enter into the Heaven of your Embraces again, my Dear, if ever I saw his face before.

Fond. O Lord ! O strange ! I am in admiration of your impudence. Look at him a little better ; he is more modest,

The Old Bachelor:

modest, I warrant you, than to deny it. Come, were you two never face to face before? Speak.

Bell. Since all Artifice is vain—And I think my self obliged to speak the Truth in Justice to your Wife—No.

Fond. Humph.

Lat. No, indeed Dear.

Fond. Nay I find you are both in a story, that I must confess. But what—not to be cured of the Cholick? Don't you know your Patient, Mrs. Quack? Oh! lye upon your Stomach; lying upon your Stomach will cure you of the Cholick. Ah! I wish he has lain upon no bodies Stomach but his own. Answer me that *Jezabel*?

Lat. Let the wicked Man answer for himself; does he think that I have nothing to do but to excuse him; 'tis enough, if I can clear my own innocence to my own Dear.

Bell. By my troth, and so 'tis—I have been a little too backward, that's the truth on't.

Fond. Come, Sir, who are you, in the first place? and what are you?

Bell. A Whoremaster.

Fond. Very concise.

Lat. O beastly, impudent Creature.

Fond. Well Sir, and what came you hither for?

Bell. To lie with your Wife

Fond. Good again—A very civil Person this, and I believe speaks truth.

Lat. Oh, insupportable impudence!

Fond. Well, Sir, Pray be cover'd—and you have—Heh! You have finish'd the matter, Heh? And I am as I should be, a sort of a civil Perquisite to a Whoremaster, called a *Cuckold*, Heh. Is it not so? Come, I'm inclining to believe every word you say.

Bell. Why, Faith I must confess, so I design'd you—But you were a little unlucky in coming so soon, and hindred the making of your own Fortune.

Fond. Humph, Nay, if you mince the matter once, and go back of your word; you are not the Person I took you for. Come, come, go on boldly—What, don't be ashamed of your Profession—Confess, Confess, I shall love

love thee the better for it—I shall, I feck.—What, dost think I don't know how to behave my self in the employment of a Cuckold, and have been three years Apprentice to Matrimony? Come, come, Plain-dealing is a Jewel.

Bell. Well, since I see thou art a good honest Fellow, I'll confess the whole matter to thee.

Fond. Oh, I am a very honest Fellow—You never lay with an honest Man's Wife in your Life.

Lat. How my Heart akes! All my comfort lies in his impudence, and Heav'n be prais'd, he has a considerable position. [Aside.

Bell. In short then, I was inform'd of the opportunity of your absence, by my Spy, (for faith, honest *Isaac*, I have a long time design'd thee this favour) I knew *Spin-text* was to come by your direction.—But I laid a trap for him, and procured his Habit; in which I pass'd upon your Servants, and was conducted hither. I pretended a Fit of the Cholick, to excuse my lying down upon your Bed; hoping that when she heard of it, her good nature would bring her to administer Remedies for my Distemper—You know what might have follow'd—But like an uncivil Person, you knock'd at the Door, before your Wife was come to me.

Fond. Ha! This is Apocryphal; I may chuse whether I will believe it or no.

Bell. That you may, faith, and I hope you won't believe a word on't—but I can't help telling the truth, for my life.

Fond. How! would you not have me believe you, say you.

Bell. No; for then you must of consequence part with your Wife, and there will be some hopes of having her upon the publick; then the encouragement of a separate maintenance——

Fond. No no, for that matter—when she and I part, she'll carry her separate maintenance about her.

Lat. Ah, cruel Dear, how can you be so barbarous? You'll break my heart, if you talk of parting. [Cries.

Fond. Ah! Dissembling Vermin!

Bell. How canst thou be so cruel, *Isaac*? Thou hast
the

The Old Batchelor

the Heart of a Mountain-Tyger. By the faith of a sincere Sinner, she's innocent for me. Go to him, Madam, fling your snowy Arms about his Stubborn Neck; bathe his relentless Face in your salt Trickling Tears. So a few soft Words, and a Kiss, and the good Man melts. See how kind Nature works, and boils over in him.

Lat. Indeed, my Dear, I was but just come down Stairs, when you knock'd at the Door; and the Maid told me Mr. *Spin-text* was ill of the Cholick, upon our Bed. And won't you speak to me, cruel *Nykin*? indeed I'll die, if you don't.

Fond. Ah; No, no, I cannot speak, my heart's so full — I have been a tender Husband, a tender Yoke-fellow, you know I have — but thou hast been a faithless *Dalilah*, and the *Philistines* have been upon thee. Heh! Art thou not vile and unclean, Heh! Speak.

Lat. No — h.

Fond. Oh, that I could believe thee!

Lat. Oh, my Heart will break! [*Seeming to faint.*]

Fond. Heh, how; No, stay, stay, I will believe thee, I will — Pray bend her forward, Sir.

Lat. Oh! Oh! Where is my Dear?

Fond. Here, here, I do believe thee. — I won't believe my own Eyes.

Bell. For my part, I am so charmed with the love of your Turtle to you, that I'll go and sollicit Matrimony with all my might and main.

Fond. Well, well, Sir; as long as I believe it, 'tis well enough. No thanks to your, Sir, for her Vertue — But, I'll show you the way out of my House, if you please. Come, my Dear. Nay, I will believe thee, I do, I swear.

Bell. See the great Blessing of an easie Faith; Opinion cannot err.

*No Husband, by his Wife, can be deceiv'd;
She still is Vertuous, if she's so believ'd.* [*Exeunt.*]

ACT V. SCENE I. The Street.

Enter Bellmour in Fanatick Habit, and Setter.

Bell. **S**etter ! well encounter'd.

Setter. Joy of your Return, Sir. Have you made a good Voyage ? Or have you brought your own Lading back ?

Bell. No, I have brought nothing but Ballast back — made a delicious Voyage, Setter ; and might have rode at Anchor in the Port till this time, but the Enemy surpriz'd us. — I would unrig.

Setter. I attend you, Sir.

[Heartwel and Lucy appear at Sylvia's Door.]

Bell. Ha ! Is not that Heartwel at Sylvia's Door ? Be gone quickly, I'll follow you : — I would not be known. [Exit Setter.] — Pox take 'em, they stand just in my way.

Heart. I'm impatient till it be done.

Lucy. That may be, without troubling your self to go again for your Brother's Chaplain. Don't you see that italking Form of Godliness ?

Heart. O Pox ; he's a Fanatick.

Lucy. An Executioner qualified to do your Business. He has been lawfully Ordain'd.

Heart. I'll pay him well, if you'll break the Matter to him.

Lucy. I warrant you — Do you go and prepare your Bride. [Exit Heart.]

Bell. Humph, Sits the Wind there ? — What a lucky Rogue am I ! Oh, what Sport will be here, if I can perswade this Wench to Secrelie ?

Lucy. Sir, Reverend Sir.

Bell. Madam. [Discovers himself.]

Lucy. Now, Goodness have mercy upon me ! Mr. Bellmour ! is it you ?

Bell. Even I. What dost think ?

Lucy. Think ! That I should not believe my Eyes, and that you are not what you seem to be.

Bell.

Bell. True. But to convince thee who I am, thou knowest my old Token. [kisses her.]

Lucy. Nay, Mr *Bellmour*: O Lord! I believe you are a Parson in good earnest, you kiss so devoutly.

Bell. Well, your Business with me, *Lucy*?

Lucy. I had none but through Mistake.

Bell. Which Mistake you must go thorough with, *Lucy*—Come, I know the Intrigue between *Heartwel* and your Mistress; and you mistook me for *Tribulation Spin-text*, to marry 'em—Ha? Are not Matters in this posture?—Confess,—Come, I'll be faithful; I will I faith,—What, Disside in me, *Lucy*?

Lucy. Alas-a-day! You and Mr. *Vainlove* between you, have ruin'd my poor Mistress: You have made a Gap in her Reputation; and can you blame her if she stop it up with a Husband?

Bell. Well, is it as I say?

Lucy. Well, it is then: But you'll be secret?

Bell. Phuh, Secret, Ay:—And to be out of thy Debt, I'll trust thee with another Secret. Your Mistress must not marry *Heartwel*, *Lucy*.

Lucy. How! O Lord—

Bell. Nay, don't be in Passion, *Lucy*;—I'll provide a fitter Husband for her—Come, here's earnest of my good Intentions for thee too; Let this mollifie.—[Gives her Money.] Look you, *Heartwel* is my Friend; and tho' he be blind, I must not see him fall into the Snare, and unwittingly marry a Whore.

Lucy. Whore! I'd have you to know my Mistress scorns—

Bell. Nay, nay: Look you, *Lucy*; there are Whores of as good Quality.—But to the purpose, if you will give me leave to acquaint you with it.—Do you carry on the Mistake of me: I'll marry 'em.—Nay, don't pause;—If you do, I'll spoil all.—I have some private Reasons for what I do, which I'll tell you with-in.—In the meantime, I promise—and rely upon me—to help your Mistress to a Husband: Nay, and thee too, *Lucy*—Here's my Hand, I will; with a fresh Assurance. [Gives her more Money:]

Lucy. Ah the Devil is not so cunning.—You know my

my easie Nature — Well, for once I'll venture to serve you ; but if you do deceive me, the Curse of all kind, tender-hearted Women light upon you.

Bell. That's as much as to say, *The Fox take me.* — Well, lead on. [Exit.

Enter Vainlove, Sharper and Setter.

Sharp. Just now, say you, gone in with Lucy ?

Setter. I saw him, Sir, and stood at the Corner where you found me, and over-heard all they said : Mr. Bellmour is to marry 'em.

Sharp. Ha, ha ; 'Twill be a pleasant Cheat, — I'll plague *Heartwel* when I see him. Prithee, *Frank*, let's tease him, make him fret till he foam at the Mouth, and disgorge his Matrimonial Oath with Interest, — Come, thou'rt so musty —

Setter. [To Sharper.] Sir, a word with you.

[Whispers him.

Vain. *Sharper* swears she has forsworn the Letter — I'm sure he tells me Truth ; — but I am not sure she told him Truth : — Yet she was unaffectedly concern'd, he says, and often blush'd with Anger and Surprise : — And so I remember in the Park. — She had reason, if I wrong her — I begin to doubt.

Sharp. Say'st thou so !

Setter. This Afternoon, Sir, about an Hour before my Master receiv'd the Letter.

Sharp. In my Conscience, like enough.

Setter. Ay, I know her, Sir ; at least I'm sure I can fish it out of her : She's the very Sluice to her Ladies Secrets : — 'Tis but setting her Mill a going, and I can drain her of 'em all.

Sharp. Here, *Frank*, your Blood-hound has made out the Fault : This Letter, that so sticks in thy Maw, is Counterfeit ; only a Trick of *Sylvia* in Revenge, contriv'd by *Lucy*.

Vain. Ha ! It has a Colour — But how do you know it, Sirrah ?

Setter. I do suspect as much ; — because why, Sir, — She was pumping me about how your Worship's Affairs stood towards Madam *Araminta* ; as when you had seen her last ? when you were to see her next ? and

and where you were to be found at that time? and such like.

Vain. And where did you tell her?

Setter. In the Piazza.

Vain. There I receiv'd the Letter——It must be so——And why did you not find me out, to tell me this before, Sor?

Setter. Sir, I was pimping for Mr. Bellmour.

Sharp. You were well employ'd:——I think there is no Objection to the Excuse.

Vain. Pox o' my sawcy Credulity——If I have lost her, I deserve it. But if Confession and Repentance be of Force, I'll win her, or weary her into a Forgiveness. [Exit.

Sharp. Methinks I long to see Bellmour come forth.

Enter Bellmour.

Setter. Talk of the Devil——see where he comes.

Sharp. Hugging himself in his prosperous Mischief——No real Fanatick can look better pleas'd after a successful Sermon of Sedition.

Bell. Sharper! Fortifie thy Spleen! such a Jest! speak when thou art ready.

Sharp. Now, were I ill-natur'd, would I utterly disappoint thy Mirth: Hear thee tell thy mighty Jest, with as much Gravity as a Bishop hears Venereal Causes in the Spiritual Court: Not so much as wrinkle my Face with one Smile: but let thee look simply, and laugh by thy self.

Bell. Pshaw, No; I have a better Opinion of thy Wit——Gad, I defy thee——

Sharp. Were it not loss of Time, you should make the Experiment. But honest *Setter* here, over-heard you with *Lucy*, and has told me all.

Bell. Nay then, I thank thee for not putting me out of Countenance. But, to tell you of something you don't know——I got an Opportunity (after I had married 'em) of discovering the Cheat to *Sylvia*. She took it at first, as another Woman would the like Disappointment; but my Promise to make her amends quickly with another Husband, somewhat pacified her.

Sharp.

Sharp. But how the Devil do you think to acquit your self of your Promise? Will you marry her your self?

Bell. I have no such intentions at present——Prithee, wilt thou think a little for me? I am sure the ingenious Mr. *Setter* will assist.

Setter. O Lord, Sir!

Bell. I'll leave him with you, and go shift my Habir. [Exit.

Enter Sir Joseph and Bluffe.

Sharp. Heh! Sure Fortune has sent this Fool hither on purpose. *Setter*, stand close; seem not to observe 'em; and hark ye—— [Whispers.

Bluffe. Fear him not.——I am prepar'd for him now; and he shall find he might have safer rouz'd a sleeping Lyon.

Sir Jos. Hush, hush, don't you see him?

Bluffe. Shew him to me.——Where is he?

Sir Jos. Nay, don't speak so loud—I don't jest, as I did a little while ago——Look yonder——A-gad, if he should hear the Lyon roar, he'd cudgel him into an Ass, and his primitive Braying. Don't you remember the Story in *Aesop's Fables*, Bully? A-gad, there are good Morals to be pickt out of *Aesop's Fables*, let me tell you that; and *Reynard the Fox* too.

Bluffe. Damn your Morals.

Sir Jos. Prithee, don't speak so loud.

Bluffe. Damn your Morals; I must revenge the affront done to my Honour. [In a low Voice.

Sir Jos. Ay; Do, do, Captain, if you think fitting——You may dispose of your own Flesh, as you think fitting, d'ye see:——But by the Lord Harry, I'll leave you. [Stealing away upon his Tip-toet.

Bluffe. Prodigious! What will you forsake your Friend in extremity! You can't in Honour refuse to carry him a Challenge

[Almost whispering, and treading softly after him.

Sir Jos. Prithee, what do you see in my Face, that looks as if I would carry a Challenge? Honour is your Province, Captain; Take it——All the World know me to be a Knight, and a Man of Worship.

Setter.

Setter. I warrant you, Sir, I'm instructed.

Sharp. Impossible! *Araminta* take a liking to a Fool!

[*Aloud.*

Setter. Her head runs on nothing else, nor she can talk of nothing else.

Sharp. I know she commended him all the while we were in the Park; but I thought it had been only to make *Vainlove* jealous ———

Sir Jos. How's this! Good Bully hold your Breath, and let's hearken. A-gad this must be I. ———

Sharp. Death, it can't be. — An Oaf, an Ideot, a Wittal.

Sir Jos. Ay, now it's out; 'tis I, my own individual Person.

Sharp. A Wretch, that has flown for shelter to the lowest Shrub of Mankind, and seeks Protection from a blasted Coward.

Sir Jos. That's you, Bully, Back.

[*Bluffe frowns upon Sir Jos.*

Sharp. She has given *Vainlove* her Promise, to marry him before to morrow morning. — Has she not?

Setter. She has, Sir, — and I have it in Charge to attend her all this Evening, in order to conduct her to the Place appointed.

Sharp. Well, I'll go and inform your Master; and do you press her to make all the haste imaginable.

[*Exit.*

Setter. Were I a Rogue now, what a noble Prize could I dispose of! A goodly Pinnace, richly laden, and to launch forth under my Auspicious Convoy. Twelve thousand Pounds, and all her Rigging; besides what lies concealed under Hatches. — Ha! All this committed to my care! — Avaunt Temptation, — *Setter*, shew thy self a Person of Worth; be true to thy Trust, and be reputed honest. Reputed honest! Hum: Is that all? Ay: For to be honest is nothing; the Reputation of it is all. Reputation! what have such poor Rogues as I to do with Reputation? 'tis above us; and for Men of Quality, they are above it; so that Reputation is e'n as foolish as Honesty. And for my part,

The Old Batchelor.

71

part, if I meet Sir Joseph with a Purse of Gold in his Hand, I'll dispose of mine to the best Advantage.

Sir Jos. Heh, heh, heh : Here 'tis for you, i'faith,

Mr. Setter. Nay, I'll take you at your Word.

[Chinking a Purse.

Setter. Sir Joseph and the Captain too! undone, undone! — I'm undone, my Master's undone, my Lady's undone, and all the Business is undone.

Sir Jos. No, no, never fear, Man, the Lady's business shall be done. What—Come, Mr. Setter, I have over-heard all, and to speak, is but loss of time; but if there be occasion, let these worthy Gentlemen intercede for me.

[Gives him Gold.

Setter. O Lord, Sir, what do you mean? Corrupt my Honesty. — They have indeed very perswading Faces. But —

Sir Jos. 'Tis too little, there's more, Man. There, take all — Now —

Setter. Well Sir Joseph, you have such a winning way with you —

Sir Jos. And how, and how, good Setter, did the little Rogue look, when she talk'd of Sir Joseph? Did not her Eyes twinkle, and her Mouth water? Did not she pull up her little Bubbles? And — Agad, I'm so overjoy'd — And stroke down her Belly? And then step aside to tie her Garter, when she was thinking of her Love? Heh, Setter.

Setter. Oh, Yes, Sir.

Sir Jos. How now, Bully? What, melancholy, because I'm in the Ladies favour? — No matter, I'll make your Peace — I know they were a little smart upon you — But I warrant, I'll bring you into the Ladies good Graces.

Bluffe. Pshaw, I have Petitions to show, from other-guess Toys than she. Look here; These were sent me this Morning. — There, read, [Shows Letters.] That — That's a Scrawl of Quality. Here, here's from a Countess too. Hum. — No, hold — that's from a Knight's Wife, she sent it me by her Husband — But here, but these are from Persons of great Quality.

Sir

Sir Jos. They are either from Per- *(While Sir Joseph reads Bluffe whis-*
sons of great Quality, or no Quality *pers Setter.*
at all, 'tis such a damn'd ugly Hand.

Setter, Captain, I would do any thing to serve you ;
but this is so difficult —

Bluffe. Not at all. Don't I know him?

Setter. You'll remember the Conditions? —

Bluffe. I'll give't you under my Hand — In the mean
time here's Earnest. *[Gives him Money.]* Come, Knight,
— I'm capitulating with Mr. Setter for you.

Sir Jos. Ah, honest Setter ; — Sirrah, I'll give
thee any thing but a Night's Lodging.

[Exeunt.]

Enter Sharper, tugging in Heartwel.

Sharp. Nay, prithee leave Railing, and come along
with me: May be she mayn't be within. 'Tis but to
yond' Corner-house.

Heart. Whither? Whither? Which Corner-house?

Sharp. Why, there: The Two white Posts.

Heart. And who would you visit there I say you?
(O'ons, how my Heart akes)

Sharp. P'shaw, Thou'rt so troublesome and inquisi-
tive — Why, I'll tell you ; 'Tis a young Creature that
Vainlove debauch'd, and has forsaken. Did you never
hear Bellmour chide him about Sylvia.

Heart. Death and Hell, and Marriage! My Wife!

[Aside.]

Sharp. Why thou art as musty as a new-married
Man, that had found his Wife knowing the First
Night.

Heart. Hell, and the Devil! Does he know it? But
hold — if he should not, I were a Fool to discover
it — I'll dissemble, and try him. *[Aside.]* Ha, ha,

ha. Why Tom. Is that such an Ocession of Melancholy?
Is it such an uncommon Mischief?

Sharp. No, faith; I believe not. — Few Women,
but have their Year of Probation, before they are clois-
ter'd in the narrow Joys of Wedlock. But, prithee
come along with me, or I'll go and have the Lady to
my self. B'w'y George.

[Going.]

Heart.

Heart. O Torture! How he racks and tears me! —
Death! Shall I own my Shame, or wittingly let him
go and whore my Wife? No, that's insupportable —
Oh, *Sharper*!

Sharp. How now?

Heart. Oh, I am—Married.

Sharp. (Now hold Spleen.) Married!

Heart. Certainly, irrecoverably Married.

Sharp. Heav'n forbid, Man! How long?

Heart. Oh, an Age, an Age! I have been Married
these two Hours.

Sharp. My Old Bachelor Married! That were a Jest.
Ha, ha, ha.

Heart. Death! D'ye mock me? Heark'ye, if either
you esteem my Friendship, or your own Safety.—Come
not near that House—that Corner-house—that hot
Brothel. Ask no Questions. *[Exit.]*

Sharp. Mad, by this Light.

This Grief still treads upon the Heels of Pleasure:

Marry'd in haste, we may repent at leisure.

[Setter Entering.]

Setter. Some by Experience find those Words misplac'd;

At leisure Marry'd, they repent in haste.

As I suppose my Matter *Heartwel*.

Sharp. Here again, my *Mercury*!

Setter. Sublimate, if you please, Sir: I think my At-
chievements do deserve the Epithet—*Mercury* was a
Pimp too, but, though I blush to own it, at this time,
I must confess I am somewhat fall'n from the Dignity of
my Function, and do condescend to be scandalously em-
ploy'd in the Promotion of Vulgar Matrimony.

Sharp. As how, dear dextrious Pimp?

Setter. Why, to be brief, for I have weighty Affairs
depending, — Our Stratagem succeeded as you intend-
ed—*Bluffe* turns errant Traytor; bribes me, to make a
private Conveyance of the Lady to him, and put a Sham
settlement upon Sir *Joseph*.

Sharp. O Rogue! Well, but I hope—

Setter. No, no; never fear me, Sir—I privately in-
form'd the Knight of the Treachery; who has agreed,
seemingly to be cheated, that the Captain may be so in
reality.

D

Sharp.

Sharp. Where's the Bride?

Setter. Shifting Cloaths for the purpose, at a Friend's House of mine. Here's Company coming; if you'll walk this way, Sir, I'll tell you. [*Exeunt.*]

[*Enter Bellmour, Belinda, Araminta, and Vainlove*]

Vain. Oh, 'twas a Frenzy all: Cannot you forgive it?
— Men in Madness have a Title to your Pity.

[*To Araminta.*]

Aram. Which they forfeit, when they are restor'd to their Senses.

Vain. I am not presuming beyond a Pardon.

Aram. You who cou'd reproach me with one Counterfeit, how insolent would a real pardon make you! But there's no need to forgive what is not worth my Anger.

Belin. O my Conscience, I cou'd find in my Heart to Marry thee, purely to be rid of thee— At least, Thou art so troublesome a Lover, there's Hopes thou'll make a more than ordinary quiet Husband. [*To Bellmour.*]

Bell. Say you so? — Is that a maxim among ye?

Belin. Yes; You flattering Men of the Mode have made Marriage a meer *French Dish*.

Bell. I hope there's no *French Sawce*. [*Aside,*]

Belin. You are so curious in the Preparation, that is, your Courtship, one would think you meant a noble Entertainment — But when we come to feed, 'tis all Froth, and poor, but in show. Nay, often, only Remains, which have been I know not how many times warm'd for other Company, and at last serv'd up cold to the Wife.

Bell. That were a miserable Wretch indeed, who cou'd not afford one warm Dish for the Wife of his bosom— But you timorous Virgins form a dreadful Chimæra of a Husband, as of a Creature contrary to that soft, humble, plain, easie thing, a Lover, so guesst at Plagues in Matrimony, in Opposition to the Pleasures of Courtship. Alas! Courtship to Marriage, is but as the Musick in the Play-house, till the Curtain's drawn; but that once up, then opens the Scene of Pleasure.

Belin. Oh, feh—no: Rather, Courtship to Marriage, as a very witty Prologue to a very dull Play.

[*Enter*]

The Old Batchelor.

73

Enter Sharper.

Sharp. Hist.—*Bellmour* : If you'll bring the Ladies, make haste to *Sylvia's* Lodgings, before *Heartwell* has fretted himself out of breath. —I'm in haste now, but I'll come in at the Catastrophe. *[Exit.]*

Bell. You have an Opportunity now, Madam, to revenge your self upon *Heartwell*, for affronting your Squirrel *[To Belinda.]*

Belin. O the filthy rude Beast.

Am. 'Tis a latting Quartel : I think he has never been at our House, since.

Bell. But give your selves the trouble to walk to that Corner House, and I'll tell you by the way what may divert and surprize you.

SCENE changes to Sylvia's Lodging.

Enter Heartwell and Boy.

Heart. Gone forth, say you, with her Maid?

Boy. There was a Man too that fetcht 'em out—*Setter*, I think they call'd him.

Heart. So'h — That precious Pimp too — Damn'd, damn'd Strumpet! Could she not contain her self on her Wedding-Day! Not hold out till Night! Leave me. *[Exit Boy.]*

O curs'd State! How wide we err, when apprehensive of the Load of Life. — *We hope to find*

That Help which Nature meant in Woman-kind,

To Man that Supplemental Self design'd;

But proves a burning Causlick when apply'd,

And Adam, sure, could with more Ease abide

The Bone when broken, than when made a Bride.

Enter Bellmour, Belinda, Vainlove, Araminta.

Bell. Now George, What Rhyming! I thought the Chimes of Verse were past, when once the doleful Marriage-knell was rung.

Heart. Shame and Confusion. I am expos'd.

[Vainlove and Araminta sink a part.]

Belin. Joy, Joy Mr. Bridegroom; I give you Joy Sir.

Heart. 'Tis not in thy Nature to give me Joy — A Woman can as soon give Immortality.

Belin. Ha, ha, ha, O Gad, Men grow such Clowns when they are Married.

Bell. That they are fit for no Company but their Wives.

Belin. Nor for them neither, in a little time—I swear, at the Month's end, you shall hardly find a Married-Man, that will do a civil thing to his Wife, or say a civil thing to any body else. *Jesu!* how he looks already. Ha, ha, ha.

Bell. Ha, ha, ha.

Heart. Death, Am I made your Laughing-stock? For you, Sir, I shall find a time; but take off your Wasp here, or the Clown may grow boistrous, I have a Fly-flap.

Belin. You have occasion for't. Your Wife has been blown upon.

Bell. That's home.

Heart. Not Fiends or Furies could have added to my vexation, or any thing, but another Woman—You've wrack'd my patience; be gone, or By——

Bell. Hold, hold What the Devil, thou wilt not draw upon a Woman!

Vain. What's the matter?

Adam. Bless me, What have you done to him?

Belin. Only touch'd a gall'd-beast till he winch'd.

Vain. *Bellmour,* Give it over; you vex him too much: 'tis all serious to him.

Belin. Nay, I swear, I begin to pity him, my self.

Heart. Damn your pity—But let me be calm a little—How have I deserv'd this of you? Any of ye? Sir, have I impair'd the Honour of your House, promis'd your Sister Marriage, and whor'd her? Wherein have I injur'd you? Did I bring a Physician to your Father when he lay expiring, and endeavour to prolong his life, and you one and twenty? Madam, have I had an opportunity with you and abus'd it? Did you ever offer me the Favour that I refus'd it? Or——

Belin. Oh foh; What does the filthy fellow mean? Lard, let me be gone.

Adam. Hang me, if I pity you; you are right enough serv'd.

Bell. This is a little scurrilous tho'.

Vain. Nay, 'tis a Sore of your own scratching—Well
George——

Heart.

The Old Bachelor.

87

Heart. You are the principal Cause of all my present Ills. If *Sylvia* had not been your Whore, my Wife might have been honest.

Vain. And if *Sylvia* had not been your Wife, my Whore might have been just — There, we are even — But have a good Heart, I heard of your Misfortune, and come to your Relief.

Heart. When Execution's over, you offer a Reprieve.

Vain. What would you give?

Heart. Oh! any thing, every thing, a Leg or two, or an Arm; nay, I would be divorced from my Virility, to be divorced from my Wife.

Enter Sharper.

Vain. Faith that's a sure way — But here's one can sell you Freedom better cheap.

Sharp. *Vainlove*, I have been a kind of a Godfather to you yonder. I have promised and vow'd some things in your Name, which I think you are bound to perform.

Vain. No signing to a Blank, Friend.

Sharp. No I'll deal fairly with you — 'Tis a full and free Discharge to *Sir Joseph Wittal* and Captain *Bluffe*; for all Injuries whatsoever, done unto you by them, until the present Date hereof — How say you?

Vain. Agreed.

Sharp. Then, let me beg these Ladies to wear their Masques, a moment. *[Exit.*

Heart. What the Devil's all this to me?

Vain. Patience.

Re-Enter Sharper, with Sir Joseph, Bluffe, Sylvia, Lucy, Setter.

Bluffe. All Injuries whatsoever, Mr. *Sharper*.

Sir Jos. Ay, ay, whatsoever, Captain, stick to that; whatsoever.

Sharp. 'Tis done, those Gentlemen are Witnesses to the general Release.

Vain. Ay, ay, to this instant Moment — I have past an Act of Oblivion.

Bluff. 'Tis very generous, Sir, since I needs must own —

Sir Jos. No, no, Captain, you need not own, Heh, heh, heh. 'Tis I must own.

Bluff. — That you are over-reach'd too, ha, ha, ha, only

only a little Art military used — only undermined, or so, as shall appear by the fair *Araminta*, my Wives permission. Oh, the Devil, cheated at last! [*Lucy unmasques.*]

Sir Jos. Only a little Art-military Trick, Captain, only countermin'd, or so — *Mr. Vainlove*, I suppose you know whom I have got — now, but all's forgiven.

Vain. I know whom you have not got; pray Ladies convince him. [*Aram. and Belin. unmasques.*]

Sir Jos. Ah! O Lord, my Heart akes — Ah! *Setter*, a Rogue of all sides.

Sharp. *Sir Joseph*, you had better have pre-engag'd this Gentleman's Pardon: For though *Vainlove* be so generous to forgive the loss of his Mistress — I know not how *Heartwel* may take the loss of his Wife

[*Sylvia unmasques.*]
Heart. My Wife! By this Light 'tis she, the very Cockatrice — Oh *Sharper*! Let me embrace thee — But art thou sure she is really married to him?

Setter. Really and lawfully married, I am witness.

Sharp. *Bellmour* will unriddle to you.

[*Heartwell goes to Bellmour.*]

Sir Jos. Pray, Madam, who are you? For I find, you and I are like to be better acquainted.

Sylv. The worst of me, is, that I am your Wife —

Sharp. Come, *Sir Joseph*, your Fortune is not so bad as you fear — A fine Lady, and a Lady of very good quality.

Sir Jos. Thanks to my Knight-hood, she's a Lady —

Vain. — That deserves a Fool with a better Title — Pray use her as my Relation, or you shall hear on't.

Bluff. What, are you a Woman of Quality too, Spouse?

Setter. And my Relation; pray let her be respected accordingly — Well, honest *Lucy*, Fare thee well — I think you and I have been Play-fellows off and on, any time this Seven Years.

Lucy. Hold your prating — I'm thinking what Vocation I shall follow while my Spouse is planting Lawrels in the Wars.

— *Bluff.* No more Wars, Spouse, no more Wars — While I plant Lawrel for my Head abroad, I may find the Branches sprout at home.

Heart. *Bellmour*, I approve thy Mirth, and thank thee

thee ——— And I cannot in gratitude (for I see which way thou art going) see thee fall into the same Snare, out of which thou hast deliver'd me.

Bell. I thank thee, George, for thy good intention — But there is a fatality in Marriage — For I find I'm resolute.

Heart. Then good Counsel will be thrown away upon you — For my part I have once escap'd — And when I wed again, may she be — Ugly, as an old Bawd.

Vain. — Ill natur'd as an old Maid —

Bell. Wanton as a young Widow —

Sharp. And jealous as a barren Wife.

Heart. Agreed.

Bell. Well; 'Midst of these dreadful Denuntiations, and notwithstanding the Warning and Example before me, I commit my self to lasting Durance.

Belin. Prisoner, make much of your Fetters.

[Giving her Hand.

Bell. Frank, Will you keep us in Countenance.

Vain. May I presume to hope so great a Blessing.

Aram. We had better take the Advantage of a little of our Friends Experience first.

Bell. O my Conscience she dare not consent, for fear he shou'd recant. [Aside.] Well, we shall have your Company to Church in the Morning — May be it may get you an Appetite to see us fall too before ye. *Setter,* did not you tell me. —

Setter. They're at the Door: I'll call 'em in.

A Dance.

Bell. Now set me forward on a Journey for Life — Come take your Fellow-Travellers. Old George, I'm sorry to see thee still plod on alone.

Heart. With Gaudy Plumes and glingling Bells made proud,

The youthful Beast sets forth, and neighs aloud,

A Morning-Sun his Tinsell'd Harness gilds,

And the first Stage a Down-hill Green-sward yields.

But, Oh —

What rugged Ways attend the Noon of Life!

(Our Sun declines,) and with what anxious Strife,

What Pain we tug that galling Load a Wife.

All Counsers the first Heat with Vigour run;

But 'tis with Whip and Spur the Race is won.

Exeunt Omnes.

F. P. I

EPILOGUE,

Spoken by Mrs. Barry.

AS a rash Girl, who will all Hazards run,
And be enjoy'd, tho' sure to be undone;
Soon as her Curiosity is over,
Would give the World she could her Toy recover:
So fares it with our Poet; and I'm sent
To tell you, he already does repent:
Would you were all as forward to keep Lent
Now the Deed's done, the Giddy-thing has leisure
To think o' th' Sting, that's in the tail of Pleasure.
Methinks I hear him in Consideration!
What will the World say? Where's my Reputation?
Now that's at Stake — No, Fool, 'tis out of fashion.
If loss of that should follow want of Wit,
How many Undone Men were in the Pit!
Why that's some Comfort to an Author's Fears,
If he's an Ass, he will be try'd by's Peers.
But hold — I am exceeding my Commission;
My Business here, was humbly to Petition:
But we're so us'd to rail on these Occasions,
I could not help one Tryal of your Patience:
For 'tis our way (you know) for fear o' th' worst,
To be before-hand still, and cry Fool first.
How say you, Sparks? How do you stand affected?
I swear, young Bays within, is so dejected,
'Twould grieve your Hearts to see him; shall I call him?
But then you cruel Criticks would so maul him!
Yet, may be, you'll encourage a Beginner;
But how? — Just as the Devil does a Sinner.
Women and Wits are us'd e'en much at one,
You gain your Ends, and damn 'em when you've done.

FINIS.

THE
Mourning Bride.
A
TRAGEDY.

As it is ACTED at the
Theatre in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*,
BY
His MAJESTY'S Servants.

Written by Mr. CONGREVE.

— *Neque enim lex aequior ulla,
Quàm necis artifices arte perire sua.*
Ovid. de Arte Am.

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by *H. Hills*, in *Black-Fryars*, near the *Water-side*.

THE

Mourning Bride

A

TRAGEDY.

As it is ACTED at the

Theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields,



His Majesty's Servants.

Written by MR. CONGREVE.

Ovid. de Arte Am.
Quam necesse est uti oportet
— Neque enim lex equior nulla.

LONDON:

Printed and Sold by H. Miller, in Black-
Fryars, near the Water-side.

(3)

P R O L O G U E,

Spoken by Mr. Betterton.

T H E Time has been when Plays were not so plenty,
And a less Number Now would well content ye.
New Plays did then like Almanacks appear ;
And One was thought sufficient for a Year :
Tho' they are more like Almanacks of late ;
For in one Year, I think, they're out of Date.
Nor were they without Reason join'd together ;
For just as one prognosticates the Weather,
How plentiful the Crop, or scarce the Grain,
What Peals of Thunder, and what Show'rs of Rain ;
So t'other can foretel, by certain Rules,
What Crops of Coxcombs, or what Floods of Fools.
In such like Prophecies were Poets skill'd,
Which now they find in their own Tribe fulfill'd :
The Dearth of Wit they did so long presage,
Is fall'n on us, and almost starves the Stage.
Were you not griev'd, as often as you saw
Poor Actors thresh such empty Sheafs of Straw ?
Toiling and lab'ring, at their Lungs Expence,
To start a Jest, or force a little Sense.
Hard Fate for us ! still harder in th' Event ;
Our Authors Sin, but we alone Repent.
Still they proceed, and, at our Charge, write worse ;
'Twere some Amends if they could reimburse :
But there's the Devil, tho' their Cause is lost,
There's no recovering Damages or Cost.
Good Wits, forgive this Liberty we take,
Since Custom gives the Losers leave to speak.
But if provok'd, your dreadful Wrath remains,
Take your Revenge upon the coming Scenes :

PROLOGUE.

For that damn'd Poet's spar'd who Damns a Brother,
As one Thief 'scapes that Executes another.
Thus far alone does to the Wits relate ;
But from the rest we hope a better Fate.
To please and move has been our Poet's Theme,
Art may direct, but Nature is his Aim ;
And Nature mis'd, in vain he boasts his Art,
For only Nature can affect the Heart.
Then freely judge the Scenes that shall ensue,
But as with Freedom, judge with Candour too.
He wou'd not lose thro' Prejudice his Cause ;
Nor wou'd obtain precariously Applause.
Impartial Censure he requests from all,
Prepar'd, by just Decrees to stand, or fall.

EPI.

EPILOGUE,

Spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle.

TH E Tragedy thus done, I am, you know,
 No more a Princess, but in statu quo:
 And now as unconcern'd this Mourning wear,
 As if indeed a Widow, or an Heir.
 I've leisure, now, to mark your several Faces,
 And know each Critick by his sour Grimaces.
 To poison Plays, I see some where they sit,
 Scatter'd, like Rats-bane, up and down the Pit;
 While others watch like Pariso-Searchers, list'd
 To tell of what Disease the Play expir'd.
 O with what Joy they run, to spread the News
 Of a damn'd Poet, and departed Muse!
 But if he scape, with what Regret, they're seiz'd!
 And how they're disappointed if they're pleas'd!
 Criticks to Plays for the same end resort,
 That Surgeons wait on Trials in a Court;
 For Innocence condemn'd they've no Respect,
 Provided they've a Body to dissect.
 As Suffex Men, that dwell upon the Shore,
 Look out when Storms arise, and Billows roar,
 Devoutly praying, with uplifted Hands,
 That some well-laden Ship may strike the Sands;
 To whose Rich Cargo they may make Pretence,
 And fatten on the Spoils of Providence:
 So Criticks throng to see a New Play split,
 And thrive and prosper on the Wreck of Wit.
 Small Hope our Poet from these Prospects draws;
 And therefore to the Fair commends his Cause.
 Your tender Hearts to Mercy are inclin'd,
 With whom, he hopes, this Play will Favour find,
 Which was an Off'ring to the Sex design'd.

(6)

Personæ Dramatis.

M E N.

M <i>Anuel</i> , the King of <i>Granada</i> .	<i>Mr. Verbruggen.</i>
<i>Gonsalez</i> , his Favourite.	<i>Mr. Sanford.</i>
<i>Garcia</i> , Son to <i>Gonsalez</i> .	<i>Mr. Scudamour.</i>
<i>Perez</i> , Captain of the Guards.	<i>Mr. Freeman.</i>
<i>Alonzo</i> , an Officer, Creature to <i>Gonsalez</i> .	<i>Mr. Arnold.</i>
<i>Osmyn</i> , a Noble Prisoner.	<i>Mr. Betterton.</i>
<i>Hely</i> , a Prisoner, his Friend.	<i>Mr. Bowman.</i>
<i>Selim</i> , an Eunuch.	<i>Mr. Baily.</i>

W O M E N.

<i>Almeria</i> , the Princess of <i>Granada</i> .	<i>Mrs. Bracegirdle.</i>
<i>Zara</i> , a Captive Queen.	<i>Mrs. Barry.</i>
<i>Leonora</i> , chief Attendant on the Princess.	} <i>Mrs. Bowman.</i>
<i>Women, Eunuchs, and Mutes attending Zara, Guards, &c.</i>	

The Scene *GRANADA.*

THE

THE Mourning Bride.

ACT I SCENE I

A Room of State.

The Curtain rising slowly to soft Musick, discovers Almeria in Mourning, Leonora waiting in Mourning.

After the Musick Almeria rises from her Chair, and comes forward.

Alm. **M**usick has Charms to sooth a savage Breast,
To soften Rocks, or bend a knotted Oak.
I've read that things inanimate have mov'd,

And, as with living Souls, have been inform'd,
By Magick Numbers and persuasive Sound!
What then am I? Am I more senseless grown
Than Trees, or Flint? O force of constant Woe!
'Tis not in Harmony to calm my Griefs.

*Anselmo sleeps, and is at Peace; last Night
The silent Tomb receiv'd the good old King;
He and his Sorrows now are safely lodg'd
Within its cold, but hospitable Bosom.
Why am not I at Peace?*

Leon. For Heaven's sake, dear Madam, moderate;
Your Griefs, there is no Cause—

Alm. Peace—No Cause! yes, there is, *Natural Cause,*
And Misery Eternal will succeed.
Thou canst not tell—thou hast indeed my Cause.

The Mourning Bride:

Leo. Believe me, Madam, I lament *Anselmo*,
 And always did compassionate his Fortune ;
 Have often wept, to see how cruelly
 Your Father kept in Chains his Fellow-King ;
 And oft at Night, when all have been retir'd,
 Have stoln from Bed, and to his Prison crept ;
 Where, while his Goaler slept, I thro' the Grate
 Have softly whisper'd, and enquir'd his Health ;
 Sent in my Sighs and Pray'rs for his Deliv'rance ;
 For Sighs and Pray'rs were all that I could offer.

Alm. Indeed thou hast a soft and gentle Nature,
 That thus couldst melt to see a Stranger's Wrongs.
O Leandra, hadst thou known *Anselmo*,
 How would thy Heart have bled to see his Sufferings.
 Thou hadst no Cause, but general Compassion.

Leo. My Love of you, my Royal Mistress, gave me
 My Love of you begot my Grief for him ; [Cause,
 For I had heard, that when the Chance of War
 Had bless'd *Anselmo's* Arms with Victory,
 And the rich Spoil of all the Field, and you,
 The Glory of the whole, were made the Prey
 Of his Success ; that then, in spite of Hate,
 Revenge, and that Hereditary Feud
 Entail'd between *Valentia's* and *Granada's* Kings,
 He did endear himself to your Affection,
 By all the worthy and indulgent Ways
 His most industrious Goodness could invent ;
 Proposing by a Match between *Alphonso*
 His Son, the brave *Valentia* Prince, and you,
 To end the long Dissention, and unite
 The jarring Crowns.

Alm. O *Alphonso* ! *Alphonso* ! thou art too
 At Peace ; Father and Son are now no more —
 Then why am I ? O when shall I have Rest ?
 Why do I live to say you are no more ?
 Why are all these things thus ? —
 Is there necessity I must be miserable ?
 Is it of moment to the Peace of Heav'n
 That I should be afflicted thus ? — If not,
 Why is it thus contriv'd ? Why are all things laid
 By some unseen Hand, so, as of consequence

They

The Mourning Bride.

9

They must to me bring Curses, Grief of Heart,
The last Distress of Life, and sure Despair.

Leo. Alas, you search too far, and think too deeply.

Alm. Why was I carried to *Anselmo's* Court?

Or, when there, why was I us'd so tenderly?

Why did he not use me like an Enemy?

For so my Father would have us'd his Child.

O *Alphonso*, *Alphonso*!

Devouring Seas have wash'd thee from my sight,

But there's no time shall raise thee from my Memory.

No, I will live to be thy Monument;

The cruel Ocean would deprive thee of a Tomb,

But in my Heart thou art interr'd; there, there,

Thy dear Resemblance is for ever fix'd;

My Love, my Lord, my Husband still, though lost.

Leo. Husband! O Heav'ns!

Alm. What have I said?

My Grief has hurry'd me beyond all Thought.

I would have kept that secret; though I know

Thy Love and Faith to me deserve all Confidence.

But 'tis the Wretches Comfort still to have

Some small Reserve of near and inward Woe,

Some unsuspected Hoard of darling Grief,

Which they unseen may wail, and weep, and mourn,

And Glutton-like alone devour.

Leo. Indeed I knew not this.

Alm. O no, thou know'st not half—Thou know'st
Nothing—If thou didst! —

If I should tell thee, wouldst thou pity me?

Tell me: I know thou wouldst, thou art compassionate.

Leo. Witness these Tears. —

Alm. I thank thee—indeed I do —

I thank thee, that thou'lt pity thy sad Mistress;

For 'tis the poor Prerogative of Greatness,

To be wretched and unpitied —

But I did promise I would tell thee—What?

My Grievs? Thou dost already know 'em:

And when I said thou didst know nothing,

It was because thou didst not know *Alphonso*!

For to have known my Loss, thou must have known

His Worth, his Truth, and tenderness of Love.

Leo.

The Mourning Bride.

Leo. The Memory of that brave Prince stands fair
In all Report——

And I have heard imperfectly his Loss;
But fearful to renew your Troubles past,
I never did presume to ask the Story.

Alm. If for my swelling Heart I can, I'll tell thee.
I was a welcome Captive in *Valentia*,
Ev'n on the Day when *Manuel*, my Father,
Led on his conqu'ring Troops, high as the Gates
Of King *Anselmo's* Palace; which in Rage,
And Heat of War, and dire Revenge, he fir'd.
Whilst the good King, to shun approaching Flames,
Started amidst his Foes, and made Captivity his Refuge.
Would I had perish'd in those Flames——
But 'twas not so decreed.

Alphonso, who foresaw my Father's Cruelty,
Had born the Queen and me on board a Ship
Ready to Sail, and when this News was brought,
We put to Sea; but being betray'd by some
Who knew our Flight, we closely were pursu'd,
And almost taken; when a sudden Storm
Drove us, and those that follow'd, on the Coast
Of *Africk*; There our Vessel struck the Shoar,
And bulging 'gainst a Rock was dash'd in pieces.
But Heaven spared me for yet more Affliction!
Conducting them who follow'd us to shun
The Shoal, and save me floating on the Waves,
While the good Queen and my *Alphonso* perish'd.

Leo. Alas! were you then wedded to *Alphonso*?

Alm. That Day, that fatal Day, our Hands were join'd;
For when my Lord beheld the Ship pursuing,
And saw her Rate so far exceeding ours;
He came to me, and begg'd me by my Love,
I would consent the Priest might make us one;
That whether Death, or Victory ensu'd,
I might be his, beyond the Power of future Fate:
The Queen too did assist his Suit——I granted,
And in one Day, was wedded, and a Widow.

Leo. Indeed 'twas mournful——

Alm. 'Twas that,
For which I mourn, and will for ever mourn;

The Mourning Bride.

11

Nor will I change these black and dismal Robes,
Or ever dry these swollen and watry Eyes;
Or ever taste Content, or Peace of Heart,
While I have Life, or Memory of my *Alphonso*.

Leo. Look down, good Heav'n, with Pity on her Sor-
(rows,

And grant, that Time may bring her some Relief.

Alm. O no! Time gives Increase to my Afflictions.
The circling Hours, that gather all the Woes,
Which are diffus'd thro' the revolving Year,
Come, heavy-laden with the oppressing Weight,
To me; with me, successively, they leave
The Sighs, the Tears, the Groans, the restless Cares,
And all the Damps of Grief, that did retard their Flight;
They shake their downy Wings, and scatter all
The dire collected Dews on my poor Head;
Then flie with Joy and Swiftnefs from me.

Leo. Hark!

The distant Shouts proclaim your Father's Triumph;
[Shouts at a distance.]

O cease, for Heaven's sake, assuage a little
This Torrent of your Grief; for, much I fear
It will incense him, thus to see you drown'd
In Tears, when Joy appears in ev'ry other Face.

Alm. And Joy he brings to ev'ry other Heart,
But double, double weight of Woe to mine;
For with Him *Garcia* comes — *Garcia*, to whom
I must be sacrific'd, and all the Faith
And Vows I gave my dear *Alphonso*, basely
Violated —
No, it shall never be; for I will die first,
Die Ten thousand Deaths — Look down, look down,
needs [K.]

Alphonso, hear the sacred Vow I make;
I leave for a Moment to behold Eternal Bliss,
And bend thy glorious Eyes to Earth and me;
And thou, *Anselmo*, if yet thou art arriv'd
Thro' all Impediments of purging Fire,
To that bright Heav'n, where my *Alphonso* reigns,
Behold thou also, and attend my Vow.
If ever I do yield, or give Content,

By

The Mourning Bride.

By any Action, Word or Thought, to Wed
 Another Lord; may then just Heav'n show'r down
 Unheard of Curses on me, greater far
 (If such there be in angry Heav'n's Vengeance)
 Than any I have yet endur'd—And now [Rising.
 Methinks my Heart has some Relief: Having
 Discharg'd this Debr, incumbent on my Love.
 Yet, one thing more, I would engage from thee.

Leo. My Heart, my Life and Will, are only yours.

Alm. I thank thee. 'Tis but this; anon, when all
 Are busied in the general Joy, that thou
 Wilt privately with me
 Steal forth, and visit good *Anschulo's* Tomb.

Leo. Alas! I fear some fatal Resolution.

Alm. No, on my Life, my Faith, I mean no Violence.
 I feel I'm more at large,
 Since I have made this Vow:
 Perhaps I would repeat it there more solemnly.
 'Tis that, or some such melancholy Thought,
 Upon my Word no more.

Leo. I will attend you.

Enter Alonzo.

Alon. The Lord *Gonsalez* comes to tell your Highness
 Of the Kings Approach.

Alm. Conduct him in. [Exit Alon.
 That's his Pretence, I know his Errand is
 To fill my Ears with *Garcia's* valiant Deeds;
 And with his artful Tongue, to gild and magnifie
 His Son's Exploits.
 But I am arm'd with Ice around my Heart,
 Not to be warm'd with Words, nor idle Eloquence.

Enter Gonsalez.

[Bowing very humbly.

Gons. Be ev'ry Day of your long Life like this.
 The Sun, bright Conquest, and your brighter Eyes,
 Have all conspir'd to blaze promiscuous Light,
 And bless this Day with most unequal Lustre.
 Your Royal Father, my Victorious Lord,
 Loaden with Spoils, and ever-living Laurel,
 Is entring now in Martial Pomp the Palace.
 Five hundred Mules precede his solemn March,
 Which

The Mourning Bride.

13

Which groan beneath the Weight of Moorish Wealth.
 Chariots of War, adorn'd with glittering Gems,
 Succeed ; and next, a hundred neighing Steeds,
 White as the fleecy Rain on Alpine Hills ;
 That bound, and foam, and champ the Golden Bit,
 As they disdain'd the Victory they grace.
 Prisoners of War in shining Fetters follow ;
 And Captains of the Noblest Blood of Africa
 Sweat by his Chariot Wheel, and lick and grind,
 With gnashing Teeth, the Dust his Triumphs raise.
 The swarming Populace spread every Wall,
 And cling, as if with Claws they did enforce
 Their Hold, thro' cleft Stones, stretching and staring,
 As if they were all of Eyes, and every Limb
 Would feed his Faculty of Admiration.
 While you alone retire, and shun this Sight ;
 This Sight, which is indeed not seen (tho' twice
 The Multitude should gaze)
 In Absence of your Eyes.

Alm. My Lord, my Eyes ungratefully behold
 The gilded Trophies of exterior Honours.
 Nor will my Ears be charm'd with sounding Words,
 Or pompous Phrase, the Pageantry of Souls.
 But that my Father is return'd in Safety,
 I bend to Heav'n with Thanks and humble Praise.

Gonf. Excellent Princess !
 But 'tis a Task unfit for my weak Age,
 With dying Words, to offer at your Praise.
Garcia, my Son, your Beauty's lowest Slave,
 Has better done ;
 In proving with his Sword, upon your Foes,
 The Force and Influence of your matchless Charms.

Alm. I doubt not of the worth of *Garcia's* Deeds,
 Which had been brave, tho' I had ne'er been born.

Leo. Madam, the King. [Flourish.]

Alm. My Women, I would meet him.

[Attendants to Almeria enter in Mourning.]

Symphony of Warlike Musick. Enter the King, attended by
Garcia and several Officers. Files of Prisoners in Chains,
 and Guards, who are ranged in Order round the Stage. Al-
 meria

The Mourning Bride.

meria meets the King, and kneels; afterwards Gonzalez kneels and kisses the King's Hand, while Garcia does the same to the Princess.

King. *Almeria, rise — My best Gonzalez rise.*
What, Tears! my good old Friend —
Gonsf. But Tears of Joy. To see you thus, has fill'd
My Eyes with more Delight than they can hold.

King. By Heav'n thou lov'st me, and I'm pleas'd thou
Take it for Thanks, Old Man, that I rejoyce (dost :
To see thee weep on this Occasion — But some
Here are who seem to mourn at our Success!
How is it, *Almeria*, that you meet our Eyes,
Upon this solemn Day, in these sad Weeds,
You and yours, are all, in opposition
To my Brightness, like Daughters of Affliction.

Alm. Forgive me, Sir, if I offend.
The Year, which I have vow'd to pay to Heav'n,
In Mourning and strict Life, for my Deliverance
From Death, and Wreck of the tempestuous Sea,
Wants yet to be expired.

King. Your Zeal to Heav'n is great; so is your Debt:
Yet something too is due to me, who gave
That Life, which Heav'n preserv'd. A Day fellow'd
In Filial Duty, had atton'd and giv'n
A Dispensation to your Vow — No more.
'Twas weak and wilful — and a Woman's Error.
Yet — upon thought, it doubly wounds my Sight,
To see that Sable worn upon the Day
Succeeding that, in which our deadliest Foe,
Hated *Anselmo*, was interr'd — By Heav'n,
It looks as thou didst mourn for him! Just as
Thy senseless Vow appear'd to bear his Fate,
Not from that Hour wherein thou wert preserv'd,
But that wherein the curs'd *Alphonso* perish'd.
Ha! what? thou dost not weep to think of that?

Gonsf. Have Patience, Royal Sir, the Princess weeps
To have offended you. If Fate decreed,
One pointed Hour should be *Alphonso's* Loss,
And her Deliverance; is she to blame?

King. I tell thee she's to blame, not to have seal'd

When

The Mourning Bride.

15

When my first Foe was laid in Earth, such Enmity,
Such Detestation, bears my Blood to his ;
My Daughter should have revell'd at his Death.
She should have made these Palace Walls to shake,
And all this high and ample Roof to ring
With her Rejoycings. What, to Mourn, and Weep ;
Then, then to Weep, and Pray, and Grieve ? By Heav'n,
There's not a Slave, a shackled Slave of mine,
But should have smil'd that Hour, through all his Care,
And shook his Chains in Transport and rude Harmony.

Gonf. What she has done, was in excess of Goodness ;
Betray'd by too much Piety, to seem
As if she had offended.

King. To seem is to commit, at this Conjuncture.
I wonot have the seeming of a Sorrow seen
To Day — Retire, divest your self with speed
Of that offensive Black ; on me be all
The Violation of your Vow.

You stand excused that I command it.

Gar. kneeling. Your Pardon, Sir, if I presume so far,
As to remind you of your gracious Promise.

King Rise, *Garcia* — I forgot. Yet stay, *Almeria*.

Alm. O my boding Heart — What is your Pleasure, Sir ?

King. Draw near, and give your Hand ; and, *Garcia*,
(yours :

Receive this Lord, as one whom I have found
Worthy to be your Husband, and my Son.

Gar. Thus let me kneel to take — O not to take,
But to devote, and yield my self for ever
The Slave and Creature of my Royal Mistress.

Gonf. O let me prostrate pay my worthless Thanks
For this high Honour.

King. No more ; my Promise long since pass'd, thy
And *Garcia's* well-try'd Valour, all oblige me. (Loyalty,
This Day we Triumph ; but to Morrow's Sun
Shall shine on *Garcia's* Nuptials.

Alm. Oh ! —

[Faints.

Gar. Alas, she faints ! help to support her.

Gonf. She recovers.

King. A Bridal Qualm ; soon off. How is't, *Almeria* ?

Alm. A sudden Chilnefs seizes on my Spirits.

Your

Your Leave, Sir, to retire.

King. Garcia, Conduct her.

[Garcia leads Almeria to the Door, and returns.]

This idle Vow hangs on her Woman's Fears.

I'll have a Priest shall Preach her from her Faith,

And make it Sin, not to renounce that Vow

Which I'd have broken.

[Trumpets.]

Enter Alonzo.

Offe. The beauteous Captive, Zara, is arriv'd,

And with a Train as if she still were Wife

To Albucacim, and the Moor had conquer'd.

King. It is our Will she should be so attended.

Bear hence these Prisoners. *Garcia*, which is he,

Of whose mute Valour you relate such Wonders?

[Prisoners led off.]

Gar. Osmyn, who led the Moorish Horle; he does,
Great Sir, at her Request, attend on Zara.

King. He is your Prisoner, as you please dispose him.

Gar. I would oblige him, but he shuns my Kindness;
And with a haughty Mien, and stern Civility,
Humbly declines all Offers: If he speak

'Tis scarce above a Word; as he were born

Alone to do, and did disdain to talk;

At least, to talk where he must not command.

King. Such Sullenness, and in a Man so brave,
Must have some other Cause than his Captivity.

Did Zara, then, request he might attend her?

Gar. My Lord, she did.

King. That, join'd with his Behaviour,
Begets a Doubt. I'd have 'em watch'd; perhaps
Her Chains hang heavier on him than his own.

*Flourish; and Enter Zara and Osmyn bound; conducted
by Perez and a Guard, and attended by Selim and several
Mutes and Eunuchs in a Train.*

King. What Welcome, and what Honours, beauteous
A King and Conqueror can give, are yours. *(Zara,*

A Conqueror indeed; where you are won;

Who with such Lustre strike admiring Eyes,

That had our Pomp been with your Presence grac'd,

The

The Mourning Bride.

17

Th' expecting Crowd had been deceiv'd ; and seen
Their Monarch enter not Triumphant, but
In Triumph led ; your Beauty's Slave.

Zara. If I on any Terms could condescend
To like Captivity, or think those Honours,
Which Conquerors in Courtesie bestow,
Of equal Value with unborrow'd Rule,
And Native Right to Arbitrary Sway ;
I might be pleas'd, when I behold this Train
With usual Homage wait. But when I feel
These Bonds, I look with Loathing on my self ;
And scorn vile Slavery, tho' doubly hid
Beneath Mock-Praises, and dissembled State.

King. Those Bonds ! 'Twas my Command you should
How durst you, *Perez*, disobey me ? (be free.)

Perez. Great Sir,
Your Order was, she should not wait your Triumph ;
But at some distance follow, thus attended.

King. 'Tis false ; 'twas more ; I bad she should be free :
If not in Words, I bad it by my Eyes.
Her Eyes did more than bid — Free her and hers
With speed — yet stay — my Hands alone can make
Fit Restitution here — Thus I release you,
And by releasing you enslave my self.

Zara. Favours conferr'd, tho' when unsought, deserve
Acknowledgment from Noble Minds. Such Thanks
As one hating to be oblig'd —
Yet hating more Ingratitude, can pay,
I offer.

King. Born to Excel, and to Command !
As by transcendent Beauty to attract
All Eyes, so by Preheminence of Soul
To rule all Hearts.

Garcia, what's he, who with contracted Brow,
[Beholding *Osmyn* as they unbind him.]
And fullen Port, glooms downward with his Eyes ;
At once regard less of his Chains, or Liberty ?

Gar. That, Sir, is *Osmyn*.

King. He answers well the Character you gave him.
Whence comes it, Valiant *Osmyn*, that a Man
So great in Arms, as thou art said to be,

So ill can brook Captivity,
The common Chance of War?

Osm. Because Captivity has robb'd me of a just Re-
King. I understand not that. (venge.

Osm. I would not have you.

Zara. That Gallant Moor in Battle lost a Friend,
Whom more than Life he lov'd; and the Regret,
Of not revenging on his Foes that Loss,
Has caus'd this Melancholy and Despair.

King. She does excuse him; 'tis as I suspected. [*To Conf.*

Conf. That Friend may be her self; shew no Resent-
Of his Arrogance yet; she looks concern'd. [*ment*

King. I'll have Enquiry made; his Friend may be
A Prisoner. His Name?

Zara. *Heli.*

King. *Garcia*, be it your Care to make that search.
It shall be mine to pay Devotion here;
At this Fair Shrine to lay my Laurels down,
And raise Love's Altar on the Spoils of War.
Conquest and Triumph, now, are mine no more;
Nor will I Victory in Camps adore:
For, ling'ring there, in long suspense she stands,
Shifting the Prize in unresolving Hands:
Unus'd to wait, I broke through her Delay,
Fix'd her by Force, and snatch'd the doubtful Day.
But late I find that War is but her Sport;
In Love the Goddess keeps her awful Court:
Fickle in Fields, unsteadily she flies,
But Rules with settled Sway in *Zara's* Eyes. [*Ex. Omnes.*

The End of the First Act.

ACT II. SCENE I.

Representing the Isle of a Temple.

Enter Garcia, Heli and Perez.

Gar. **T**HIS Way, we're told, *Osmyn* was seen to walk;
Chusing this lonely Mansion of the Dead,
To mourn, brave *Heli*, thy mistaken Fate.

Heli.

The Mourning Bride.

19

Hel. Let Heav'n with Thunder to the Centre strike
If to arise in very Deed from Death, (me,
And to revisit with my long clos'd Eyes
This living Light, could to my Soul, or Sense,
Afford a Thought, or Glimpse of Joy,
In least Proportion to the vast Delight
I feel, to hear of *Oswyn's* Name; to hear
That *Oswyn* lives, and I again shall see him.

Gar. Unparallell'd Fidelity!
I've heard, with Admiration, of your Friendship;
And could, with equal Joy and Envy, view
The Transports of your Meeting.

Perez. Yonder, my Lord, behold the Noble Moor.

Hel. Where? where?

Gar. I see him not.

Perez. I saw him when I spoke, thwarting my View,
And striding with distemper'd Haste; his Eyes
Seem'd Flame, and flash'd upon me with a Glance;
Then forward shot their Fires, which he pursu'd,
As to some Object frightful, yet not fear'd.

Gar. Let's haste to follow him, and know the Cause,

Hel. My Lord, let me entreat you to forbear:
Leave me alone, to find and cure the Cause.
I know his Melancholy, and such Starts
Are usual to his Temper. It might raise him
To act some Violence upon himself,
So to be caught in an unguarded Hour,
And when his Soul gives all her Passions way,
Secure and loose in friendly Solitude.
I know his Noble Heart would burst with Shame,
To be surpriz'd by Strangers in its Frailty.

Gar. Go, gen'rous *Hel!* and relieve your Friend.
Far be it from me, officiously to pry
Or press upon the Privacies of others.

Hel. You're truly Noble.

[Exit:

Gar. *Perez*, the King expects from our Return
To have his Jealousie confirm'd; or clear'd,
Of that appearing Love which *Zin* bears
To *Oswyn*; but some other Opportunity
Must make that plain.

Perez. To me 'twas long since plain,

The Mourning Bride.

And ev'ry Look of his and hers confess it.

Gar. If so, Unhappiness attends their Love,
And I cou'd pity 'em. I hear some coming,
The Friends perhaps are met ; let us avoid 'em. [*Exeunt.*

Enter Almeria and Leonora.

Alm. It was a fancy'd Noise ; for all is hush'd.

Leo. It bore the Accent of a Human Voice.

Alm. It was thy Fear, or else some transient Wind
Whistling thro' Hollows of the vaulted Isle.

We'll listen ———

Leo Hark !

Alm. No, all is hush'd, and still as Death ——— 'Tis
How rev'rend is the Face of this tall Pile, (dreadful !
Whose ancient Pillars rear their Marble Heads,
To bear aloft its arch'd and pond'rous Roof,
By its own Weight made stedfast and immoveable,
Looking Tranquility. It strikes an Awe
And Terror on my aking Sight ; the Tombs
And Monumental Caves of Death look Cold,
And shoot a Chilness to my trembling Heart.
Give me thy Hand, and speak to me ; nay, speak,
And let me hear thy Voice ;
My own affrights me with its Eccho's.

Leo. Let us return ; the Horror of this Place
And Silence, will encrease your Melancholy.

Alm. It may my Fears, but cannot add to that.
No, I will on ; shew me *Aufelmo's* Tomb,
Lead me o'er Bones and Skulls and mould'ring Earth
Of Human Bodies ; for I'll mix with them,
Or wind me in the Shroud of some pale Coarse
Yet green in Earth, rather than be the Bride
Of *Garcia's* more detested Bed. That Thought
Exerts my Spirits ; and my present Fears
Are lost in dread of greater Ill. Shew me,
Lead me, for I am bolder grown : Lead me
Where I may kneel and pay my Vows again
To him, to Heav'n, and my *Alphonso's* Soul.

Leo. I go ; but Heav'n can tell with what Regret.
[*Exeunt.*

The Mourning Bride.

21

The Scene opening discovers a Place of Tombs. One Monument fronting the View greater than the rest.

Enter Heli.

Heli. I wander thro' this Maze of Monuments,
Yet cannot find him—Hark! sure 'tis the Voice
Of one complaining—There it sounds—I'll follow it.
[Exit.

Re-enter Almeria and Leonora.

Leo. Behold the Sacred Vault, within whose Womb
The poor Remains of good *Anselmo* rest;
Yet fresh and unconsum'd by Time or Worms.
What do I see? O Heav'n! either my Eyes
Are false, or still the Marble Door remains
Unclos'd; the Iron Grates that lead to Death
Beneath, are still wide stretch'd upon their Hinge,
And staring on us with unfolded Leaves.

Alm. Sure 'tis the friendly Yawn of Death for me;
And that dumb Mouth, significant in Show,
Invites me to the Bed where I alone
Shall rest; shews me the Grave, where Nature weary'd,
And long oppress'd with Woes and bending Cares,
May lay the Burden down, and sink in Slumbers
Of Eternal Peace. Death, grim Death, will fold
Me in his leaden Arms and press me close
To his cold clayie Breast: My Father then
Will cease his Tyranny; and *Garcia* too
Will fly my pale Deformity with Loathing.
My Soul, enlarg'd from its vile Bonds, will mount,
And range the Starry Orbs, and Milky Ways,
Of that refulgent World, where I shall swim
In liquid Light, and float on Seas of Bliss
To my *Alphonso's* Soul. O Joy too great!
O Extravie of Thought! Help me, *Anselmo*;
Help me, *Alphonso*; take me, reach thy Hand;
To thee, to thee I call, to thee, *Alphonso*:
O *Alphonso*.

[*Osmyn ascending from the Tomb.*

Osmy. Who calls that wretched Thing that was *Al-*
phonso?

Alm.

The Mourning Bride.

Alm. Angels, and all the Host of Heaven support me!

Ofm. Whence is that Voice, whose Shrieks from the
[Grave,

And growing to his dead Father's Shroud, roots up
Alphonso?

Alm. Mercy and Providence! O speak to it,
Speak to it quickly, quickly; speak to me,
Comfort me, help me, hold me, hide me, hide me,
Leonora, in thy Bosom, from the Light,
And from my Eyes.

Ofm. Amazement and Illusion! Rivet me
To Earth, and nail me where I stand, ye Powers,
[Coming forward.

That motionless I may be still deceiv'd.
Let me not stir, nor breath, lest I dissolve
That tender, lovely Form of painted Air,
So like *Almeria*. Ha! it sinks, it falls;
I'll catch it e'er it goes, and grasp her Shade.
'Tis Life! 'tis warm! 'tis she! 'tis she her self!
Nor Dead, nor Shade, but breathing and alive!
It is *Almeria*! 'tis my Wife!

Enter Heli.

Leo. O Heaven unfold these Wonders!
Alas, she stirs not yet, nor lifts her Eyes;
He too is fainting—Help me, help me, Stranger,
Who e'er thou art, and lend thy Hand to raise
These Bodies.

Heli. By Heav'n 'tis he, and with—ha! *Almeria*!
Almeria! O Miracle of Happiness!
O Joy unhop'd for, does *Almeria* live!

Ofm. Where is she?
Let me behold and touch her, and be sure
'Tis she; shew me her Face, and let me feel
Her Lips with mine—'tis she, I'm not deceiv'd;
I taste her Breath, I warm'd her and am warm'd.
Look up, *Almeria*, bless me with thy Eyes;
Look on thy Love, thy Lover, and thy Husband,
Look on *Alphonso*.

Alm. I've sworn I'll not wed *Garcia*; why d'ye force
this a Father?

[me?
Ofm.

The Mourning Bride.

23

Ofm. Thy Father is not here, nor *Garcia*: I am
Neither, nor what I seem, but thy *Alphonso*.
Wilt thou not know me? Hast thou then forgot me?
Hast thou thy Eyes, yet can'st not see *Alphonso*?
Am I so alter'd, or art thou so chang'd,
That seeing my Disguise, thou seest not me?

Alm. It is, it is *Alphonso*, 'tis his Face,
His Voice, I know him now, I know him all.
O take me to thy Arms, and bear me hence,
Back to the Bottom of the boundless Deep,
To Seas beneath, where thou so long hast dwelt.
O how hast thou return'd? How hast thou charm'd
The wildness of the Waves and Rocks to this?
That thus relenting, they have giv'n thee back
To Earth, to Light and Life, to Love and me.

Ofm. O I'll not ask, nor answer how, or why,
We both have backward trod the Paths of Fate,
To meet again in Life; to know I have thee,
Is knowing more than any Circumstance
Or Means by which I have thee——
To fold thee thus, to press thy balmy Lips,
And gaze upon thy Eyes, is so much Joy,
I have not leisure to reflect, or know,
Or trifle time in thinking.

Alm. Let me look on thee, yet a little more.

Ofm. What would'st thou? Thou dost put me from thee.

Alm. Yes.

Ofm. Why? what dost thou mean? why dost thou
[gaze so?

Alm. I know not, 'tis to see thy Face, I think——
It is too much! too much to bear and live!
To see him thus again is such Profusion
Of Delight, I cannot bear it——I shall
Be mad.——I cannot be transported thus.

Ofm. Thou Excellence, thou Joy, thou Heav'n of
[Love!

Alm. Where hast thou been? and how art thou alive?
How is all this? All-powerful Heav'n, what are we!
O my strain'd Heart——let me behold thee,
For I weep to see thee——Art thou not paler?
Much, much, alas; how thou art chang'd!

The Mourning Bride.

Os. Not in my Love.

Alm. No, no, thy Griefs have done this to thee;
Thou hast wept much, *Alphonso*; and, I fear,
Too much lamented me.

Os. Wrong not my Love, to say too much.
No more, my Life; talk not of Tears or Grief;
Affliction is no more, now thou art found.
Why dost thou weep, and hold thee from my Arms,
My Arms which ake to fold thee fast, and grow
To thee with twining? Come, come to my Heart.

Alm. I will, for I should never look enough.
They would have marry'd me; but I had sworn
To Heav'n and thee, and sooner wou'd have dy'd —

Os. Perfection of all Truth!

Alm. Indeed I wou'd — Nay, I wou'd tell thee all,
If I cou'd speak; how I have mourn'd and pray'd;
For I have pray'd to thee as to a Saint:
And thou hast heard my Prayer; for thou art come
To my Distress, to my Despair, which Heav'n
Without thee could not cure.

Os. Grant me but Life, good Heav'n, but length of
To pay some Part, some little of this Debt, [Days,
This countless Sum of Tenderness and Love,
For which I stand engag'd to this All-excellence;
Then bear me in a Whirlwind to my Fate,
Snatch me from Life, and cut me short unwarn'd;
Then, 'twill be enough — I shall be Old,
I shall have liv'd beyond all *Æra's* then
Of yet unmeasur'd Time; when I have made
This exquisite, amazing Goodness,
Some Recompence of Love and matchless Truth.

Alm. 'Tis more than Recompence, to see thy Face:
If Heav'n is greater Joy it is no Happiness,
For 'tis not to be born — What shall I say?
I have a thousand things to know, and ask,
And speak — That thou art here, beyond all Hope,
All Thought; that all at once thou art before me,
And with such Suddenness hast hit my Sight,
Is such Surprise, such Mystery, such Extralie,
As hurries all my Soul, and dozes my weak Sense.
Sure from thy Father's Tomb thou didst arise!

Os.

Ofm. I did, and thou didst call me.

Alm. How cam'st thou there? Wert thou alone?

Ofm. I was, and lying on my Father's Land,
When broken Ecchoes of a distant Voice
Disturb'd the Sacred Silence of the Vault,
In Murmurs round my Head. I rose and listened,
And thought I heard thy Spirit call *Alphonso*;
I thought I saw thee too; but O, I thought not
I indeed shou'd see thee —

Alm. But still, how cam'st thee hither? how thus?
[— Ha!

What's he, that like thy self is started here
E'er seen?

Ofm. Where? ha! what do I see? *Antonio* here?
My Friend too safe!

Hel. Most happily, in finding you thus bless'd.

Alm. More Miracles! *Antonio* too escap'd!

Ofm. And twice escap'd, both from the Wreck of Seas,
And Rage of War: For in the Fight I saw
Him fall.

Hel. But fell unhurt, a Prisoner as your self,
And as your self made free; hither I came
To seek you, where I knew your Grief would lead you,
To lament *Anselmo*. —

Ofm. There are no Wonders, or else all is Wonder.

Hel. I saw you on the Ground, and rais'd you up.
I saw *Almeria* —

Ofm. I saw her too, and therefore saw not thee.

Alm. Nor I, nor could I, for my Eyes were yours.

Ofm. What means the Bounty of All-gracious Heav'n,
That thus with open Hand it scatters Good,
As in a waste of Mercy?

Where will this end! but Heav'n is Infinite
In all, and can continue to bestow,
When scanty Number shall be spent in telling.

Leo. Or I'm deceiv'd, or I beheld the Glimpse
Of two in shining Habits cross the Isle,
And bending this way.

Alm. Sure I have dreamt, if we must part so soon.

Ofm. I withour parting were a Dream, or we
Could sleep 'till we again were met.

Hel. Zara with *Selim*, Sir, I saw and know 'em?
You must be quick, for Love will lend her Wings.

Alm. What Love? who is she?

Ofm. She's the Reverse of thee; she's my Unhappiness,
Harbour no Thought that may disturb thy Peace;
But gently take thy self away, lest she
Should come and see the straining of my Eyes
To follow thee. I'll think how we may meet
To part no more; my Friend will tell thee all;
How I escap'd, how I am here, and thus;
How I'm not call'd *Alphonso*, now, but *Ofmyn*;
And he *Heli*. All, all he will unfold.

Alm. Sure we shall meet again.

Ofm. We shall; we part not but to meet again.
Gladness and Warmth of ever-kindling Love
Dwell with thee, and revive thy Heart in Absence.

[*Ex. Alm. Leon. and Heli.*]

Yet I behold her—Now no more.

Turn your Lights inward, Eyes, and look
Upon my Thought; so shall you still behold her.

It wonnot be; O, impotence of Sight!

Mechanick Sense, which to exterior Objects

Owest thy Faculty——

Not seeing of Election, but Necessity.

Thus do our Eyes, like common Mirrours,

Successively reflect succeeding Images;

Not what they would, but must; a Star, or Toad:

Just as the Hand of Chance administers

Not so the Mind, whose undetermin'd View

Revolves, and to the present adds the past:

Effaying further to Futurity;

But that in vain. I have *Almeria* here

At once, as I have seen her often;

I'll muse on that, lest I exceed in thinking.

Enter Zara attended by Selim.

Zara. See where he stands, folded and fix'd to Earth,
Stiff'ning in Thought, a Statue among Statues.

Why, cruel *Ofmyn*, dost thou fly me thus?

Is it well done? Is this then the Return

For Fame, for Honour, and for Empire lost?

But

But what is loss of Honour, Fame, and Empire ?
Is this the Recompence of Love ?

Why dost thou leave my Eyes, and fly my Arms,
To find this place of Horror and Obscurity ?

Am I more loathsome to thee than the Grave,
That thou dost seek to shield thee there, and snun
My Love ? But to the Grave I'll follow thee —

He looks not, minds not, hears not ; barbarous Man,
Am I neglected thus ? Am I despis'd ?

Not heard ! Ungrateful *Osmyn*.

Osm. Ha, *Zara* !

Zara. Yes, Traitor ; *Zara*, lost, abandon'd *Zara*,
Is a regardless Suppliant, now, to *Osmyn*.

The Slave, the Wretch that she redeem'd from Death,
Disdains to listen now, or look on *Zara*.

Osm. Far be the Guilt of such Reproaches from me ;
Lost in my self, and blinded by my Thoughts,
I saw you not.

Zara. Now then you see me —
But with such dumb and thankless Eyes you look,
Better I was unseen, than seen thus coldly.

Osm. What would you from a Wretch that came to
[mourn ;

And only for his Sorrows chose this Solitude ?
Look round ; Joy is not here, nor Cheerfulness.
You have pursu'd Misfortune to its Dwelling,
Yet look for Gaiety and Gladness there.

Zara. Inhuman ! why, why dost thou wrack me thus ?
And with Perverseness, from the Purpose, answer ?
What is't to me, this House of Misery ?
What Joy do I require ? If thou dost mourn,
I come to mourn with thee ; to share thy Griefs,
And give thee in Exchange my Love.

Osm. O that's the greatest Grief — I am so poor,
I have not wherewithal to give again.

Zara. Thou hast a Heart, though 'tis a Savage one ;
Give it me as it is ; I ask no more
For all I've done, and all I have endur'd :
For saving thee, when I beheld thee first,
Driven by the Tide upon my Country's Coast,
Pale and expiring, drench'd in Briny Waves.

Thou

The Mourning Bride.

Thou and thy Friend, 'till my Compassion found thee!
 Compassion! scarce will it own that Name, so soon,
 So quickly was it Love; for thou wert God-like
 Ev'n then. Kneeling on Earth, I loos'd my Hair,
 And with it dry'd thy watry Cheeks; chafing
 Thy Temples, 'till reviving Blood arose,
 And like the Morn Vermilion'd o'er thy Face.
 O Heav'n how did my Heart rejoyce and ake,
 When I beheld the Day-break of thy Eyes,
 And felt the Balm of thy respiring Lips!

Osm. O call not to my Mind what you have done,
 It sets a Debt of that Account before me,
 Which shews me Bankrupt even in Hopes.

Zara. The faithful *Selim*, and my Women know
 The Dangers which I tempted to conceal you.
 You know how I abus'd the credulous King;
 What Arts I us'd to make you pass on him,
 When he receiv'd you as the Prince of *Fez*;
 And as my Kinsman, honour'd and advanc'd you,
 O, why do I relate what I have done?
 What did I not? Was't not for you this War
 Commenc'd? Not knowing who you were, nor why
 You hated *Mamuel*, I urg'd my Husband
 On to this Invasion: where he was lost,
 Where all is lost, and I am made a Slave.
 Look on me now; from Empire fall'n to Slavery;
 Think on my Sufferings first, then look on me;
 Think on the Cause of all, then view thy self:
 Reflect on *Osmyn*, and then look on *Zara*,
 The fall'n, the lost, the Captive *Zara*.
 What then is *Osmyn*?

Osm. A fatal Wretch—a huge stupendious Ruin,
 That tumbling on it's Prop, crush'd all beneath,
 And bore contiguous Palaces to Earth.

Zara. Yet thus, thus fall'n, thus levell'd with the vilest,
 If I have gain'd thy Love 'tis glorious Ruin;
 Ruin! 'tis still to reign, and to be more
 A Queen; for what are Riches, Empire, Power,
 But larger Means to gratifie the Will?
 The Steps on which we tread to rise, and reach
 Our Will and that obtain'd, down with the Scaffolding

Of Sceptres, Crowns, and Thrones; they've serv'd
 (their End,
 And are, like Lumber, to be left and scorn'd.

Ofm. Why was I made the Instrument, to throw
 In Bonds the Frame of this exalted Mind?

Zara. We may be free, the Conqueror is mine;
 In Chains unseen I hold him by the Heart,
 And can unwind or strain him as I please.
 Give me thy Love, I'll give thee Liberty.

Ofm. In vain you offer, and in vain require
 What neither can bestow. Set free your self,
 And leave a Slave the Wretch that would be so.

Zara. Thou canst not mean so poorly as thou talk'st.

Ofm. Alas, you know me not.

Zara. Not who thou art;
 But what, this last Ingratitude declares,
 This groveling Baseness—Thou say'st true, I know
 Thee not, for what thou art yet wants a Name:
 But something so unworthy, and so vile,
 That to have lov'd thee makes me yet more lost,
 Than all the Malice of my other Fate.

Traitor, Monster, cold and perfidious Slave;
 A Slave, not daring to be free! nor dares
 To love above him, for 'tis dangerous:
 'Tis that, I know; for thou dost look, with Eyes
 Sparkling Desire, and trembling to possess.
 I know my Charms have reach'd thy very Soul,
 And thrill'd thee through with darted Fires; but thou
 Dost fear so much, thou dar'st not wish. The King!
 There, there's the dreadful Sound, the King's thy Rival!

Selim. Madam, the King is here.

Zara. As I could wish; by Heav'n I'll be reveng'd.

Enter the King, Perez, and Attendants.

King. Why does the Fairest of her Kind withdraw
 Her Shining from the Day, to gild this Scene
 Of Death and Night? Had what Disorder's this?
 Somewhat I heard of King and Rival mention'd.
 What's he that dares be Rival to the King?
 Or lift his Eyes to like, where I adore?

Zara.

Zara. There, he ; your Prisoner, and that was my
[Slave.

King. How ? Better than my Hopes ? Does she accuse
him ? [Aside.

Zara. Am I become so low by my Captivity,
And do your Arms so lessen what they conquer,
That Zara must be made the Sport of Slaves ?
And shall the Wretch, whom yester Sun beheld
Waiting my Nod, the Creature of my Lord
And me, presume to Day to plead audacious Love,
And build bold Hopes on my dejected Fate ?

King. Better for him to tempt the Rage of Heav'n,
And wrench the Bolt red-hissing from the Hand
Of him that thunders, than but think that Insolence.
'Tis daring for a God. Hence, to the Wheel
With that *Ixion*, who aspires to hold
Divinity embrac'd ; to Whips and Prisons
Drag him with Speed, and rid me of his Face.

[Guards carry off Osmyn.

Zara. Compassion led me to bemoan his State,
Whose former Faith had merited much more :
And through my Hopes in you, I promis'd Freedom
From his Chains ; thence sprang his Insolence,
And what was Charity, he constru'd Love.

King. Enough ; his Punishment be what you please.
But let me lead you from this Place of Sorrow,
To one, where young Delights attend, and Joys
Yet new, unborn, and blooming in the Bud,
That wait to be full-blown at your Approach,
And spread like Roses to the Morning Sun :
Where every Hour shall roll in circling Joys,
And Love shall wing the tedious wasting Day.
Life without Love is Load ; and Time stands still :
What we refuse to him, to Death we give ;
And then, then only, when we love, we live.

[Ex. Omnes.

The End of the Second Act.

ACT

ACT III. SCENE I.

A Prison.

Enter Olmyn alone, with a Paper.

Olm. **B**UT now, and I was clos'd within the Tomb
That holds my Father's Ashes; and but now,
Where he was Pris'n'r I am too imprison'd.
Sure 'tis the Hand of Heav'n that leads me thus,
And for some Purpose points out these Remembrances.
In a dark Corner of my Cell I found
This Paper, what it is this Light will show.

Reading. *If my Alphonso — Ha!*
If my Alphonso live, restore him, Heav'n;
Give me more Weights, crush my declining Years
With Bolts, with Chains, Imprisonment and Want;
But bless my Son, visit not him for me.

It is his Hand; this was his Pray'r — yet more:

Reading. *Let ev'ry Hair, which Sorrow by the Roots*
Tears from my hoary and devoted Head,
Be doubled in thy Mercies to my Son:
Not for my self, but him, hear me, All-gracious —

'Tis wanting what should follow — *Heav'n shou'd follow,*
But 'tis torn off — Why shou'd that Word alone
Be torn from his Petition? 'Twas to Heav'n,
But Heav'n was deaf, Heav'n heard him not; but thus,
Thus as the Name of Heav'n from this is torn,
So did it tear the Ears of Mercy from
His Voice, shutting the Gates of Pray'r against him.
If Piety be thus debarr'd Access
On high, and of good Men the very best
Is singled out to bleed, and bear the Scourge,
What is Reward? or what is Punishment?
But who shall dare to tax Eternal Justice!
Yet I may think — I may, I must; for Thought
Precedes the Will to think, and Error lives
E'er Reason can be born: Reason, the Power
To guess at Right and Wrong; the twinkling Lamp

Of



The Mourning Bride.

Of wand'ring Life, that winks and wakes by turns,
 Fooling the Follower, betwixt Shade and Shining.
 What Noise! Who's there? my Friend! How cam'st
 (thou hither?

Enter Heli.

Hel. The Time's too precious to be spent in telling;
 The Captain, influenc'd by *Almeria's* Power,
 Gave Order to the Guards for my Admittance.

Ofm. How does *Almeria*? But I know, she is
 As I am. Tell me, may I hope to see her?

Hel. You may; anon, at Midnight, when the King
 Is gone to Rest, and *Garcia* is retir'd,
 (Who takes the Privilege to visit late,
 Presuming on a Bridegroom's Right) she'll come.

Ofm. She'll come; 'tis what I wish, yet what I fear.
 She'll come, but whither, and to whom? O Heav'n!
 To a vile Prison, and a captiv'd Wretch;
 To one, whom had she never known she had
 Been happy: Why, why was that Heav'nly Creature
 Abandon'd o'er to love what Heav'n forsakes?
 Why does she follow, with unwearied Steps,
 One, who has tir'd Misfortune with pursuing?
 One, driv'n about the World like blasted Leaves
 And Chaff, the Sport of adverse Winds; till late
 At length, imprison'd in some Cleft of Rock,
 Or Earth, it rests, and rots to silent Dust.

Hel. Have Hopes, and hear the Voice of better Fate.
 I've learn'd there are Disorders ripe for Mutiny.
 Among the Troops, who thought to share the Plunder,
 Which *Manuel* to his own Ule and Avarice
 Converts. This News has reach'd *Valentia's* Frontiers;
 Where many of your Subjects, long oppress'd
 With Tyranny and grievous Impositions,
 Are risen in Arms, and call for Chiefs to head
 And lead 'em, to regain their Liberty
 And Native Rights.

Ofm. By Heav'n thou'st rouz'd me from my Lethargy.
 The Spirit which was deaf to my own Wrongs,
 Deaf to Revenge, and the loud Cries of my
 Dead Father's Blood; nay, which refus'd to hear
 The piercing Sighs and Murmurs of my Love

Yet

The Mourning Bride.

33

Yet unenjoy'd; what not *Almeria* could
Revive, or raise, my Peoples Voice has waken'd.
O my *Antonio*, I am all on Fire,
My Soul is up in Arms, ready to charge
And bear amidst the Foe, with conqu'ring Troops.
I hear 'em call to lead 'em on to Liberty,
To Victory; their Shouts and Clamours rend
My Ears, and reach the Heav'ns; where is the King?
Where is *Alphonso*? ha! where? where indeed?
O I could tear and burst the Strings of Life,
To break these Chains. Off, off, ye Stains of Royalty.
Off Slavery. O curse! that I alone
Can beat and flutter in my Cage, when I
Would soar, and stoop at Victory beneath.

Hel. Our Posture of Affairs, and scanty Time,
My Lord, require you should compose your self,
And think on what we may reduce to practice.
Zara, the Cause of your Restraint, may be
The Means of Liberty restor'd. That gain'd,
Occasion will not fail to point out Ways
For your Escape. Mean time, I've thought already
With Speed and Safety, to convey my self
Where not far off some Male-Contents hold Council
Nightly; hating this Tyrant; some, who love
Infelmo's Memory, and will, no doubt,
When they shall know you live, assist your Cause.

Ofm. My Friend and Counsellor, as thou think'st fit,
So do. I will with Patience wait my Fortune.

Hel. When *Zara* comes, abate of your Aversion.

Ofm. I hate her not, nor can dissemble Love:
But as I may, I'll do. I have a Paper
Which I would shew thee, Friend, but that the Sight
Would hold thee here, and clog thy Expedition.
Within I found it, by my Father's Hand
'Twas writ; a Pray'r for me, wherein appears
Paternal Love prevailing o'er his Sorrows;
Such Sanctity, such Tenderness, to mix'd
With Grief, as wou'd draw Tears from Inhumanity.

Hel. The Care of Providence sure left it there,
To arm your Mind with Hope. Such Piety
Was never heard in vain: Heav'n has in Store

For

The Mourning Bride.

For you, those Blessings it with-held from him.
In that Assurance live ; which Time, I hope,
And our next Meeting will confirm.

Ofm. Farewel,
My Friend, the Good thou dost deserve attend thee.
[*Ex. Heli.*

I've been to blame, and question'd with Impiety
The Care of Heav'n. Not so my Father bore
More Anxious Grief. This shou'd have better taught me ;
This Lesson, in some Hour of Inspiration,
By him set down ; when his pure Thoughts were born,
Like Fumes of Sacred Incense, o'er the Clouds,
And wafted thence, on Angels Wings, thro' Ways
Of Light to the bright Source of all. There, in
The Book of Prescience, he beheld this Day ;
And waking to the World and Mortal Sense,
Left this Example of his Resignation,
This his last Legacy to me, which I
Will treasure here ; more worth than Diadems,
Or all extended Rule of Regal Pow'r.

Enter Zara Veil'd.

What Brightness breaks upon me thus thro' Shades,
And promises a Day to this dark Dwelling !
Is it my Love ? —

Zara. O that thy Heart had taught [*Lifting her Veil.*
Thy Tongue that Saying.

Ofm. *Zara !* I'm betray'd
By my Surprise.

Zara. What, does my Face displease thee ?
That having seen it, thou dost turn thy Eyes
Away, as from Deformity and Horror.

If so, this Sable Curtain shall again
Be drawn, and I will stand before thee seeing,
And unseen. Is it my Love ? ask again

That Question, speak again in that soft Voice,
And look again with wishes in thy Eyes.

O no, thou can'st not, for thou seest me now,
As she, whose Savage Breast has been the Cause
Of these thy wrongs ; as she, whose barbarous Rage
Has loaden thee with Chains and galling Irons :
Well dost thou scorn me, and upbraid my Falseness ;

Cou'd

Could one that lov'd thus torture what she lov'd ?

No, no, it must be Hatred, dire Revenge,

And Detestation, that could use thee thus.

So thou dost think, then do but tell me so ;

Tell me, and thou shalt see how I'll revenge

Thee on this false one, how I'll stab and tear

This Heart of Flint 'till it shall bleed ; and thou

Shalt weep for mine, forgetting thy own Miseries.

Ofm. You wrong me, beauteous *Zara*, to believe

I bear my Fortunes with so low a Mind,

As still to meditate Revenge on all

Whom Chance, or Fate working by secret Causes,

Has made perforce subervient to that End

The Heav'nly Pow'rs allot me ; no, not you,

But Destiny and inauspicious Stars

Have cast me down to this low Being : Or,

Granting you had, from you I have deserv'd it.

Zara. Canst thou forgive me then ? wilt thou believe

So kindly of my Fault, to call it Madness ?

O, give that Madness yet a milder Name,

And call it Passion ; then, be still more kind,

And call that Passion Love.

Ofm. Give it a Name,

Or Being as you please, such I will think it.

Zara O thou dost wound me more with this thy good-

Than e'er thou couldst with bitterest Reproaches ; (next,

Thy Anger could not pierce thus to my Heart.

Ofm. Yet I could wish ———

Zara. Haste me to know it, what ?

Ofm. That at this Time I had not been this Thing.

Zara. What Thing ?

Ofm. This Slave.

Zara. O Heav'n ! my Fears interpret

This thy Silence ; somewhat of high Concern,

Long fashioning within thy labouring Mind,

And now just ripe for Birth, my Rage has ruin'd.

Have I done this ? Tell me, am I so curs'd ?

Ofm. Time may have still one fated Hour to come,

Which wing'd with Liberty, might overtake

Occasion past.

Zara. Swift as Occasion, I

My

My self will flie ; and earlier than the Morn
 Wake thee to Freedom. Now 'tis late ; and yet
 Some News few Minutes past arriv'd, which seem'd
 To shake the Temper of the King — who knows
 What racking Cares disease a Monarch's Bed ?
 Or Love, that late at Night still lights his Lamp,
 And strikes his Rays thro' dusk and folded Lids,
 Forbidding Rest, may stretch his Eyes awake,
 And force their Balls abroad at this dead Hour.
 I'll try.

Osm. I have not merited this Grace ;
 Nor, should my secret Purpose take Effect,
 Can I repay, as you require, such Benefits.

Zara. Thou canst not owe me more, nor have I more
 To give, than I've already lost. But as
 The present Form of our Engagements rests,
 Thou hast the wrong, 'till I redeem thee hence ;
 That done, I leave thy Justice to return
 My Love. Adieu. [Exit Zara.

Osm. This Woman has a Soul
 Of God-like Mould, intrepid and commanding,
 And challenges, in spite of me, my best
 Esteem ; to this she's fair, few more can boast
 Of Personal Charms, or with less Vanity
 Might hope to captivate the Hearts of Kings.
 But she has Passions which out-strip the Wind,
 And tear her Virtues up, as Tempests root
 The Sea. I fear when she shall know the Truth,
 Some swift and dire Event of her blind Rage
 Will make all fatal. But behold, she comes
 For whom I fear, to shield me from my Fears.

Enter Almeria.

The Cause and Comfort of my boding Heart,
 My Life, my Health, my Liberty, my All,
 How shall I welcome thee to this sad Place ?
 How speak to thee the words of Joy and Transport ?
 How run into thy Arms, with held by Fetters ?
 Or take thee into mine, thus manacled
 And pinion'd like a Thief or Murderer ?
 Shall I not hurt or bruise thy tender Body,
 And stain thy Bosom with the Rust of these
 Rude Irons ? Must I meet thee thus, *Almeria* ?

Alm.

The Mourning Bride.

37

Alm. Thus, thus ; we parted, thus to meet again.
Thou toldst me thou wouldst think how we might meet
To part no more——Now we will part no more,
For these thy Chains, or Death, shall join us ever.

Ofm. Hard Means to ratifie that Word !—O Cruelty!
That ever I should think beholding thee
A Torture !——yet, such is the bleeding Anguish
Of My Heart, to see thy Sufferings——O Heav'n !
That I cou'd almost turn my Eyes away,
Or wish thee from my Sight.

Alm. O say not so ;
Tho' tis because thou lov'st me. Do not say,
On any Terms, that thou dost wish me from thee.
No, no, 'tis better thus, that we together
Feed on each other's Heart, devour our Woes
With mutual Appetite ; and mingling in
One Cup the common Stream of both our Eyes,
Drink bitter Draughts, with never slackning Thirst.
Thus better, than for any Cause to part.
What dost thou think ? Look not so tenderly
Upon me——speak, and take me in thy Arms——
Thou canst not ! thy poor Arms are bound, and strive
In vain with the remorseless Chains, which gnaw
And eat into thy Flesh, festring thy Limbs
With rankling Rust.

Ofm. Oh ! O——

Alm. Give me that Sigh.
Why dost thou heave, and stifle in thy Griefs ?
Thy Heart will burst, thy Eyes look red and start ;
Give thy Soul way, and tell me thy dark Thought.

Ofm. For this World's Rule, I wou'd not wound
[thy Breast
With such a Dagger as then stuck my Heart.

Alm. Why ? why ? To know it cannot wound me more,
Than knowing thou hast felt it. Tell it me.

——Thou giv'st me Pain with too much Tenderness !

Ofm. And thy excessive Love distracts my Sense !
O could'st thou be less killing, soft or kind,
Grief would not double thus his Darts against me.

Alm. Thou dost me wrong, and Grief too robs my
If there he shoot not ev'ry other Shaft ; [Heart,
Try

The Mourning Bride.

Thy second self shou'd feel each other Wound,
And Woe shou'd be in equal Portions dealt.

I am thy Wife ———

Ofm. O thou hast search'd too deep :

There, there I bleed ; there pull the cruel Cords,
That strain my cracking Nerves ; Engines and Wheels,
That Piece-meal grind, are Beds of Down and Balm
To that Soul-racking Thought.

Alm. Then I am curs'd

Indeed, if that be so ; if I'm thy Torment
Kill me, kill me then, dash me with thy Chains,
Tread on me, spurn me : Am I the Bosom-Snake,
That sucks thy warm Life-Blood, and gnaws thy Heart ?
O that thy Words had force to break those Bonds,
As they have Strength to tear this Heart in sunder ;
So should'st thou be at large from all Oppression.
Am-I, am I of all thy Woes the worst ?

Ofm. My all of Bliss, my everlasting Life,
Soul of my Soul, and End of all my Wishes,
Why dost thou thus unman me with thy Words,
And melt me down to mingle with thy Weepings ?
What dost thou ask ? why dost thou talk thus piercing-
Thy Sorrows have disturb'd thy Peace of Mind, [ly ?
And thou dost speak of Miseries impossible.

Alm. Didst thou not say, that Racks and Wheels
[were Balm,
And Beds of Ease, to thinking me thy Wife ?

Ofm. No, no ; nor should the subtlest Pains that Hell,
Or Hell-born Malice can invent, extort
A Wish or Thought from me, to have thee other.
But thou wilt know what harrows up my Heart :
Thou art my Wife — nay, thou art yet my Bride !
The sacred Union of Connubial Love
Yet unaccomplish'd ; his mysterious Rites
Delay'd ; nor has our Hymenial Torch
Yet lighted up his last most grateful Sacrifice ;
But dash'd with Rain from Eyes, and swail'd with Sighs,
Burns dim, and glimmers with expiring Light.
Is this dark Cell a Temple for that God ?
Or this vile Earth an Altar for such Off'rings ?
This Den for Slaves, this Dungeon damp'd with Woes,

The Mourning Bride.

99

Is this our Marriage-Bed! Are these our Joys!
Is this to call thee mine? O hold my Heart:
To call thee mine? Yes; thus, ev'n thus, to call
Thee mine, were Comfort, Joy, extreamest Extasie.
But O thou art not mine, not ev'n in Misery;
And 'tis deny'd to me to be so bless'd,
As to be wretched with thee.

Alm. No; not that

The extreamest Malice of our Fate can hinder;
That still is left us, and on that we'll feed,
As on the Leavings of Calamity.
There we will feast, and smile on past Distress,
And hug, in scorn of it, our mutual Ruin.

Osm. O thou dost talk, my Love, as one resolv'd,
Because not knowing Danger. But look forward;
Think on to Morrow, when thou shalt be torn
From these weak, struggling, unextended Arms;
Think how my Heart will heave, and Eyes will strain,
To grasp and reach what is deny'd my Hands:
Think how the Blood will start, and Tears will gush
To follow thee, my separating Soul.
Think how I am, when thou shalt wed with *Garcia*!
Then will I smear these Walls with Blood, dash my
Disfigur'd Face, and rive my Clotted Hair,
Break on the Ground my throbbing Breast,
And grovel with gash'd Hands, to scratch a Grave,
Stripping my Nails, to tear this Pavement up,
And bury me alive; where I will bite the Ground
'Till gorg'd with suffocating Earth.

Alm. O dismal Cruel! heart-breaking Horror!

Osm. Then *Garcia* shall lie panting on thy Bosom,
Luxurious, revelling amidst thy Charms;
And thou perforce must yield, and aid his Transport.
Hell! Hell! have I not cause to rage and rave?
What are all Racks, and Wheels, and Whips to this?
Are they not soothing Softness, sinking Ease,
And waiving Air to this? O my *Almeria*,
What do the Damn'd endure, but to despair,
But knowing Heav'n, to know it lost for ever?

Alm. O, I am struck; thy Words are Bolts of Ice,
Which shot into my Breast, now melt and chill me.

The Mourning Bride.

I chatter, shake, and faint with thrilling Fears.
 No, hold me not, — O, let us not support,
 But sink each other, lower yet, down, down,
 Where levell'd low, no more we'll lift our Eyes,
 But prone, and dumb, rot the firm Face of Earth
 With Rivers of incessant scalding Rain.

Enter Zara, Perez and Selim.

Zara. Somewhat of weight to me requires his Freedom.
 Dare you dispute the King's Command? Behold
 The Royal Signet.

Perez. I obey; yet beg
 Your Majesty one Moment to defer
 Your ent'ring till the Princess is return'd
 From visiting the Noble Prisoner [Exit Perez.

Zara. Ha!
 What saist thou?

Ofm. We are lost! undone! discover'd!
 Retire, my Life, with speed — Alas, we're seen!
 Speak of Compassion, let her hear you speak
 Of interceding for me with the King;
 Say somewhat quickly to conceal our Lives,
 If possible. —

Alm. — I cannot speak.

Ofm. Let me
 Conduct you forth, as not perceiving her,
 But 'till she's gone; then bless me thus again.

Zara. Trembling and weeping as he leads her forth!
 Confusion in his Face, and Grief in hers!
 'Tis plain, I've been abus'd — Death and Destruction!
 How shall I search into this Mystery?
 The bluest Blast of Pestilential Air
 Strike, damp, deaden her Charms, and kill his Eyes;
 Perdition catch 'em both, and Ruin part 'em.

Ofm. This Charity to one unknown, and in
 Distress, Heav'n will repay; all Thanks are poor.

Zara. Damn'd, damn'd Dissembler! Yet I will be
 [calm.

Choak in my Rage, and know the utmost Depth
 Of this Deceiver — You seem much surpriz'd.

Ofm.

The Mourning Bride,

41

Ofm. At your Return so soon and unexpected.

Zara. And so unwish'd, unwanted too it seems.
Confusion ! yet I will contain my self.
You're grown a Favourite since last we parted ;
Perhaps I'm Sawcy and intruding —

Ofm. — Madam !

Zara. I did not know the Princess Favourite ;
Your Pardon, Sir — mistake me not ; you think
I'm angry ; you're deceiv'd. I came to set
You free : But shall return much better pleas'd,
To find you have an Interest superior.

Ofm. You do not come to mock my Miseries ?

Zara. I do.

Ofm. I could at this time spare your Mirth.

Zara. I know thou couldst, but I'm not often pleas'd,
And will indulge it now. What Miseries ?
Who would not be thus happily confin'd,
To be the care of weeping Majesty ?
To have contending Queens, at dead of Night
Forake their Down, to wake with watry Eyes,
And watch like Tapers o'er your Hours of Rest.
O Curse ! I cannot hold. —

Ofm. Come, 'tis much.

Zara. Villain

Ofm. How, Madam !

Zara. Thou shalt die.

Ofm. I thank you.

Zara. Thou ly'st ; for now I know for whom thou'dst

Ofm. Then you may know for whom I'd die. [live

Zara. Hell ! Hell !

Yet I'll be calm — Dark and unknown Betrayer !

But now the Dawn begins, and the slow Hand
Of Fate is stretch'd to draw the Veil, and leave
Thee bare, the naked Mark of Publick View.

Ofm. You may be still deceiv'd ; 'tis in my Pow'r

Zara. Ha !

Who waits there ?

Enter Perez.

As you'll answer it, take heed

This

The Mourning Bride.

This Slave commit no Violence upon
Himself. I've been deceiv'd. The Publick Safety
Requires he should be more confin'd; and none,
No not the Princess self permitted to
Confer with him. I'll quit you to the King.
Vile and ingrate! too late thou shalt repent
The base Injustice thou hast done my Love:
Yes, thou shalt know, spite of thy past Distress,
And all those Ills which thou so long hast mourn'd;
Heav'n has no Rage, like Love to Hatred turn'd,
Nor Hell a Fury, like a Woman scorn'd.

[*Exeunt Omnes.*]*The End of the Third Act.*

ACT IV. SCENE I.

*A Room of State.**Enter Zara and Selim.*

Zara. **T**HOU hast already rack'd me with thy Stay;
Therefore require me not to ask thee twice:
Reply at once to all. What is concluded?

Selim. Your Accusation highly has incens'd
The King, and were alone enough to urge
The Fate of *Osmyn*; but to that, fresh News
Is since arriv'd, of more revolted Troops.
'Tis certain *Heli* too is fled, and with him
(Which breeds Amazement and Distraction) some
Who bore high Offices of Weight and Trust,
Both in the State and Army. This confirms

The

The King, in full Belief of all you told him,
Concerning *Osmyn's* corresponding with
The Heads of those who first began the Mutiny.
Wherefore a Warrant for his Death is sign'd ;
And Order given for Publick Execution.

Zara. Ha ! haste thee ! fly, prevent his Fate and mine ;
Find out the King, tell him I have of Weight
More than his Crown t' impart e'er *Osmyn* die.

Selim. It needs not, for the King will strait be here,
And as to your Revenge, not his own Int'rest,
Pretend to Sacrifice the Life of *Osmyn*.

Zara. What shall I say ? Invent, contrive, advise
Somewhat to blind the King, and save his Life
In whom I live. Spite of my Rage and Pride,
I am a Woman, and a Lover still.

O ! 'tis more Grief but to suppose his Death,
Than still to meet the Rigour of his Scorn.
From my Despair my Anger had its Source ;
When he is dead I must despair for ever.
For ever ! that's Despair — it was Distrust
Before ; Distrust will ever be in Love,
And Anger in Distrust, both short-liv'd Pains.
But in Despair, and ever-during Death,
No Term, no Bound, but Infinite of Woe.
O Torment, but to think ! what then to bear ?
Not to be born — Devise the Means to shun it,
Quick ; or, by Heav'n, this Dagger drinks thy Blood.

Selim. My life is yours, nor will I to prelerve it,
But to serve you. I have already thought.

Zara. Forgive my Rage ; I know thy Love and Truth
But say, what's to be done ? or when or how
Shall I prevent, or stop th' approaching Danger ?

Selim. You must still seem most resolute and fix'd
On *Osmyn's* Death ; too quick a Change of Mercy,
Might breed Suspicion of the Cause. Advise,
That Execution may be done in private.

Zara. On what Pretence ?

Selim. Your own Request's enough.
However for a Colour, tell him, you
Have Cause to fear his Guards may be corrupted,
And some of them bought off to *Osmyn's* Int'rest ;

Who, at the Place of Execution, will
 Attempt to force his way for an Escape.
 The State of things will countenance all Suspitions.
 Then offer to the King to have him strangl'd
 In secret, by your Mutes; and get an Order,
 That none but Mutes may have Admittance to him.
 I can no more, the King is here. Obtain
 This Grant—and I'll acquaint you with the rest.

Enter King, Gonsalez, Garcia, Perez.

King. Bear to the Dungeon those Rebelious Slaves,
 Th' ignoble Currs, that yelp to fill the Cry,
 And spend their Mouths in barking Tyranny.
 But for their Leaders, *Sancho* and *Ramirez*,
 Let 'em be led away to present Death.
Perez, see it perform'd.

Gons. Might I presume,
 Their Execution better were deferr'd,
 'Till *Osmyndie*. Mean time we may learn more
 Of this Conspiracy.

King. Then be it so.
 Stay, Soldier; they shall suffer with the Moor.
 Are none return'd of those who follow'd *Heli*?

Gons. None, Sir. Some Papers have been since dis-
 In *Roderigo's* House, who fled with him, [cover'd
 Which seem to intimate, as if *Alphonso*,
 Still alive, were arming in *Valentia*:

Which wears indeed this Colour of a Truth,
 They who are fled have that way bent their Course.
 Of the same Nature divers Notes have been
 Dispers'd, to amuse the People; whereupon
 Some ready of Belief have rais'd this Rumour:
 That being sav'd upon the Coast of *Africk*,
 He there disclos'd himself to *Allucacin*,
 And by a secret Compact made with him,
 Open'd the way to this Invasion;
 While he himself, returning to *Valentia*
 In private, undertook to raise this Tumult.

Zara. Ha! hear'st thou that? Is *Osmyndie* then *Alphonso*?
 O Heav'n! a thousand things occur

The Mourning Bride.

43

To my Remembrance now, that make it plain.
O' certain Death for him, as sure Despair
For me, if it be known — If not, what Hope
Have I? Yet 'twere the lowest Baseness, now
To yield him up — No, I will still conceal him,
And try the Force of yet more Obligations.

Gonz. 'Tis not impossible. Yet, it may be
That some Impostor has usurp'd his Name.
Your beauteous Captive *Zara* can inform,
If such a one, so escaping, was receiv'd,
At any time, in *Albucazim's* Court.

King. Pardon, fair Excellend, this long Neglect:
An unforeseen, unwelcome Hour of Business,
Has thrust between us and our while of Love;
But wearing now apace with ebbing Sand,
Will quickly waste, and give again the Day.

Zara. You're too secure: The Danger is more immi-
Than your high Courage suffers you to see; *(sneer)*
While *Osmyn* lives, you are not safe.

King. His Doom
Is pass'd; if you revoke it not, he dies.

Zara. 'Tis well. By what I heard upon your Entrance,
I find I can unfold what yet concerns
You more. One that did call himself *Alphonso*
Was cast upon my Coast, as is reported,
And oft had private Conference with the King;
To what Effect I knew not then: But that
Alphonso privately departed, just
About the time our Arms embark'd for Spain.
What I know more is, That a tripple League
Of strictest Friendship, was profess'd between
Alphonso, *Heli*, and the Traitor *Osmyn*.

King. Publick Report is ratify'd in this.

Zara. And *Osmyn's* Death requir'd of strong necessity.

King. Give Order strait that all the Pris'ners die,
We will our self behold the Execution.

Zara. Forbear a Moment; somewhat more I have
Worthy your private Ear, and this your Minister.

King. Let all else 'void the Room. *Garcia* give Order
For doubling all our Guards; command that our
Militia are in Arms: We will anon

Ride forth, and view the Order of our Troops.

[*Exeunt Garcia, Perez, and Attendants.*]

Zara. I am your Captive, and you've us'd me nobly ;
And in return of that, tho' otherwise
Your Enemy, I have discover'd *Osmyn*
His private Practice and Conspiracy
Against your State : And fully to discharge
My self of what I've undertaken, now
I think it fit to tell you, that your Guards
Are tainted ; some among 'em have resolv'd
To rescue *Osmyn* at the Place of Death.

King. Is Treason then so near us as our Guards !

Zara. Most certain ; tho' my Knowledge is not yet
So ripe, to point at the particular Men.

King. What's to be done ?

Zara. That too I will advise.
I have remaining in my Train some Mutes,
A Present once from the *Sultana* Queen,
In the *Grand Signior's* Court. These, from their Infancy,
Are practis'd in the Trade of Death ; and shall
(As there the Custom is) in private strangle
Osmyn.

Genl. My Lord, the Queen advises well.

King. What Off'ring, or what Reconpence remains
In me, that can be worthy of so great Services ?
To cast beneath your Feet the Crown you've sav'd,
Though on the Head that wears it, were too little.

Zara. Of that hereafter ; but, mean time, 'tis fit
You order none may have Admittance to
The Pris'ner, but such Messengers as I
Shall send.

King. Who waits there ?

Enter Perez.

On your Life take heed,
That only *Zara's* Mutes, or such who bring
Her Warrant, have Admittance to the *Moor*.

Zara. They and no other, not the Princess self
Perez. Your Majesty shall be obey'd.

King. Retire.

[*Ex. Perez.*
Genl.]

The Mourning Bride.

47

Gonf. That Interdiction so particular,
Pronounc'd with Vehemence against the Princess,
Should have more Meaning than appears bare-fac'd.
The King is blinded by his Love, and heeds
It not. Your Majesty sure might have spared
That last Restraint; you hardly can suspect
The Princess is Confederate with the Moor.

Zara. I've heard, her Charity did once extend
So far to visit him, at his Request.

Gonf. Ha!

King. How? the visit *Osmyn*? What, my Daughter?

Selim. Madam, take heed; or you have ruin'd all.

Zara. And after did sollicite you on his
Behalf. —

King. Never. You have been mis-inform'd.

Zara. Indeed? Then 'twas a Whisper spread by some
Who wish'd it so; a common Art in Courts.
I will retire, and instantly prepare
Instruction for my Ministers of Death.

[*Exeunt Zara and Selim*]

Gonf. There's somewhat yet of Mystery in this;
Her Words and Actions are obscure and double,
Sometimes concur, and sometimes disagree;
I like it not.

King. What dost thou think, *Gonzalez*;
Are we not much indebted to this Fair one?

Gonf. I am a little slow of Credit, Sir,
In the Sincerity of Womens Actions,
Methinks this Lady's Hatred to the Moor,
Disquiets her too much; which makes it seem
As if she'd rather that she did not hate him.
I wish her Mutes are meant to be employ'd
As she pretends — I doubt it now — Your Guards
Corrupted; how? by whom? who told her so?
I th' Evening *Osmyn* was to die; at Mid-night
She begg'd the Royal Signet to release him;
I th' Morning he must die again; e'er Noon
Her Mutes alone must strangle him or he'll
Escape: This put together suits not well.

King. Yet, that there's Truth in what she has disco-
Is manifest from every Circumstance.

This Tumult, and the Lords who fled with *Helix*,
Are Confirmation—that *Alphonso* lives,
Agrees expressly too with her Report.

Gonf. I grant it, Sir; and doubt not, but in Rage
Of Jealousie, she has discover'd what
She now repents. It may be I'm deceiv'd.
But why that needless Caution of the Princess?
What if she had seen *Osmyn*? though 'twere strange.
But if she had, what was't to her? unless
She fear'd her stronger Charms might cause the *Moor's*
Affection to revolt.

King. I thank thee, Friend.
There's Reason in thy Doubt, and I am warn'd.
But think'st thou that my Daughter saw this *Moor*?

Gonf. If *Osmyn* be, as *Zara* has related,
Alphonso's Friend; tis not impossible,
But she might wish on his Account to see him.

King. Say'st thou? by Heav'n thou hast arouz'd a
(Thought,
That like a sudden Earth-quake, shakes my Frame;
Confusion! then my Daughter's an Accomplice,
And plots in private with this hellish *Moor*.

Gonf. That were too hard a Thought—but see she
'Twere not amiss to question her a little, (comes.
And try howe'er, if I've divin'd aright.
If what I fear be true, she'll be concern'd
For *Osmyn's* Death, as he's *Alphonso's* Friend.
Urge that, to try if she'll sollicite for him.

Enter Almeria and Leonora.

King. Your coming has prevented me, *Almeria*;
I had determin'd to have sent for you.
Let your Attendant be dismiss'd; I have [*Exit Leonora.*
To talk with you. Come near, why dost thou shake?
What-mean those swollen and red-fleck'd Eyes, that look
As they had wept in Blood, and worn the Night
In waking Anguish? Why this, on the Day
Which was design'd to Celebrate thy Nuptials?
But that the Beams of Light are to be stain'd
With reeking Gore, from Traitors on the Rack:
Wherefore I have deferr'd the Marriage-Rites,
Nor shall the guilty Horrors of this Day
Profane that Jubilee.

Alm.

Alm. All Days to me
Henceforth are equal ; this the Day of Death,
To morrow, and the next, and each that follows,
Will undistinguish'd roll, and but prolong
One hated Line of more extended Woe.

King. Whence is thy Grief ? Give me to know the Cause ;
And look thou answer me with Truth ; for know,
I am not unacquainted with thy Falshood.

Why art thou mute ? base and degenerate Maid !

Gonf. Dear Madam, speak, or you'll incense the King.

Alm. What is't to speak ? or wherefore should I speak ?
What mean these Tears, but Grief unutterable ?

King. Yes, Guilt ; they are the dumb Confessions of
Thy guilty Mind ; and say thou wert Conted'rate
With damn'd Conspirators to take my Life.
O impious Parricide ! now canst thou speak ?

Alm. O Earth, behold, I kneel upon thy Bosom,
And bend my flowing Eyes, to stream upon
Thy Face, imploring thee that thou wilt yield ;
Open thy Bowels of Compassion, take
Into thy Womb the last and most forlorn
Of all thy Race. Hear me, thou common Parent ;
— I have no Parent else — be thou a Mother,
And step between me and the Curse of him,
That was — that was, but is no more a Father.
But brands my Innocence with horrid Crimes,
And for the tender Names of Child and Daughter,
Now calls me Murderer and Parricide.

King. Rise, I command thee rise — and if thou wouldst
Acquit thy self of those detested Names,
Swear thou hast never seen that Foreign Dog,
Now doom'd to die, that most accursed *Osmyn*.

Alm. Never, but as with Innocence I might, say I
And free of all bad Purposes. So Heav'n's all-true
My Witness.

King. Vile equivocating Wretch !
With Innocence ? Death and Perdition, she
Confesses it. By Heav'n I'll have him rack'd,
Torn, mangl'd, slay'd, impal'd — all Pains and Tortures
That Wit of Man and Dire Revenge can think, I
Shall he accumulated under him.

The Mourning Bride.

Alm. Oh, I am lost—there Fate begins to wound!

King. Hear me, then, if thou canst reply, know, Traitors,
I'm not to learn that curs'd *Alphonso* lives;
Nor am I ignorant what *Osmyn* is.—

Alm. Then all is ended, and we both must die,
Since thou'rt reveal'd, alone thou shalt not die.
And yet alone would I have dy'd, Heav'n knows,
Repeated Deaths, rather than have reveal'd thee.
Yes, all my Father's wounding Wrath, tho' each
Reproach cuts deeper than the keenest Sword,
And cleaves my Heart; I would have born it all,
Nay, all the Pains that are prepar'd for thee:
To the remorseless Rack I would have given
This weak and tender Flesh, to have been bruise'd
And torn, rather than have reveal'd thy Being.

King. Hell, Hell! do I hear this, and yet endure!
What, dar'st thou to my Face avow thy Guilt?
Hence, e'er I curse—flie my just Rage, with speed;
Lest I forget us both, and spurn thee from me.

Alm. And yet a Father! think I am your Child.
Turn not your Eyes away—look on me kneeling;
Now curse me if you can, now spurn me off.
Did ~~it~~ ever Father curse his kneeling Child!
Never: For always Blessings crown that Posture.
Nature inclines, and half-way meets that Duty,
Stooping to raise from Earth the Filial Reverence;
For bended Knees returning folding Arms,
With Pray'rs, and Blessings, and paternal Love.
O hear me then, thus crawling on the Earth—

King. Be thou advis'd, and let me go, while yet
The light Impression thou hast made remains.

Alm. No, never will I rise, nor loose this Hold,
'Till you are mov'd, and grant that he may live.

King. Ha! who may live? take heed, no more of that;
For on my Soul he dies, tho' thou, and I,
And all should follow to partake his Doom.
Away, off, let me go.—Call her Attendants.

Enter Leonora and Attendants.

Alm. Drag me, hurray the Earth with my bare Bosom,
I'll not let go 'till you have spar'd my Husband.

King.

The Mourning Bride.

51

King. Ha! what say'st thou? Husband! Husband!
What Husband? which? who? [Damnation!

Alm. He, he is my Husband.

King. Poison and Daggers! who?

Alm. O —

[Faints.

Gonf. Help, support her.

Alm. Let me go, let me fall, sink deep — I'll dig,
I'll dig a Grave, and tear up Death; I will;
I'll scrape 'till I collect his rotten Bones,
And cloath their Nakedness with my own Flesh.
Yes, I will strip off Life, and we will change:
I will be Death; then tho' you kill my Husband
He shall be mine, still and for ever mine.

King. What Husband? who? whom dost thou mean?

Gonf. Alas, she raves!

Alm. O that I did. *Osmyn*, he is my Husband.

King. *Osmyn*!

Alm. Not *Osmyn*, but *Alphonso* is my dear
And wedded Husband — Heav'n, and Air, and Seas,
Ye Winds and Waves, I call ye all to witness.

King. Wilder than Winds or Waves thy self dost rave.
Should I hear more, I too should catch thy Madness.
Yet somewhat she must mean of dire Import,
Which I'll not hear, 'till I am more at Peace.
Watch her returning Sense, and bring me Word:
And look that she attempt not on her Life.

[Exit King.

Alm. O stay, yet stay; hear me, I am not mad.
I would to Heav'n I were — He's gone!

Gonf. Have Comfort.

Alm. Curs'd be that Tongue, that bids me be of

[Comfort;

Curs'd my own Tongue, that cou'd not move his Pity;
Curs'd these weak Hands, that cou'd not hold him here;
For he is gone to doom *Alphonso's* Death.

Gonf. Your too excessive Grief works on your Fancy,
And deludes your Sense. *Alphonso*, if living,
Is far from hence, beyond your Father's Power.

Alm. Hence, thou detested, ill-tim'd Flatterer;
Source of my Woes: Thou and thy Race be curs'd;
But doubly thou, who couldst alone have Policy

And

And Fraud, to find the fatal Secret out,
And know that *Osmyn* was *Alphonso*.

Gonf. Ha!

Alm. Why dost thou start? What dost thou see or hear?
Was it the doleful Bell, tolling for Death?— O well
Or dying Groans from my *Alphonso's* Breast?
See, see, look yonder! where a grizzled, pale,
And ghastly Head glares by, all smear'd with Blood,
Gasping as it would speak; and after it,
Behold a damp, dead Hand has dropp'd a Dagger:
I'll catch it— Hark! a Voice, cries Murder! 'tis
My Father's Voice; hollow it sounds, and from
The Tomb it calls— I'll follow it; for there
I shall again behold my dear *Alphonso*.

[Exit with Attendants.]

Gonf. She's greatly griev'd; nor am I less surpriz'd.
Osmyn Alphonso! no; she over-rates
My Policy! I ne'er suspected it: not
Nor now had known it, but from her Mistake.
Her Husband too! Ha! Where is *Garcia* then?
And where the Crown that should descend on him,
To grace the Line of my Posterity?
Hold, let me think—if I should tell the King—
Things come to this Extremity? his Daughter
Wedded already— what if he should yield?
Knowing no Remedy for what is past;
And urg'd by Nature pleading for his Child,
With which he seems to be already shaken,
And tho' I know he hates beyond the Grave
Anselmo's Race; yet if—that If concludes me
To doubt, when I may be assur'd, is Folly.
But how prevent the Captive Queen, who means
To set him free? Ay, now 'tis plain; O well
Invented Tale! He was *Alphonso's* Friend.
This subtle Woman will amuze the King,
If I delay— 'twill do— or better so.
Que to my Wish. *Alonzo*, thou art welcome.

Enter *Alonzo*.

Alon. The King expects your Lordship.

Gonf. 'Tis no matter.

I'm not i'th way at present, good *Alonzo*.

Alon.

The Mourning Bride.

53

Alon. If't please your Lordship, I'll return, and say I have not seen you.

Gonf. Do, my best *Alonzo*.

Yet stay, I would — but go; anon will serve —

Yet I have that requires thy speedy help.

I think thou would'st not slop to do me Service.

Alon. I am your Creature.

Gonf. Say thou art my Friend.

I've seen thy Sword do Noble Execution.

Alon. All that it can your Lordship shall command.

Gonf. Thanks; and I take thee at thy Word. Thou'rt
Among the Followers of the Captive Queen, [seen,
Dumb Men that make their meaning known by Signs.

Alon. I have, my Lord.

Gonf. Could'st thou procure with Speed
And Privacy, the wearing Garb of one
Of those, tho' purchas'd by his Death, I'd give
Thee such Reward, as should exceed thy Wish.

Alon. Conclude it done. Where shall I wait your
[Lordship?

Gonf. At my Apartment. Use thy utmost Diligence;
Away, I've not been seen — haste, good *Alonzo*.

[Exit *Alon.*

So, this can hardly fail. *Alphonso* slain,

The greatest Obstacle is then remov'd.

America widg'd; yet again may wed;

And I yet fix the Crown on *Garcia's* Head.

[Exit.

The End of the Fourth Act.

ACT V. SCENE I.

A Room of State.

Enter King, Perez and Alonzo.

King. NOT to be found? In an ill Hour he's absent.
None, say you, none? what not the Fav'rite
Nor she her self, nor any of her Mutes, [Eunuch?

Have

Have yet requir'd Admittance?

Perez. None, my Lord.

King. Is *Oswyn* so dispos'd as I commanded?

Perez. Fast bound in double Chains, and at full length
He lyes supine on Earth; as easily
She might remove the fix'd Foundation, as
Unlock the Rivets of his Bonds.

King. 'Tis well.

[*A Mute appears, and seeing the King, retires.*]

Ha! seize that Mute; *Alonzo*, follow him.

[*Ex. Alonzo.*]

Ent'ring he met my Eyes, and started back,
Frighted, and fumbling one Hand in his Bosom,
As to conceal th'Importance of his Errand.

[*Alonzo re-enters with a Paper.*]

Alon. O bloody Proof of obstinate Fidelity!

King. What dost thou mean?

Alon. Soon as I seiz'd the Man,
He snatch'd from out his Bosom this — and strove
With rash and greedy Haste, at once to cram
The Morsel down his Throat. I catch'd his Arm,
And hardly wrench'd his Hand to wring it from him;
Which done, he drew a Ponyard from his Side,
And on the instant plung'd it in his Breast.

King. Remove the Body thence e'er *Zur* see it.

Alon. I'll be so bold to borrow his Attire;

'Twill quit me of my Promise to *Gonsalez*. [Exit.]

Perez. Whate'er it is the King's Complexion turns.

King. How's this? my mortal Foe beneath my Roof!

[*Having read the Letter.*]

O, give me Patience, all ye Powers; no rather
Give me Rage, Rage, implacable Revenge,
And trebled Fury — Ha! who's there?

Perez. My Lord.

King. Hence, Slave, how dar'st thou 'bide to watch
[and pry.

Into how poor and mean a thing a King descends;
How like thy self, when Passion treads him down?

Ha! stir not, on thy Life: For thou wert fix'd,
And planted here to see me gorge this Bait,
And lash against the Hook — By Heav'n you're all

Rank

Rank Traitors; thou art with the rest combin'd;
Thou knew'st that *Osmyn* was *Alphonso*, knew'st
My Daughter privately conferr'd with him,
And wert the Spy and Pander to their Meeting.

Perez. By all that's Holy, I'm amaz'd —

King. Thou ly'st.

Thou art Accomplice too much with *Zara*; here
Where she sets down — *Still will I set thee free* —

[*Reading.*

That somewhere is repeated — *I have Power*
O'er them that are thy Guards — Mark that, thou Traitor.

Perez. It was your Majesty's Command, I should
Obey her Order. —

King. *Reading.* — *And still will I set*
Thee free, Alphonso — Hell! curs'd, curs'd *Alphonso*!
False, perfidious *Zara*! Strumpet Daughter!
Away, be gone, thou feeble Boy, fond Love,
All Nature, Softness, Pity and Compassion,
This Hour I throw thee off, and entertain
Fell Hate, within my Breast, Revenge and Gall.
By Heav'n I'll meet, and counterwork this Treachery.
Hark thee, Villain, Traitor — answer me, Slave.

Perez. My Service has not merited those Titles.

King. Dar'st thou reply? Take that — thy Service?
[*thine? Strikes him.*

What's thy whole Life, thy Soul, thy all, to my
One Moments Ease? Hear my Command; and look
That thou obey, or Horror on thy Head.
Drench me thy Dagger in *Alphonso's* Heart.
Why dost thou start? Resolve to do't, or else —

Perez. My Lord, I will.

King. 'Tis well — that when she comes to set him free,
His Teeth may grin, and mock at her Remorse.

[*Perez going.*

— Stay thee — I've farther thought — I'll add to this,
And give her Eyes yet greater Disappointment.
When thou hast ended him, bring me his Robe;
And let the Cell where she'll expect to see him
Bedarken'd, so as to amuse the Sight.

I'll be conducted thither —

But see she comes; I'll shun th'Encounter; do

Thou

Thou follow, and give heed to my Direction. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter Zara and Selim.

Zara. The Mute not yet return'd ! 'tis strange. Ha !
The King that parted hence ; frowning he went ; [*'twas*
His Eyes like Meteors roll'd, then darted down
Their red and angry Beams, as if his Sight,
Would, like the raging Dog-star, scorch the Earth,
And kindle Ruin in its Course. Think'st thou
He saw me not ?

Selim. He did : But then as if
His Eyes had err'd, he hastily recall'd
Th'imperfect Look, and sternly turn'd away.

Zara. Shun me when seen ! I fear thou hast undone
Thy shallow Artifice begets Suspicion, [*me.*
And, like a Cobweb-Veil, but thinly shades
The Face of thy Design ; alone disguising
What should have ne'er been seen ; imperfect Mischief !
Thou like the Adder, venomous and deaf,
Hast stung the Traveller ; and after hear'st
Not his pursuing Voice ; ev'n where thou think'st
To hide, the rustling Leaves and bended Grass
Confess, and point the Path which thou hast crept.
O Fate of Fools ! officious in Contriving ;
In Executing puzzled, lame and lost,

Selim. Avert it, Heav'n, that thou should ever suffer
For my Defect ; or that the Means which I
Devis'd to serve should ruin your Design !
Prescience is Heav'n's alone, not giv'n to Man.
If I have fail'd in what, as being a Man,
I needs must fail ; impute not as a Crime
My Nature's Want, but punish Nature in me :
I plead not for a Pardon and to live,
But to be punish'd and forgiven. Here, strike ;
I bare my Breast to meet your just Revenge.

Zara. I have not leisure now to take so poor
A Forfeit as thy Life : somewhat of high
And more important Fate requires my Thought.
When I've concluded on my self, if I
Think fit, I'll leave thee my Command to die.
Regard me well ; and dare not to reply

To

The Mourning Bride.

57

To what I give in Charge; for I'm resolv'd,
Instruct the two remaining Mutes, that they
Attend me instantly, with each a Bowl
Of those Ingredients mix'd, as will with Speed
Benumb the living Faculties; and give
Most easie and inevitable Death.

Yes, *Osmyn*, yes; be *Osmyn* or *Alphonso*,
I'll give thee Freedom, if thou dar'st be free:
Such Liberty as I embrace my self,
Thou shalt partake. Since Fates no more afford;
I can but die with thee to keep my Word. [Exit.

Scene changes to the Prison.

*Enter Gonzalez, disguis'd like a Mate,
with a Dagger.*

Gonz. Nor Centinel! nor Guard! the Doors unbarr'd!
And all as still, as at the Noon of Night!
Sure Death already has been busy here.
There lies my Way, that Door is too unlock'd.

[Looks in,
Ha; sure he sleeps—all's dark within, save what
A Lamp, that feebly lifts a sickly Flame,
By fits reveals—his Face seems turn'd to favour
Th' Attempt: I'll steal, and do it unperceiv'd.
What Noise! some body coming? 't, *Alonzo*?
No body? Sure he'll wait without—I would
'Twere done—I'll crawl, and sting him to the Heart;
Then cast my Skin, and leave it there to answer it.

[Goes in,
Enter Garcia and Alonzo.

Gar. Where? where, *Alonzo*? where's my Father?
The King? Confusion! all is on the Rout! (where
All's lost, all ruin'd by Surprise and Treachery.

Where, where is he? Why dost thou thus mis-lead me?
Alon. My Lord, he enter'd but a moment since,
And could not pass me unperceiv'd—What ho!
My Lord, my Lord, what, ho! My Lord *Gonzalez*!

Enter Gonzalez bloody.
Gonz. Perdition choke your Clamours—whence this
Garcia! [Rudeness?
Gar.

Gar. Perdition, Slavery, and Death,
Are entering now our Doors. Where is the King?
What means this Blood? and why this Face of Horror?

Gonf. No matter—give me first to know the Cause
Of these your rash and ill-tim'd Exclamations.

Gar. The Eastern Gate is to the Foe betray'd,
Who but for Heaps of Slain, that choke the Passage,
Had enter'd long e'er now, and born down all
Before 'em, to the Palace Walls. Unless
The King in Person animate our Men
Granada's lost; and to confirm this Fear,
The Traitor *Perez*, and the Captive *Moor*,
Are through a Postern fled, and join the Foe.

Gonf. Would all were false as that; for whom you call:
The *Moor* is dead. That *Osmyn* was *Alphonso*;
In whose Heart's Blood this Ponyard yet is warm.

Gar. Impossible; for *Osmyn* flying, was
Pronounc'd aloud by *Perez* for *Alphonso*.

Gonf. Enter that Chamber, and convince your Eyes,
How much Report has wrong'd your easie Faith.

[*Garcia goes in.*]

Alon. My Lord, for certain Truth *Perez* is fled;
And has declar'd the Cause of his Revolt,
Was to revenge a Blow the King had giv'n him.

Gar. Returning.] Ruin and Horror! O heart-wound-
[ing Sight!

Gonf. What says my Son? what Ruin? ha? what
[Horror?

Gar. Blasted my Eyes, and speechless be my Tongue,
Rather than or to see, or to relate
This Deed—O dire Mistake! O fatal Blow?
The King——

Gonf. } The King!

Alon. }

Gar. Dead, weltring, drown'd in Blood,
See, see, attir'd like *Osmyn*, where he lies.

[*They go in.*]

O whence, or how, or wherefore was this done?
But what imports the Manner, or the Cause?
Nothing remains to do, or to require,
But that we all should turn our Swords against

Our

Our selves, and expiate with our own his Blood.

Gonf. O Wretch! O curs'd, and rash deluded Fool!
On me, on me, turn your avenging Sword.
I, who have spilt my Royal Master's Blood,
Should make Atonement by a Death as horrid;
And fall beneath the Hand of my own Son.

Gar. Ha! what? atone this Murder with a greater!
The Horror of that Thought has damp'd my Rage.
The Earth already groans to bear this Deed;
Oppress her not, nor think to stain her Face
With more unnatural Blood. Murder my Father!
Better with this to rip up my own Bowels,
And bathe it to the Hilt, in far less damnable
Self-Murder.

Gonf. O my Son, from the blind Dotage
Of a Father's Fondness these Ills arose;
For thee I've been ambitious, base, and bloody:
For thee I've plung'd into this Sea of Sin;
Stemming the Tide with one weak Hand, and bearing
With the other the Crown, to wreath thy Brow,
Whose Weight has sunk me e'er I reach'd the Shore.

Gar. Fatal Ambition! Hark! the Foe is enter'd [*Shouts.*
The Shrillness of that Shout speaks 'em at hand.
We have no time to search into the Cause
Of this surprizing and most fatal Error.
What's to be done? The King's Death known, will strike
The few remaining Soldiers with Despair,
And make 'em yield to Mercy of the Conqueror.

Alon. My Lord, I've thought how to conceal the
Require me not to tell the Means; 'till done, (Body;
Lest you forbid what then you may approve. [*Goes in.*
[*Shout.*

Gonf. They shout again! Whate'er he means to do.
'Twere fit the Soldiers were amus'd mean time
With Hopes, and fed with Expectation of
The King's immediate Presence at their Head.

Gar. Were it a Truth, I fear 'tis now too late.
But I'll omit no Care, nor Haste; and try
Or to repel their Force, or bravely die. [*Exit.*

Gonf. What hast thou done, Alonzo?

Alon. Such a Deed.

As but an Hour ago I'd not have done,
 Tho' for the Crown of Universal Empire.
 But what are Kings reduc'd to common Clay?
 Or who can wound the Dead? — I've from the Body
 Sever'd the Head, and in a Corner of
 The Room dispos'd it, muffled in the Mute's
 Attire; leaving alone to View, the bloody
 And undistinguishable Trunk:
 Which may be still mistaken by the Guards
 For *Osnyu*, if in seeking for the King
 They chance to find it.

Gonf. 'Twas an Act of Horror;
 And of a piece with this Day's dire Misdeeds.
 But 'tis not yet the time to ponder, or
 Repent. Haste thee, *Alonzo*, hence, with speed,
 To aid my Son. I'll follow with the last
 Reserve, to re-inforce his Arms: At least,
 I shall make good, and shelter his Retreat. [*Exeunt.*
Enter Zara, follow'd by Selim, and two Mutes bearing
the Bowls.

Zara. Silence and Solitude are ev'ry where!
 Thro' all the Gloomy ways and Iron doors
 That hither lead, nor Human Face nor Voice
 Is seen or heard. A dreadful Din was wont
 To grate the Sense, when enter'd here; from Groans
 And Howls of Slaves condemn'd, from Clink of Chains,
 And Crash of rusty Bars and creaking Hinges:
 And ever and anon the Sight was dash'd
 With frightful Faces, and the meagre Looks
 Of grim and gasty Executioners.
 Yet more this Stilness terrifies my Soul,
 Than did that Scene of complicated Horrors.
 It may be, that the Cause and Purpose of
 My Errand, being chang'd from Life to Death,
 Has also wrought this chilling Change of Temper.
 Or does my Heart bode more? what can it more
 Than Death? —
 Let 'em set down the Bowls, and warn *Alphonso*
 That I am here — so. You return and find [*Mutes going in.*
 The King; tell him, what he requir'd, I've done,
 And wait his coming to approve the Deed. [*Exit Selim.*
 What

The Mourning Bride.

61

What have you seen ? Ha ! wherefore stare you thus,
[The Mutes return, and look affrighted.]

With haggard Eyes ? why are your Arms a-cross ?
 Your heavy and desponding Heads hung down ?
 Why is't you more than speak in these sad Signs ?
 Give me more ample Knowledge of this Mourning.

[They go to the Scene, which opens and shews the Body.]

Ha ! prostrate ! bloody ! headless ! O ——— start Eyes,
 Split Heart, burst ev'ry Vein, at this dire Object :
 At once dissolve and flow ; meet Blood with Blood ;
 Dash your encount'ring Streams with mutual Violence,
 'Till Surges roll and foaming Billows rise,
 And curl their Crimson Heads to kiss the Clouds !
 — Rain, rain ye Stars, spout from your burning Orbs
 Precipitated Fires, and pour in Sheets
 The blazing Torrent on the Tyrant's Head ;
 Scorch and consume the curs'd perfidious King.

Enter Selim.

Selim. I've sought in vain, the King is no where to
 Be found ———

Zara. Get thee to Hell, and seek him there. *[Stabs him.]*
 His Hellish Rage had wanted Means to act,
 But for thy fatal and pernicious Counsel.

Selim. You thought it better then — but I'm rewarded,
 The Mute you sent, by some Mischance was seen,
 And forc'd to yield your Letter with his Life :
 I found the dead and bloody Body stripp'd ———
 My Tongue falters, and my Voice fails ———
 Drink not the Poison ——— for *Alphonso* is ——— *[Dies.]*

Zara. As thou art now — And I shall quickly be.
 'Tis not that he is dead ; for 'twas decreed
 We both should die. Nor is't that I survive ;
 I have a Remedy for that. But Oh,
 He dy'd unknowing in my Heart.
 He knew I lov'd, but knew not to what height :
 Nor that I meant to fall before his Eyes,
 A Martyr and a Victim to my Vows :
 Insensible of this last Proof he's gone.
 Yet Fate alone can rob his Mortal Part
 Of Sense : His Soul still sees, and knows each Purpose,
 And fix'd Evert of my persisting Faith.

Then,

The Mourning Bride.

Then, wherefore do I pause? — give me the Bowl.

[*A Mute kneels and gives one of the Bowls.*

Hover a Moment, yet, thou gentle Spirit,
Soul of my Love, and I will wait thy Flight.

This to our mutual Bliss when join'd above. [*Drinks.*

O friendly Draught, already in my Heart!

Cold, cold; my Veins are Icicles and Frost.

I'll creep into his Bosom, lay me there;

Cover us close — or I shall chill his Breast,

And fright him from my Arms — See, see, he slides

Still further from me; look, he hides his Face,

I cannot feel it — quite beyond my reach.

O now he's gone, and all is dark — [*Dies.*

[*The Mutes kneel and mourn over her.*

Enter Almeria and Leonora.

Alm. O let me seek him in this horrid Cell;

For in the Tomb or Prison, I alone

Must hope to find him.

Leo. Heav'ns! what dismal Scene

Of Death is this? The Eunuch *Selim* slain!

Alm. Shew me, for I am come in search of Death;

But want a Guide; for Tears have dimm'd my Sight.

Leo. Alas, a little farther, and behold

Zara all pale and dead! two frightful Men,

Who seem the Murderers, kneel weeping by:

Feeling Remorse too late for what they've done

But O forbear — lift up your Eyes no more;

But haste away, fly from this fatal Place,

Where Miseries are multiply'd; return

And look not on; for there's a Dagger that

Will stab the Sight, and make your Eyes rain Blood.

Alm. O I foresee that Object in my Mind.

Is it at last then so? is he then dead?

What dead at last, quite, quite, for ever dead?

There, there I see him; there he lies, the Blood

Yet bubbling from his Wounds — O more than Savage!

Had they, or Hearts, or Eyes, that did this Deed?

Could Eyes endure to guide such cruel Hands?

Are not my Eyes guilty alike with theirs,

That thus can gaze, and yet not turn to Stone?

— I do not weep! The Springs of Tears are dry'd;

And

And of a sudden I am calm, as if
All things were well; and yet my Husband's murder'd!
Yes, yes, I know to mourn; I'll sluice this Heart,
The Source of Woe, and let the Torrent loose.
— Those Men have left to weep, and look on me;
I hope they murder all on whom they look.
Behold me well; your bloody Hands have err'd,
And wrongfully have put to Death those Innocents:
I am the Sacrifice design'd to bleed;
And come prepar'd to yield my Throat — they shake
Their Heads in Sign of Grief and Innocence!

[They point at the Bowl on the Ground.]

And point! what mean they? Ha! a Cup. O well
I understand what Medicine has been here.
O noble Thirst! and yet too greedy to
Drink all — O for another Draught of Death.

[They point at the other Cup.]

Ha! point again? 'tis there, and full, I hope.
O thanks the liberal Hand that fill'd thee thus;
I'll drink my glad Acknowledgment —

Leo. O hold

For Mercy's sake; upon my Knees — forbear —

Alm. With thee the kneeling World should beg in vain,
Seest thou not there who prostrate lyes,
And pleads against thee? who shall then prevail?
Yet I will take a cold and parting Leave,
From his pale Lips; I'll kiss him e'er I drink,
Lest the rank Juice should blister on my Mouth,
And stain the Colour of my last Adieu.

Horror! a headless Trunk! nor Lips nor Face,

[Coming nearer the Body, starts and lets fall the Cup.]
But spouting Veins, and mangled Flesh! O, O.

*Enter Alphonso, Heli, Perez, with Garcia Prisoner,
Guards and Attendants.*

Alph. Away, stand off, where is she? let me fly,
Save her from Death; and snatch her to my Heart.

Alm. Oh —

Alph. Forbear; my Arms alone shall hold her up:
Warm her to Life, and wake her into Gladness.
O let me talk to thy reviving Sense,
The Words of Joy and Peace; warm thy cold Beauties,
With

With the new-flushing Ardour of my Cheek;
 Into thy Lips, pour the soft trickling Balm
 Of Cordial Sighs; and reinspire thy Bosom
 With the Breath of Love. Shine, awake, *Almeria*,
 Give a new Birth to thy long-shaded Eyes,
 Then double on the Day reflected Light.

Alm. Where am I? Heav'n! what does this Dream in-

Alph. O may'st thou never dream of less Delight, [tend?
 Nor ever wake to less substantial Joys.

Alm. Giv'n me again from Death! O all ye Pow'rs
 Confirm this Miracle! can I believe
 My Sight, against my Sight? and shall I trust
 That Sense, which in one Instant shews him dead
 And living? Yes, I will; I've been abus'd
 With Apparitions and affrighting Fantoms;
 This is my Lord, my Life, my only Husband;
 I have him now, and we no more will part.
 My Father too shall have Compassion——

Alph. O my Heart's Comfort; 'tis not giv'n to this
 Frail Life, to be entirely bless'd. Even now,
 In this extreamest Joy my Soul can taste,
 Yet am I dash'd to think that thou must weep;
 Thy Father fell, where he design'd my Death.
Gonzalez and Alonzo, both of Wounds
 Expiring, have with their last Breath confess'd
 The just Decrees of Heav'n, in turning on
 Themselves their own most bloody Purposes.
 Nay, I must grant, 'tis fit you shou'd be thus— [*She weeps*,
 Let 'em remove the Body from her Sight.
 Ill-fated *Zara*! Ha! a Cup? alas!
 Thy Error then is plain; but I were Flint
 Not to e'er-flow in Tribute to thy Memory.
 She shall be Royally Interr'd. O *Garnia*,
 Whose Virtue has renounc'd thy Father's Crimes,
 Seest thou, how just the Hand of Heav'n has been?
 Let us that thro' our Innocence survive,
 Still in the Paths of Honour persevere,
 And not from past or present Ills despair:
 For Blessings ever wait on virtuous Deeds;
 And tho' a late, a sure Reward succeeds.

[*Exeunt Quin.*

LOVE for LOVE.

A

COMEDY.

ACTED at the

THEATRE

In *Little-Lincoln's-Inn-Fields,*

BY

His MAJESTY'S Servants.

Written by Mr. CONGREVE.

*Nudus Agris, nudus nummis paternis,
Insanire parat certa ratione modoque. Hor.*

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by H. Hills, in Black-
Fryars, near the Water-side.

LOVE for LOVE.

A

COMEDY.

ACTED at the

THEATRE

In Little-Lane-Fields,



His Majesty's Servants.

Written by MR. CONGREVE.

Printed and Sold by H. Hills, in Black-
Fryars, near the Water-Works.

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by H. Hills, in Black-
Fryars, near the Water-Works.

A
PROLOGUE,
 FOR

*The Opening of the New Play-House, propos'd to
 be spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle in Man's Cloaths.*

Sent from an unknown Hand.

Custom which every where bears mighty sway,
 Brings me to ask the Orator to Day :
 But Women, you will say, are ill at Speeches,
 'Tis true, and therefore I appear in Breeches :
 Not for Example to you City-Wives,
 That by Prescription's settled for your Lives.
 Was it for Gain the Husband first consented ?
 O yes, their Gains are mightily augmented :
 [Making Horns with her Hands over her Head.
 And yet, methinks, it must have cost some Strife :
 A Passive Husband, and an Active Wife !
 'Tis awkward, very awkward, by my Life.
 But to my Speech. Assemblies of all Nations
 Still are suppos'd to open with Orations :
 Mine shall begin, to shew our Obligations.
 To you, our Benefactors, lowly Bowing,
 Whose Favours have prevented our Undoing ;
 A long Egyptian Bondage we endur'd,
 'Till Freedom, by your Justice, we procur'd :
 Our Task-masters were grown such very Jews,
 We must at length have play'd in Wooden Shoes,
 Had not your Bounty taught us to refuse,
 Freedom's of English Growth, I think, alone ;

What for lost English Freedom can atone ?
 A Free-born Player loaths to be compell'd ;
 Our Rulers Tyranniz'd, and We Rebell'd.
 Freedom! the Wise Man's Wish, the Poor Man's Wealth ;
 Which you, and I, and most of us enjoy by Stealth ;
 The Soul of Pleasure, and the Sweet of Life,
 The Woman's Charter, Widow, Maid or Wife,
 This they'd have cancell'd, and thence grew the Strife.
 But you, perhaps, wou'd have me here confess
 How we obtain'd the Favour ; — Can't you guess ?
 Why then I'll tell you, (for I hate a Lie)
 By Bribery, errant Bribery, let me die :
 I was their Agent, but by Jove I swear
 No honourable Member had a Share,
 Tho' young and able Members bid me Fair :
 I chose a wiser way to make you willing,
 Which has not cost the House a single Shilling ;
 Now you suspect at least I went a Billing.
 You see I'm Young, and to that Air of Youth,
 Some will add Beauty, and a little Truth ;
 These pow'rful Charms, improv'd by pow'rful Arts,
 Prevail'd to captivate your op'ning Hearts.
 Thus furnish'd, I present'd my poor Petition,
 And brib'd ye to commiserate our Condition :
 I laugh'd, and sigh'd, and sung, and leerd upon ye,
 With requish loving Looks, and that way won ye :
 The Young Men kiss'd me, and the Old I kiss'd,
 And luringly I led them as I list.
 The Ladies in meer Pity took our Parts,
 Pity's the Darling Passion of their Hearts.
 Thus Bribing, or thus Prib'd, fear no Disgraces ;
 For thus you may take Bribes, and keep your Places.

P R O.

PROLOGUE,

Spoken at the Opening of the New House,

By Mr. Betterton.

THE Husbandman in vain renews his Toil,
 To cultivate each Year a hungry Soil;
 And fondly hopes for rich and generous Fruit,
 When what shou'd feed the Tree, devours the Root:
 Th' unlanded Boughs, he sees, bode certain Dearth,
 Unless transplanted to more kindly Earth.
 So the poor Husbands of the Stage, who found
 Their Labours lost upon th' ungrateful Ground,
 This last and only Remedy have prov'd;
 And hope new Fruit from ancient Stocks remov'd.
 Well may they hope when you so kindly aid,
 And plant a Soil which you so rich have made.
 As Nature gave the World to Man's first Age,
 So from your Bounty we receive this Stage;
 The Freedom Man was born to you're restor'd,
 And to our World such Plenty you afford,
 It seems like Eden, fruitful of its own Accord.
 But since in Paradise frail Flesh gave way,
 And when but two were made, both went astray;
 Forbear your Wonder, and the Fault forgive,
 If in our larger Family we grieve
 One falling Adam, and one tempted Eve.
 We who remain, would gratefully repay
 What our Endeavours can, and bring this Day,
 The First-fruit Offering of a Virgin Play.
 We hope there's something that may please each Taste,
 And tho' of homely Fare we make the Feast,
 Yet you will find Variety at least.
 There's Humour, which for cheerful Friends we got;

And for the thinking Party there's a Plot.
 We've something too to gratifie ill Nature,
 (If there be any here) and that is Satire.
 Tho' Satire scarce dares grin, 'tis grown so mild;
 Or only shews its Teeth, as if it smil'd.
 As Asses Thistles, Poets mumble Wit;
 And dare not bite, for fear of being hit.
 They hold their Pens, as Swords are held by Fools,
 And are afraid to use their own Edge-Tools.
 Since the Plain-Dealer's Scenes of Manly Rage,
 Not one has dar'd to lash this Cryin'-Age.
 This time, the Poet owns the bold Essay,
 Yet hopes there's no ill Manners in his Play:
 And he declares by me, he has design'd
 Affront to none, but frankly speaks his Mind.
 And shou'd th'ensuing Scenes not chance to hit,
 He offers but this one Excuse: 'Twas writ
 Before your late Encouragement of Wit.

EPILOGUE,

Spoken at the Opening of the New House,

By Mrs. Bracegirdle.

SURE Providence, at first, design'd this Place
 To be the Player's Refuge in Distress;
 For still in every Storm they all run hither,
 As to a Shed, that shields 'em from the Weather.
 But thinking of this Change which last befel us,
 It's like what I have heard our Poets tell us:
 For when behind our Scenes their Suits are pleading,
 To help their Love, sometimes they show their Reading;
 And wanting ready Cash to pay for Hearts,
 They top their Learning on us, and their Parts.
 Once of Philosophers they told us Stories,

When

Whom, as I think, they call'd — Py — Pythagories,
 I'm sure 'tis some such Latin Name they give 'em,
 And we, who know no better, must believe 'em.
 Now to these Men (say they) such Souls were given,
 That after Death ne'er went to Hell nor Heaven,
 But liv'd, I know not how, in Beasts; and then, I M
 When many Years were past, in Men again.
 Methinks, we Players resemble such a Soul,
 That does from Bodies, we from Houses stroll.
 Thus Aristotle's Soul, of old that was,
 May now be damnd to animate an Ass;
 Or in this very House, for ought we know,
 Is doing painful Penance in some Beau:
 And thus our Audience, which did once resort
 To shining Theatres to see our Sport,
 Now find us tost'd into a Tennis-Court,
 These Walls but other Day were fill'd with Noise
 Of roaring Gamesters, and your Damne Boys:
 Then bounding Balls and Rackets they encompass'd,
 And now they're fill'd with Jest, and Flights, and Bombast!
 I vow, I don't much like this Transmigration,
 Errolling from Place to Place, by Circulation.
 Grant, Heaven, we don't return to our first Station.
 I know not what these think, but for my Part,
 I can't reflect without making Heart,
 How we should end in our Original, a Cart.
 But we can't fear, since you're so good to save us,
 That you have only set us up to leave us.
 Thus from the past, we hope for future Grace,
 I beg it —
 And some here know I have a begging Place.
 Then pray continue this your kind Fellowship,
 For a clear Stage won't do, without your Favour.

Personæ Dramatis.

MEN.

<i>Sir Sampson Legend,</i>	Father to <i>Valentine</i> , and <i>Ben.</i>	<i>By</i>	<i>Mr. Underhill.</i>
<i>Valentine,</i>	Fallen under his Father's Dis-	}	<i>Mr. Betterton.</i>
	pleasure by his expensive way		
	of living in love with <i>Angelica.</i>		
<i>Scandal,</i>	His Friend, a Free Speaker.		<i>Mr. Smith.</i>
<i>Tattle,</i>	A half-witted Bean, vain of his	}	<i>Mr. Bowman.</i>
	Amours, yet valuing himself		
	for Secretive.		
<i>Ben,</i>	<i>Sir Sampson's</i> Younger Son, half		<i>Mr. Dogges.</i>
	home-bred, and half Sea-bred,		
	design'd to marry <i>Miss Prue.</i>		
<i>Foresight,</i>	An illiterate Old Fellow, peevish	}	<i>Mr. Sanford.</i>
	and positive, superstitious,		
	and pretending to understand		
	Astrology, Palmistry, Physi-		
	ognomy, Omens, Dreams, &c.		
	Uncle to <i>Angelica.</i>		
<i>Jeremy,</i>	Servant to <i>Valentine.</i>		<i>Mr. Bowen.</i>
<i>Trapland,</i>	A Scrivener.		<i>Mr. Triffusio.</i>
<i>Buckram,</i>	A Lawyer.		<i>Mr. Freeman.</i>

WOMEN.

<i>Angelica,</i>	Niece to <i>Foresight</i> , of a conside-	<i>By</i>	<i>Mrs. Bracegirdle.</i>
	rable Fortune in her own	}	<i>Mrs. Bowman.</i>
	Hands.		
<i>Mrs. Foresight,</i>	Second Wife to <i>Foresight.</i>		<i>Mrs. Barry.</i>
<i>Mrs. Frail,</i>	Sister to <i>Mrs. Foresight</i> , a Wo-	}	<i>Mrs. Ayliff.</i>
	man of the Town.		
<i>Miss Prue,</i>	Daughter to <i>Foresight</i> by a for-	}	<i>Mrs. Leigh.</i>
	mer Wife, a silly awkward,		
	Country Girl.		<i>Mrs. Lawson.</i>
<i>Nurse</i>	to <i>Miss.</i>		
<i>Jenny,</i>	Maid to <i>Angelica.</i>		
A Steward, Officers, Sailors, and several Servants.			

The SCENE in LONDON.

LOVE

(9)

LOVE for LOVE.

ACT I. SCENE I.

Valentine in his Chamber Reading. Jeremy Waiting.

Several Books upon the Table.

Val. **J**eremy.

Jere. Sir.

Val. Here, take away; I'll walk a Turn, and digest what I have read. —

Jere. You'll grow Devilish Fat upon this Paper-Diet. —
[*Afide, and taking away the Books.*]

Val. And d'ye here, go you to Breakfast — There's a Page doubled down in *Epictetus*, that is a Feast for an Emperor.

Jere. Was *Epictetus* a real Cook, or did he only write Receipts?

Val. Read, read, Sirrah, and refine your Appetite; learn to live upon Instruction; feast your Mind, and moisten your Flesh; read, and take your Nourishment in at your Eyes; shut up your Mouth, and chew the Cud of Understanding. So *Epictetus* advises.

Jere. O Lord! I have heard much of him, when I waited upon a Gentleman at Cambridge: Pray what was that *Epictetus* d'ye

Val. A very rich Man. — Not worth a Groat.

Jere. Humph, and so he has made a very fine Feast, where there is nothing to be eaten.

Val. Yes.

Jere. Sir, you're a Gentleman, and probably understand this fine Feeding: But if you please, I had rather be at Board-Wages. Does your *Epictetus*, or your *Seneca* here,

or any of these poor rich Rogues, teach you how to pay your Debts without Mony? Will they shut up the Mouths of your Creditors? Will *Plato* be Bail for you! Or *Diogenes*, because he understands Confinements, and liv'd in a Tub, go to Prison for you? 'Slife, Sir, what do you mean, to mew your self up here with three or four musty Books, in Commendation of Starving and Poverty

Val. Why, Sirrah, I have no Mony, you know it; and therefore resolve to rail at all that have: And in that I but follow the Examples of the wisest and wittiest Men in all Ages; these Poets and Philosophers whom you naturally hate, for just such another Reason; because they abound in Sense, and you are a Fool.

Jere. Ay, Sir, I am a Fool, I know it: And yet, Heav'n help me, I'm poor enough to be a Wit — But I was always a Fool, when I told you what your Expences would bring you to; your Coaches and your Liveries; your Treats and your Balls; your being in Love with a Lady, that did not care a Farthing for you in your Prosperity; and keeping Company with Wits, that car'd for nothing but your Prosperity; and now when you are poor, hate you as much as they do one another.

Val. Well; and now I am poor, I have an opportunity to be reveng'd on 'em all; I'll pursue *Angelica* with more Love than ever, and appear more notoriously her Admirer in this Restraint, than when I openly rival'd the rich Fops that made Court to her; so shall my Poverty be a Mortification to her Pride, and perhaps make her compassionate the Love, which has principally reduc'd me to this Lowness of Fortune. And for the Wits, I'm sure I'm in a Condition to be even with them.

Jere. Nay, your Condition is pretty even with theirs, that's the truth on't.

Val. I'll take some of their Trade out of their Hands.

Jere. Now Heav'n of Mercy continue the Tax upon Paper; you don't mean to Write!

Val. Yes, I do; I'll write a Play.

Jere. Hem! — Sir, if you please to give me a small Certificate of three Lines — only to certify those whom
it

it may concern, That the Bearer hereof, *Jeremy Fetch* by Name, has for the space of seven Years truly and faithfully serv'd *Valentine Legend*, Esq; and that he is not now turn'd away for any Mildemeanour, but does voluntarily dismiss his Master from any future Authority over him.

Val. No, Sirrah, you shall live with me still.

Jer. Sir, it's impossible — I may die with you, starve with you, or be damn'd with your Works: But to live even three Days, the Life of a Play, I no more expect it, than to be Cannoniz'd for a Muse after my Decease.

Val. You are witty, you Rogue, I shall want your help; — I'll have you learn to make Couplets, to tag the Ends of Acts; d'ye hear, get the Maids to Crambo in an Evening, and learn the knack of rhiming, you may arrive at the height of a Song, sent by an unknown Hand, or a Chocolate-House Lampoon.

Jer. But Sir, is this the way to recover your Father's Favour? Why Sir *Sampson* will be irreconcilable. If your younger Brother shou'd come from Sea, he'd never look upon you again. You're undone, Sir; you're ruin'd; you won't have a Friend left in the World, if you turn Poet — Ah Pox confound that *Will's* Coffee-House, it has ruin'd more Young Men than the *Royal-Oak* Lottery — Nothing thrives that belongs to't. The Man of the House would have been an Alderman by this time with half the Trade, if he had set up in the City — For my part, I never sit at the Door, that I don't get double the Stomach that I do at a Horse-Race. The Air upon *Banstead-Downs* is nothing to it for a Whetter, yet I never see it, but the Spirit of Famine appears to me, sometimes like a decay'd Porter, worn out with Pimping, and carrying *Billet-doux* and Songs; not like other Porters for Hire, but for the Jest's sake. Now like a thin Chair-man, melted down to half his Proportion, with carrying a Poet upon Tick to visit some great Fortune; and his Fare to be paid him like the Wages of Sin, either at the Day of Marriage, or the Day of Death.

Val. Very well, Sir; can you proceed?

Jer. Sometimes like a bilk'd Bookseller, with a meagre terrify'd Countenance, that looks as if he had written

written for himself, or were resolv'd to turn Author, and bring the rest of his Brethren into the same Condition. And lastly, in the Form of a worn-out Punk, with Verses in her Hand, which her Vanity had prefer'd to Settlements, without a whole Tatter to her Tail, but as ragged as one of the Muses; or as if she were carrying her Linnen to the Paper-Mill, to be converted into Folio Books, of Warning to all young Maids not to prefer Poetry to good Sense; or lying in the Arms of a needy Wit, before the Embraces of a wealthy Fool.

Enter Scandal.

Scan. What, *Jeremy* holding forth?

Val. The Rogue has (with all the Wit he could muster up) been declaiming against Wit.

Scan. Ay? Why then I'm afraid *Jeremy* has Wit: For wherever it is, it's always contriving its own Ruin.

Jere. Why so I have been telling my Master, Sir: Mr. *Scandal*, for Heaven's sake, Sir, try if you can dissuade him from turning Poet.

Scan. Poet! He shall turn Soldier first, and rather depend upon the outside of his Head than the Lining. Why, what the Devil has not your Poverty made you Enemies enough? Must you needs shew your Wit to get more?

Jere. Ay, more indeed; for who cares for any Body that has more Wit than himself?

Scan. *Jeremy* speaks like an Oracle. Don't you see how worthless great Men, and dull rich Rogues, avoid a witty Man of small Fortune? Why, he looks like a Writ of Enquiry into their Titles and Estates, and seems Commission'd by Heav'n to seize the better half.

Val. Therefore I would rail in my Writings, and be reveng'd.

Scan. Rail? At whom? the whole World? Impotent and Vain! Who would die a Martyr to Sense in a Country where the Religion is Folly? You may stand at Bay for a while; but when the full Cry is against you, you won't have fair Play for your Life. If you can't be fairly run down by the Hounds, you will be treacherously shot by the Huntsmen. — No, turn Pimp, Flatterer, Quack, Lawyer, Parson, be Chaplain to

Love for Love.

13

an Atheist, or Scallion to an Old Woman, any thing but Poet; a Modern Poet is worse, more servile, timorous and fawning, than any I have nam'd: Without you could retrieve the Ancient Honours of the Name, recal the Stage of *Athens*, and be allow'd the force of open honest Satire.

Val. You are, as inveterate against our Poets, as if your Character had been lately expos'd upon the Stage — Nay, I am not violently beat upon the Trade —

[*One knocks.*] *Jeremy*, see who's there. [*Ex. Jeremy.*] But tell me what you would have me do? — What do the World say of me, and my forc'd Confinement?

Scam. The World behaves it self as it used to do on such Occasions; some pity you, and condemn your Father; others excuse him, and blame you; only the Ladies are merciful, and wish you well, since Love and Pleasurable Expence have been your greatest Faults.

Enter Jeremy.

Val. How now?

Jer. Nothing new, Sir; I have dispatch'd some half a Dozen Duns, with as much Dexterity as a hungry Judge do's Causes at Dinner-time.

Val. What Answer have you given 'em?

Scam. Patience, I suppose, the old Receipt.

Jer. No, Faith Sir; I have put 'em off so long with Patience and Forbearance, and other fair Words, that I was forc'd now to tell 'em in plain downright *Engliss* —

Val. What?

Jer. That they should be paid.

Val. When?

Jer. To Morrow.

Val. And how the Devil do you mean to keep your Word?

Jer. Keep it? Not at all; it has been so very much stretch'd, that I reckon it will break of course by to Morrow, and no Body be surpriz'd at the Matter — [*Knocking*] — Again! Sir, if you don't like my Negotiation, will you be pleas'd to answer these your self.

Val. See who they are.

[*Exit Jer.*]

By this, *Scandal*, you may see what it is to be great; Secretaries of State, Presidents of the Council, and Generals

nerals of an Army lead just such a Life as I do; have just such Crowds of Visitants in a Morning, all solliciting of past Promises; which are but a civiler sort of Duns, that lay claim to voluntary Debts.

Scan. And you, like a true great Man, having engaged their Attendance, and promis'd more than ever you intend to perform, are more perplex'd to find Evasions, than you would be to invent the honest Means of keeping your Word, and gratifying your Creditors.

Val. Scandal, learn to spare your Friends, and do not provoke your Enemies; this Liberty of your Tongue, will one Day bring a Confinement on your Body, my Friend.

Re-enter Jeremy.

Jere. O Sir, there's *Trapland* the Scrivener, with two suspicious Fellows, like lawful Pads, that would knock a Man down with Pocket-Tipstaves—And there's your Father's Steward, and the Nurse with one of your Children from *Twitnam*.

Val. Pox on her, cou'd she find no other time to fling my Sins in my Face? Here, give her this [*Gives Money.*] and bid her trouble me no more; a thoughtless two-handed Whore, she knows my Condition well enough, and might have over-laid the Child a Fortnight ago, if she had any Fore-cast in her.

Scan. What, is it bouncing *Margery*, and my God-son?

Jere. Yes, Sir.

Scan. My Blessing to the Boy, with this Token of my Love. [*Gives Money.*] And d'ye hear, bid *Margery* put more Flocks in her Bed, shift twice a Week, and not work so hard, that she may not smell so vigorously.—I shall take the Air shortly.

Val. Scandal, don't spoil my Boy's Milk: — Bid *Trapland* come in. If I can give that *Cerberus* a Sop, I shall be at rest for one day.

[*Exit Jeremy.*]

Enter Trapland and Jeremy.

O Mr. *Trapland*! my old Friend! Welcome. *Jeremy*, a Chair quickly: A Bottle of Sack and a Toast—
fly—a Chair first.

Trap.

Trap. A good Morning to you Mr. *Valentine*, and to you Mr. *Scandal*.

Scan. The Morning's a very good Morning, if you don't spoil it.

Val. Come sit you down, you know his way.

Trap. sits. There is a Debt, Mr. *Valentine*, of 1500 l. of pretty long standing.

Val. I cannot talk about Business with a thirsty Palate — Sirrah the Sack.

Trap. And I desire to know what Course you have taken for the Payment?

Val. Faith and Troth, I am heartily glad to see you, — my Service to you — fill, fill, to honest Mr. *Trapland*; fuller.

Trap. Hold, Sweet-heart. — This is not to our Business: — my Service to you, Mr. *Scandal* — [Drinks.] — I have forborn as long —

Val. T'other Glass, and then we'll talk. Fill, *Jeremy*.

Trap. No more, in truth. — I have forborn, I say —

Val. Sirrah, fill when I bid you. — And how does your handson Daughter? — Come, a good Husband to her. [Drinks.]

Trap. Thank you — I have been out of this Mony —

Val. Drink first. *Scandal*, why do you not drink? [They Drink.]

Trap. And in short I can be put off no longer.

Val. I was much oblig'd to you for your Supply: It did me signal Service in my Necessity. But you delight in doing good. — *Scandal*, Drink to me, my Friend *Trapland's* Health. An honest Man lives not, nor one more ready to serve his Friend in Distress, tho' I say it to his Face. Come, fill each Man his Glass.

Scan. What! I know *Trapland* has been a Whoremaster, and loves a Wench still. You never knew a Whoremaster, that was not an honest Fellow.

Trap. Fie, Mr. *Scandal*, you never knew —

Scan. What don't I know? — I know the Buxom black Widow in the Poultry — 800 l. a Year Joynture, and 20000 l. in Mony. A-hah! Old *Trap*.

Val. Say you so, I faith? Come, we'll remember the Widow: I know whereabouts you are; come, to the Widow — *Trap.*

Trap. No more indeed.

Val. What, the Widow's Health ; give it him —
off with it : [They drink.

A lovely Girl, I' faith, black sparkling Eyes, soft pouting Ruby-Lips ! better sealing there, than a Bond for a Million ; nah !

Trap. No, no, there's no such thing, we'd better mind our Business — You're a Wag.

Val. No faith, we'll mind the Widow's Business ; fill again — Pretty round heaving Breasts — a *Barbary* Shape, and a Jut with her Bum, would stir an *Anchorit* : And the prettiest Foot ! Oh if a Man could but fasten his Eyes to her Feet, as they steal in and out, and play at Po-peep under her Petticoats, ah ! Mr. *Trapland* ?

Trap. Verily, give me a Glass — you're a Wag, — and here's to the Widow. [Drinks.

Scan. He begins to Chuckle ; — ply him close, or he'll relapse into a Dun.

Enter Officer.

Off. By your Leave, Gentlemen, — Mr. *Trapland*, if we must do our Office tell us. — We have half a dozen Gentlemen to arrest in *Pall-mall* and *Covent-Garden* ; and if we don't make haste, the Chair-men will be abroad, and block up the Chocolate-Houses, and then our Labour's lost.

Trap. Udsso that's true. Mr. *Valentine*, I love Mistle, but Business must be done, are you ready to —

Jere. Sir, your Father's Steward says he comes to make Proposals concerning your Debts.

Val. Bid him come in : Mr. *Trapland*, send away your Officer, you shall have an Answer presently.

Trap. Mr. *Snap*, stay within Call. [Exit Officer.

[Enter Steward and whispers Valentine.

Scan. Here's a Dog now, a Traitor in his Wine ; Sirrah refund the Sack : *Jeremy*, fetch him some warm Water, or I'll rip up his Stomach, and go the shortest way to his Conscience.

Trap. Mr. *Scandal*, you are uncivil ; I did not value your Sack, but you cannot expect it again when I have drank it.

Scan. And how do you expect to have your Money again, when a Gentleman has spent it ?

Val.

Val. You need say no more, I understand the Conditions, they are very hard, but my Necessity is very pressing, I agree to 'em; take Mr. Trapland with you, and let him draw the Writing ——— Mr. Trapland, you know this Man, he shall satisfy you. I would not have you know this Man, he shall satisfy you. I would not have you know this Man, he shall satisfy you.

Trap. Sincerely, I am loth to be thus pressing, but my necessity.

Val. No Apology, good Mr. Scrivener, you shall be paid.

Trap. I hope you forgive me, my Business requires —

[Exit Steward, Trap, and Jerem]

Scan. He begs Pardon like a Hangman at an Execution.

Val. But I have got a Reprieve.

Scan. I am surpriz'd; what, does your Father relent?

Val. No; he has sent me the hardest Conditions in the World: You have heard of a Booby-Brother of mine, that was sent to Sea three Years ago? This Brother my Father hears is landed; whereupon he very affectionately sends me word, If I will make a Deed of Conveyance of my Right to his Estate after his Death to my younger Brother, he will immediately furnish me with four thousand Pound to pay my Debts, and make my Fortune. This was once propos'd before, and I refus'd it; but the present Impatience of my Creditors for their Mony, and my own Impatience of Confinement, and Absence from *Angelica*, force me to consent.

Scan. A very desperate Demonstration of your Love to *Angelica*: And I think she has never given you any Assurance of hers.

Val. You know her Temper; she never gave me any great reason either for Hope or Despair.

Scan. Women, of her airy Temper, as they seldom think before they act, so they rarely give us any Light to guess at what they mean: But you have little reason to believe that a Woman of this Age, who has had an Indifference for you in your Prosperity, will fall in love with your ill Fortune; besides, *Angelica* has a great Fortune of her own; and great Fortunes either expect another great Fortune, or a Fool.

Enter Jerem.

Jerem. More Misfortunes, Sir.

Val. What, another Dun?

Jer. No, Sir, but *Mr. Tattle* is come to wait upon you.

Val. Well, I can't help it, — you must bring him up; He knows I don't go abroad. *[Exit Jeremy.]*

Scan. Pox on him, I'll be gone!

Val. No, prithee stay: *Tattle* and you should never be asunder; you are *Light* and *Shadow*, and shew one another; he is perfectly thy *Reverse* both in *Humour* and *Understanding*; and as you set up for *Defamation*, he is a *Mender of Reputations*.

Scan. A *Mender of Reputations*! ay, just as he is a *Keeper of Secrets*, another *Virtue* that he sets up for in the same manner. For the *Rogue* will speak aloud in the posture of a *Whisperer*; and deny a *Woman's Name*, while he gives you the *Marks* of her *Person*: He will forswear receiving a *Letter* from her, and at the same time shew you her *Hand* upon the *Superscription*: And yet perhaps he has counterfeited the *Hand* too, and sworn to a *Truth*; but he hopes not to be believ'd; and refuses the *Reputation* of a *Ladies Favour*, as a *Doctor* says *No* to a *Bishoprick*, only that it may be granted him. — In short, he is a publick *Professor* of *Secresie*, and makes *Proclamation* that he holds private *Intelligence* — He's here.

Enter Tattle.

Tatt. *Valentine*, good *Morrow*; *Scandal*, I am yours, — that is, when you speak well of me.

Scan. That is, when I am yours; for while I am my own, or any body's else, that will never happen.

Tatt. How *Inhuman*!

Val. Why, *Tattle*, you need not be much concern'd at any thing that he says: For to converse with *Scandal*, is to play at *Losing Loadum*; you must lose a good *Name* to him, before you can win it for your self.

Tatt. But how barbarous that is, and how unfortunate for him, that the *World* shall think the better of any *Person* for his *Calumniation*! — I thank *Heav'n*, it has always been a part of my *Character*, to handle the *Reputation* of others very tenderly.

Scan. Ay, such rotten *Reputations* as you have to deal with, are to handl'd tenderly indeed.

Tatt.

Tatt. Nay, but why rotten? Why should you say rotten, when you know not the Persons of whom you speak? How cruel that is?

Scan. Not know 'em? Why, thou never hadst to do with any Body that did not sink to all the Town.

Tatt. Ha, ha, ha; nay, now you make a Jest of it indeed. For there is nothing more known, than that no Body knows any thing of that nature of me: As I hope to be sav'd, *Valentine*, I never expos'd a Woman since I knew what Woman was.

Val. And yet you have convers'd with several.

Tatt. To be free with you, I have.—I don't care if I own that.—Nay more (I'm going to say a bold Word now) I never could meddle with a Woman that had to do with any Body else.

Scan. How!

Val. Nay Faith, I'm apt to believe him.—Except her Husband, *Tattle*.

Tatt. Oh that ———

Scan. What think you of that Noble Commoner, Mrs. *Drab*?

Tatt. Pooh, I know Madam *Drab* has made her Brags in three or four places, that I said this and that, and writ to her, and did I know not what.—But, upon my Reputation, she did me wrong.—Well, well, that was Malice.—But I know the bottom of it. She was brib'd to that by one that we all know.—A Man too. Only to bring me into Disgrace with a certain Woman of Quality.—

Scan. Whom we all know.

Tatt. No matter for that.—Yes, yes, every Body knows.—

No doubt on't, every Body knows my Secrets.—But I soon satisfy'd the Lady of my Innocence; for I told her.—Madam, says I, there are some Persons who make it their Business to tell Stories, and say this and that of one and t'other, and every thing in the World; and, says I, if your Grace.—

Scan. Grace!

Tatt. O Lord, what have I said? my unlucky Tongue?

Val. Ha, ha, ha.

Scan.

Love for Love.

Scen. Why, *Tattle*, thou hast more Impudence than one can in reason expect: I shall have an Esteem for thee, well, and ha, ha, ha, well, go on, and what did you say to her Grace?

Val. I confess this is something extraordinary.

Tatt. Not a Word, as I hope to be sav'd; an errant *Lapsus Linguae*—Come, let's talk of something else.

Val. Well, but how did you acquit your self?

Tatt. Pooh, pooh, nothing at all, I only rally'd with you—a Woman of ord'nary Rank was a little jealous of me, and I told her something or other, Faith—I know not what—Come, let's talk of something else.

[*Hums a Song.*]

Scen. Hang him; let him alone, he has a Mind we should enquire.

Tatt. *Valentine*, I Supp'd last Night with your Mistress, and her Uncle Old *Forefight*: I think your Father lyes at *Forefight*'s.

Val. Yes.

Tatt. Upon my Soul *Angelica*'s a fine Woman—And so is Mrs. *Forefight*, and her Sister Mrs. *Frail*.

Scen. Yes, Mrs. *Frail* is a very fine Woman, we all know her.

Tatt. Oh that is not fair.

Scen. What?

Tatt. To tell.

Scen. To tell what? Why, what do you know of Mrs. *Frail*?

Tatt. Who I? Upon Honour I don't know whether she be Man or Woman, but by the smoothness of her Chin, and roundness of her Lips.

Scen. No!

Tatt. No.

Scen. She says otherwise.

Tatt. Impossible!

Scen. Yes Faith. Ask *Valentine* else.

Tatt. Why then, as I hope to be sav'd, I believe a Woman only obliges a Man to Secresie, that she may have the Pleasure of telling her self.

Scen. No doubt on't. Well, but has she done you Wrong, or no? You have had her? Ha?

Tatt.

Tatt. Tho' I have more Honour than to tell first; I have more Manners than to contradict what a Lady has declar'd.

Scan. Well, you own it?

Tatt. I am strangely surpriz'd! Yes, yes, I can't deny't, if she taxes me with it.

Scan. She'll be here by and by, she sees *Valentine* every Morning.

Tatt. How!

Val. She does me the Favour — I mean of a Visit sometimes. I did not think she had granted more to any Body.

Scan. Nor I, Faith — But *Tattle* does not use to belie a Lady; it is contrary to his Character — How one may be deceiv'd in a Woman, *Valentine*?

Tatt. Nay, what do you mean, Gentlemen?

Scan. I'm resolv'd I'll ask her.

Tatt. O Barbarous! why did you not tell me —

Scan. No, you told us.

Tatt. And bid me ask *Valentine*.

Val. What did I say? I hope you won't bring me to confess an Answer, when you never ask'd me the Question.

Tatt. But, Gentle men, this is the most Inhuman Proceeding —

Val. Nay, if you have known *Scandal* thus long, and cannot avoid such a palpable Decoy as this was, the Ladies have a fine time, whose Reputations are in your keeping.

Enter Jeremy.

Jere. Sir, Mrs. *Frail* has sent to know if you are stirring.

Val. Shew her up when she comes. [*Exit Jere.*]

Tatt. I'll be gone.

Val. You'll meet her.

Tatt. Have you not a back way?

Val. If there were, you have more Discretion, than to give *Scandal* such an Advantage; why, ye running away will prove all that he can tell her.

Tatt. *Scandal*, you will not be so ungenerous — O, I shall lose my Reputation of Secrecie for ever — I shall never

never be receiv'd but upon Publick Days, and my Visits will never be admitted beyond a Drawing-Room: I shall never see a Bed-Chamber again, never be lock'd in a Closet, nor run behind a Screen, or under a Table; never be distinguish'd among the Waiting-Women by the Name of Trusty Mr. *Tattle* more—You will not be so cruel.

Val. Scandal, have Pity on him; he'll yield to any Conditions.

Tatt. Any, any Terms.

Scan. Come then, sacrifice half a dozen Women of good Reputation to me presently—Come, where are your familiar—And see that they are Women of Quality too, the first Quality.—

Tatt. 'Tis very hard—Won't a Baronet's Lady pass?

Scan. No, nothing under a Right Honourable.

Tatt. O Inhuman! You don't expect their Names.

Scan. No, their Titles shall serve.

Tatt. Alas, that's the same thing: Pray spare me their Titles; I'll describe their Persons.

Scan. Well, begin then: But take notice, if you are so ill a Painter, that I cannot know the Person by your Picture of her, you must be condemn'd like other bad Painters, to write the Name at the Bottom.

Tatt. Well, first then—

Enter Mrs. Frail.

O unfortunate! she's come already; will you have Patience till another time—I'll double the Number.

Scan. Well, on that Condition—Take heed you don't fail me.

Mrs. Frail. Hey Day! I shall get a fine Reputation by coming to see Fellows in a Morning. *Scandal*, you Devil, are you here too? Oh Mr. *Tattle*, every thing is safe with you, we know.

Scan. Tattle.

Tatt. Mum—O Madam, you do me too much Honour.

Val. Well Lady Galloper, how does *Angelica*?

Frail. Angelica? Manners!

Val. What, you will allow an absent Lover—

Frail.

Frail. No, I'll allow a Lover present with his Mistress to be particular——But otherwise I think his Passion ought to give place to his Manners.

Val. But what if he have more Passion than Manners?

Frail. Then let him Marry and reform.

Val. Marriage indeed may qualify the Fury of his Passion, but it very rarely mends a Man's Manners.

Frail. You are the most mistaken in the World; there is no Creature perfectly Civil but a Husband. For in a little time he grows only rude to his Wife, and that is the highest good Breeding, for it begets his Civility to other People. Well, I'll tell you News; but I suppose you hear your Brother *Benjamin* is landed; And my Brother *Forefight*'s Daughter is come out of the Country——I assure you, there's a Match talk'd of by the Old People——Well, if he be but as great a Sea-Beast as she is a Land-Monster, we shall have a most Amphibious Breed——The Progeny will be all Ortolan; he has been bred at Sea, and she has never been out of the Country.

Val. Pox take 'em, their Conjunction bodes me no good, I'm sure.

Frail. Now you talk of Conjunction, my Brother *Forefight* has cast both their Nativities, and Prognosticates an Admiral and an eminent Justice of the Peace to be the Issue-Male of their two Bodies; 'tis the most superstitious Old Fool! He would have persuaded me, that this was an unlucky Day, and would not let me come abroad: But I invented a Dream, and sent him to *Artimedorus* for Interpretation, and so stole out to see you. Well, and what will you give me now? Come, I must have something.

Val. Step into the next Room——and I'll give you something.

Sean. Ay, we'll all give you something.

Frail. Well, what will you all give me?

Val. Mine's a Secret.

Frail. I thought you would give me something, that would be a Trouble to you to keep.

Val. And *Scandal* shall give you a good Name.

Frail.

Frail. That's more than he has for himself. And what will you give me, *Mr. Tattle*?

Tatt. I? My Soul, Madam.

Frail. Pooh, No I thank you, I have enough to do to take care of my own. Well; but I'll come and see you one of these Mornings: I hear you have a great many Pictures.

Tatt. I have a pretty good Collection at your Service, some Originals.

Scan. Hang him, he has nothing but the *Seasons* and the *Twelve Cafars*, paultry Copies; and the *Five Senses*, as ill represented as they are in himself: And he himself is the only Original you will see there.

Frail. Ay, but I hear he has a Closet of Beauties.

Scan. Yes, all that have done him Favours, if you will believe him.

Frail. Ay, let me see those, *Mr. Tattle*.

Tatt. Oh Madam, those are sacred to Love and Contemplation. No Man but the Painter and my self was ever blest'd with the Sight.

Frail. Well, but a Woman —

Tatt. Nor Woman, 'till she consented to have her Picture there too — for then she is oblig'd to keep the Secret.

Scan. No, no; come to me if you would see Pictures.

Frail. You?

Scan. Yes faith, I can shew you your own Picture, and most of your Acquaintance to the Life, and as like as at *Kneller's*.

Frail. O lying Creature — *Valentine*, does not he lye? — I can't believe a Word he says.

Val. No indeed, he speaks Truth now: For as *Tattle* has Pictures of all that have granted him Favours, he has the Pictures of all that have refus'd him; if Satires, Descriptions, Characters and Lampoons are Pictures.

Scan. Yes, mine are most in black and white. — And yet there are some set out in their true Colours, both Men and Women. I can shew you Pride, Folly, Affectation, Wantonness, Inconstancy, Covetousness, Disli-

Love for Love.

25

Disimulation, Malice, and Ignorance, all in one Piece. Then I can shew you Lying, Foppery, Vanity, Cowardise, Bragging, Lechery, Impotence, and Ugliness, in another Piece; and yet one of these is a celebrated Beauty, and t'other a profest Beau. I have Paintings too, some pleasant enough.

Frail. Come, let's hear 'em.

Scan. Why, I have a Beau in a Bagnio, Cupping for a Complexion, and Sweating for a Shape.

Frail. So.

Scan. Then I have a Lady burning of Brandy in a Cellar with a Hackney-Coachman.

Faril. O Devil! Well, but that Story is not true.

Scan. I have some Hieroglyphicks too, I have a Lawyer with a hundred Hands, two Heads, and but one Face; a Divine with two Faces, and one Head; and I have a Soldier with his Brains in his Belly, and his Heart where his Head should be.

Frail. And no Head?

Scan. No Head.

Frail. Pooh, this is all Invention. Have you ne'er a Poet?

Scan. Yes, I have a Poet weighing Words, and selling Praise for Praise, and a Critick picking his Pocket. I have another large Piece too, representing a School, where there are huge proportion'd Criticks, with long Wigs, lac'd Coats, Steinkirk Cravats, and terrible Faces; with Cat-calls in their Hands, and Hornbooks about their Necks. I have many more of this kind, very well Painted, as you shall see.

Frail. Well, I'll come, if it be only to disprove you.

Enter Jeremy.

Jere. Sir, here's the Steward again from your Father.

Val. I'll come to him — will you give me leave, I'll wait on you again presently.

Frail. No, I'll be gone. Come, who Squires me to the Exchange? I must call my Sister Foresight there.

Scan. I will; I have a mind to your Sister.

Frail. Civil!

Tatt. I will: because I have a Tender for your Ladyship.

B

Frail.

Frail. That's somewhat the better Reason, to my Opinion.

Scan. Well, if *Tattle* entertains you, I have the better Opportunity to engage your Sister.

Val. Tell *Angelica*, I am about to make hard Conditions to come abroad, and be at Liberty to see her.

Scan. I'll give an account of you and your Proceedings. If Indiscretion be a sign of Love, you are the most a Lover of any Body that I know: You fancy that parting with your Estate, will help you to your Mistress——In my Mind he is a thoughtless Adventurer,

*Who hopes to purchase Wealth by selling Land;
Or win a Mistress with a losing Hand.* [Exeunt.

ACT II. SCENE I

A Room in Foresight's House.

Enter Foresight and Servant.

Fore. **H**HEY day! What, are all the Women of my Family abroad? Is not my Wife come home? Nor my Sister, nor my Daughter?

Serv. No, Sir.

Fore. Mercy on us, what can be the meaning of it? Sure the Moon is in all her Fortitudes. Is my Niece *Angelica* at home?

Serv. Yes, Sir.

Fore. I believe you lie, Sir.

Serv. Sir?

Fore. I say you lie, Sir. It is impossible that any thing should be as I would have it; for I was born, Sir, when the Crab was ascending, and all my Affairs go backward.

Serv. I can't tell indeed, Sir.

Fore. No, I know you can't Sir: But I can tell, Sir, and foretell, Sir.

Enter

Love for Love.

87

Enter Nurse.

Nurse, where's your Young Mistress ?

Nurse. Wee'st heart I know not, they're none of 'em come home yet : Poor Child, I warrant she's send o' seeing the Town—Marry, pray Heav'n they ha' given her any Dinner—Good lack aday, ha, ha, ha, O strange ; I'll vow and swear now, ha, ha, ha, Marry, and did you ever see the like !

Fore. Why how now, what's the matter ?

Nurse. Pray Heav'n send your Worship good Luck, Marry and Amen with all my Heart, for you have put on one Stocking with the wrong side outward.

Fore. Ha, How ? Faith and troth I am glad of it, and so I have, that may be good Luck in troth, in troth it may, very good Luck : Nay I have had some Omens, I got out of Bed backwards too this Morning, without Premeditation ; pretty good that too : But then I stumbled coming down Stairs, and met a Weasel ; bad Omens those ; some bad, some good, our Lives are checquer'd : Mirth and Sorrow, Want and Plenty, Night and Day, make up our Time.—But in troth I am pleas'd at my Stocking, very well pleas'd at my Stocking—Oh here's my Niece !——

Enter Angelica.

Sirrah, go tell Sir Sampson Legend I'll wait on him, if he's at leisure,—'tis now Three a Clock, a very good Hour for Buliness, Mercury governs this Hour.

[Exit Servant.]

Ang. Is not it a good Hour for Pleasure too, Uncle ? Pray lend me your Coach, mine's out of Order.

Fore. What, wou'd you be gadding too ? Sure all Females are mad to day—It is of evil Portent, and bodes Mischief to the Master of a Family—I remember an old Prophecy written by *Messibalah the Arabian*, and thus translated by a Reverend *Buckinghamshire Bard* :

*When Housewives all the House forsake,
And leave good Man to Brew and Bake,
Withouten Guile then be it said,
That House doth stand upon its Head ;
And when the Head is set in Grond,
Ne marl, if it be fruitful fond.*

Fruitful, the Head fruitful, that bodes Horns; the Fruit of the Head is Horns.—Dear Niece, stay at home—for by the Head of the House is meant the Husband; the Prophecy needs no Explanation.

Ang. Well, but I can neither make you a Cuckold, Uncle, by going abroad; nor secure you from being one, by staying at home.

Fore. Yes, yes; while there's one Woman left, the Prophecy is not in full Force.

Ang. But my Inclinations are in force; I have a mind to go abroad, and if you won't lend me your Coach, I'll take a Hackney, or a Chair, and leave you to erect a Scheme, and find who's in Conjunction with your Wife. Why don't you keep her at home, if you're Jealous when she's abroad? You know my Aunt is a little Retrograde (as you call it) in her Nature. Uncle, I'm afraid you are not Lord of the Ascendant; ha, ha, ha.

Fore. Well, Jil-flirt, you are very pert—and always ridiculing that Celestial Science.

Ang. Nay, Uncle, don't be angry—If you are, I'll reap up all your false Prophecies, ridiculous Dreams, and idle Divinations. I'll swear you are a Nuisance to the Neighbourhood—What a Bustle did you keep against the last invisible Eclipse, laying in Provision as 'twere for a Siege? What a world of Fire and Candle, Matches and Tinderboxes did you purchase! one would have thought we were ever after to live under Ground, or at least making a Voyage to Greenland, to inhabit there all the dark Season.

Fore. Why, you malapert Slut.—

Ang. Will you lend me your Coach, or I'll go on.—Nay, I'll declare how you Prophecy'd Popery was coming, only because the Butler had mislaid some of the Apostle's Spoons, and thought they were lost. Away went Religion and Spoon-meat together—Indeed, Uncle, I'll indite you for a Wizard.

Fore. How Huffy, was there ever such a provoking Minx?

Nurse. O merciful Father, how she talks!

Ang.

Ang. Yes, I can make Oath of your unlawful Midnight Practices; you and the Old Nurse there. —

Nurse. Marry Heav'n defend — I at Midnight Practices — O Lord, what's here to do? — I in unlawful Doings with my Master's Worship — Why, did you ever hear the like now — Sir, did ever I do any thing of your Midnight Concerns — but warm your Bed and tuck you up, and set the Candle and your Tobacco-Box, and your Urinal by you, and now and then rub the Soles of your Feet? — O Lord, I! —

Ang. Yes, I saw you together, through the Key-hole of the Closet, one Night, like *Saul* and the Witch of *Endor*, turning the Sieve and Sheers, and pricking your Thumbs to write poor innocent Servants Names in Blood about a little Nutmeg-Grater which she had forgot in the Caudle-Cup — Nay, I know something worse, if I would speak of it. —

Fore. I defy you, Hussy; but I'll remember this, I'll be reveng'd on you, Cockatrice; I'll hamper you — You have your Fortune in your own Hands — but I'll find a way to make your Lover, your Prodigal Spendthrift Gallant, *Valentine*, pay for all, I will.

Ang. Will you? I care not, but all shall out then — Look to it, Nurse; I can bring Witnesses that you have a great unnatural Teat under your Left Arm, and he another; and that you suckle a young Devil in the shape of a Tabby-Cat, by turns, I can.

Nurse. A Teat, a Teat, I an unnatural Teat! O the false slanderous thing; feel, feel here, if I have any thing but like another Christian, [*Crying.*] or any Teats but Two, that han't given Suck this Thirty Years.

Fore. I will have Patience, since it is the Will of the Stars I should be thus tormented — This is the Effect of the malicious Conjunctions and Oppositions in the Third House of my Nativity; there the Curse of Kindred was foretold — But I will have my Doors lock'd up — I'll punish you, not a Man shall enter my House.

Ang. Do, Uncle, lock 'em up quickly before my Aunt come home — You'll have a Letter for Alimony to

morrow Morning——But let me be gone first, and then let no Mankind come near the House, but Converse with Spirits and the Celestial Signs, the Bull, and the Ram, and the Goat. Bless me! there are a great many Horned Beasts among the Twelve Signs, Uncle. But Cuc-kolds go to Heav'n.

Fore. But there's but one Virgin among the Twelve Signs, Spitfire, but one Virgin.

Ang. Nor there had not been one, if she had had to do with any thing but Astrologers, Uncle. That makes my Aunt go abroad.

Fore. How? how? is that the Reason? Come, you know something; tell me, and I'll forgive you; do, good Neice——Come, you shall have my Coach and Horses,——Faith and troth you shall——Does my Wife complain? Come, I know Women tell one another——She is young and sanguine, has a wanton Hazle Eye, and was born under *Gemini*, which may incline her to Society; she has a Mole upon her Lip, with a moist Palm, and an open Liberality on the Mount of *Venus*.

Ang. Ha, ha, ha.

Fore. Do you laugh?——Well Gentlewoman, I'll——But come, be a good Girl, don't perplex your poor Uncle, tell me——won't you speak? Odd I'll——

Enter Servant.

Serv. Sir Sampson is coming down to wait upon you——

Ang. Good busy Uncle——Call me a Chair——I'll find out my Aunt, and tell her, she must not come home. *[Exit Angelica and Servant.]*

Fore. I'm so perplex'd and vex'd, I am not fit to receive him; I shall scarce recover my self before the Hour be past: Go Nurse tell Sir Sampson I'm ready to wait on him.

Nurse. Yes, Sir.

[Exit.]

Fore. Well——Why, if I was born to be a Cuckold, there's no more to be said——

Enter Sir Sampson Legend with a Paper.

Sir Samp. Nor no more to be done, Old Boy; that's plain——here 'tis, I have it in my Hand, Old *Psolomee*; I'll make the ungracious Prodigal know who begat him; I will, Old *Nostrodamus*. Why, I warrant my

my Son thought nothing belong'd to a Father, but Forgiveness and Affection; no Authority, no Correction, no Arbitrary Power; nothing to be done, but for him to offend, and me to pardon. I warrant you, if he danc'd 'till Dooms-day, he thought I was to pay the Piper. Well, but here it is under Black and White, *Signatum, Sigillatum, and Deliberatum*; that as soon as my Son *Benjamin* is arriv'd, he is to make over to him his Right of Inheritance. Where's my Daughter that is to be—Hah! old *Merlin*! Body o'me, I'm so glad I'm revenged on this undutiful Rogue.

Fore. Odso, let me see; let me see the Paper——
Ay, Faith and Troth, here 'tis, if it will but hold——
I wish things were done, and the Conveyance made——
When was this Sign'd? what Hour? Odso, you should have consulted me for the time. Well, but we'll make haste——

Sir Samp. Haste, ay, ay; haste enough, my Son *Ben* will be in Town to Night——I have order'd my Lawyer to draw up Writings of Settlement and Jointure——
All shall be done to Night——No matter for the time; prithee, Brother *Forefight*, leave Superstition——Pox o'th' time; there's no time but the time present, there's no more to be said of what's past, and all that is to come will happen. If the Sun shine by Day, and the Stars by Night, why, we shall know one another's Faces without the help of a Candle, and that's all the Stars are good for.

Fore. How, how? *Sir Sampson*, that all? Give me leave to contradict you, and tell you, you are ignorant.

Sir Samp. I tell you I am wise; and *sapiens dominatur astris*; there's Latin for you to prove it, and an Argument to confound your *Ephemeris*——Ignorant!——
I tell you I have travell'd old *Fircu*, and know the Globe. I have seen the *Antipodes*, where the Sun rises at Midnight, and sets at Noon-day.

Fore. But I tell you I have travell'd, and travell'd in the Celestial Spheres, know the Signs and the Planets, and their Houses. Can judge of Motions Direct and Retrograde, of *Sextiles, Quadrates, Trines and Oppositions, Fiery Trigons and Aquatical Trigons*. Know whether Life

shall be long or short, happy or unhappy, whether Diseases are curable or incurable. If Journeys shall be prosperous, Undertakings successful; or Goods stol'n recover'd, I know——

Sir Samp. I know the length of the Emperor of *China's* Foot; have kiss'd the Great *Mogul's* Slipper, and rid a Hunting upon an Elephant with the Cham of *Tartary*, —— Body o' me, I have made a Cuckold of a King, and the present Majesty of *Bantam* is the Issue of these Loins.

Fore. I know when Travellers Lie or speak Truth, when they don't know it themselves.

—— *Sir Samp.* I have known an Astrologer made a Cuckold in the twinkling of a Star; and seen a Conjurer, that could not keep the Devil out of his Wives Circle.

Fore. What does he twit me with my Wife too? I must be better inform'd of this, —— [*Aside.*] —— Do you mean my Wife, *Sir Sampson*? Tho' you made a Cuckold of the King of *Bantam*, yet by the Body of the Sun ——

—— *Sir Samp.* By the Horns of the Moon, you would say, Brother *Capricorn*.

Fore. *Capricorn* in your Teeth, thou Modern *Mandrel*; *Ferdinand Mendez Pinto* was but a Type of thee, thou Liar of the first Magnitude. Take Back your Paper of Inheritance; send your Son to Sea again. I'll Wed my Daughter to an *Egyptian* Mummy, e'er she shall Incorporate with a Contemner of Sciences, and a Defamer of Virtue.

Sir Samp. Body o' me, I have gone too far; —— I must not provoke honest *Alumazar*, —— an *Egyptian* Mummy is an Illustrious Creature, my trusty Hieroglyphick, and may have Significations of Futurity about him; Odsbud, I would my Son were an *Egyptian* Mummy for thy sake. What, thou art not angry for a Jest, my good *Haly* —— I reverence the Sun, Moon and Stars with all my Heart. —— What, I'll make thee a Present of a Mummy: Now I think on't, Body o' me, I have a Shoulder of an *Egyptian* King, that I purloin'd from one of the Pyramids, powder'd with Hieroglyphicks, thou shalt have it sent home to thy House, and make an Entertainment for all the *Philomaths* and Students in Physick and Astrology in and about *London*. *Fore.*

Fore. But what do you know of my Wife, Sir Sampson?

Sir Samp. Thy Wife is a Constellation of Virtues; she's the Moon, and thou art the Man in the Moon: Nay, she is more Illustrious than the Moon; for she has her Chastity without her Inconstancy, 'Stud I was but in Jest.

Enter Jeremy.

How now? who sent for you? Ha! what wou'd you have?

Fore. Nay; if you were but in Jest — Who's that Fellow? I don't like his Physiognomy

Sir Samp. My Son, Sir; what Son, Sir? My Son Benjamin, hoh?

Jer. No, Sir, Mr. Valentine, my Master, — 'tis the first time he has been abroad since his Confinement, and he comes to pay his Duty to you.

Sir Samp. Well, Sir.

Enter Valentine.

Jer. He is here, Sir.

Val. Your Blessing, Sir.

Sir Samp. You've had it already, Sir, I think I sent it you to Day in a Bill of Four Thousand Pound: A great deal of Mony, Brother Foresight.

Fore. Aye indeed, Sir Sampson, a great deal of Mony for a young Man, I wonder what he can do with it!

Sir Samp. Body o' me, so do I. — Hark ye, Valentine, if there is too much, refund the Superfluity: Dost hear Boy?

Val. Superfluity, Sir; it will scarce pay my Debts, — I hope you will have more Indulgence, than to oblige me to those hard Conditions which my Necessity sign'd to.

Sir Samp. Sir, how, I beseech you, what were you pleas'd to intimate concerning Indulgence?

Val. Why, Sir, that you would not go to the extremity of the Conditions, but release me at least from some part. —

Sir Samp. Oh Sir, I understand you. — that's all, ha?

Val. Yes, Sir, all that I presume to ask. — But what you, out of fatherly Fondness, will be pleas'd to add, shall be doubly welcome.

Sir Samp. No doubt of it, sweet Sir, but your filial Piety and my Fatherly Fondness wou'd fit like two Tallies. — Here's a Rogue, Brother *Forefight*, makes a Bargain under Hand and Seal in the Morning, and would be releas'd from it in the Afternoon; here's a Rogue, Dog, here's Conscience and Honesty; this is your Wit now, this is the Morality of your Wits! You are a Wit, and have been a Beau, and may be a — Why *Sirrah*, is it not here under Hand and Seal — Can you deny it?

Val. Sir, I don't deny it. —

Sir Samp. *Sirrah*, you'll be hang'd; I shall live to see you go up *Holborn-Hill* — Has he not a Rogue's Face? — Speak, Brother, you understand Physiognomy, a Hanging look to me — of all my Boys the most unlike me; he has a damn'd *Tyburn-face*, without the Benefit o' the Clergy.

Fore. Hum — truly I don't care to discourage a young Man, he has a violent Death in his Face; but I hope no Danger of Hanging.

Val. Sir, is this Usage for your Son? — for that old Weather-headed Fool, I know how to laugh at him; but you, Sir —

Sir Samp. You, Sir; and you, Sir: — Why, who are you, Sir?

Val. Your Son, Sir.

Sir Samp. That's more than I know, Sir, and I believe not.

Val. Faith, I hope not.

Sir Samp. What, wou'd you have your Mother a Whore! Did you ever hear the like! Did you ever hear the like! Body o' me —

Val. I would have an Excuse for your Barbarity and unnatural Usage.

Sir Samp. Excuse! Impudence! why *Sirrah*, may'nt I do what I please? Are not you my Slave? Did not I beget you? And might not I have chosen whether I would have begot you or no? Ouns who are you? Whence came you? What brought you into the World? How came you here, Sir? Here, to stand here, upon those two Legs, and look erect with that audacious Face, hah?

Answer

Answer me that : Did you come a Voluntier into the World ? Or did I beat up for you with the lawful Authority of a Parent, and press you to the Service ?

Val. I know no more why I came, than you do why you call'd me. But here I am, and if you don't mean to provide for me, I desire you would leave me as you found me.

Sir Samp. With all my Heart : Come, uncase, strip, and go naked out of the World, as you came into't.

Val. My Cloaths are soon put off : — But you must also deprive me of Reason, Thought, Passions, Inclinations, Affections, Appetites, Senses, and the huge Train of Attendants that you begot along with me.

Sir Samp. Body o'me, what a many-headed Monster have I propagated !

Val. I am of my self a plain easie simple Creature, and to be kept at small Expence ; but the Retinue that you gave me are craving and invincible ; they are so many Devils that you have rais'd, and will have Employment.

Sir Samp. 'Oons, what had I to do to get Children ? — Can't a private Man be born without all these Followers ? — Why nothing under an Emperor should be born with Appetites. — Why at this rate, a Fellow that has but a Groat in his Pocket may have a Stomach capable of a ten Shilling Ordinary.

Fere. Nay that's as clear as the Sun ; I'll make Oath of it before any Justice in *Middlesex*.

Sir Samp. Here's a Cormorant too, — 'S'heart this Fellow was not born with you ? — I did not beget him, did I ? —

Fere. By the Provision that's made for me, you might have begot me too : — Nay, and to tell your Worship another Truth, I believe you did, for I find I was born with those same Whoreson Appetites too, that my Master speaks of.

Sir Samp. Why look you there now, — I'll maintain it, that by the rule of right Reason, this Fellow ought to have been born without a Palate. — 'S'heart, what should he do with a distinguishing Taste ? — I warrant now he'd rather eat a Pheasant, than a piece of

poor *John*; and smell now, why I warrant he can smell, and loves Perfumes above a stink, — why there's it; and Musick, don't you love Musick, Scoundrel?

Fere. Yes, I have a reasonable good Ear, Sir, as to Jiggs and Country Dances, and the like; I don't much matter your *Sola's* or *Sonata's*, they give me the Spleen.

Sir Samp. The Spleen, ha, ha, ha, a Pox confound you — *Sola's* and *Sonata's*? 'Oons, whose Son are you? how were you engender'd, Muckworm?

Fere. I am by my Father the Son of a Chair-Man, my Mother sold Oysters in Winter, and Cucumbers in Summer; and I came up stairs into the World, for I was born in a Cellar.

Fere. By your Looks, you shou'd go up stairs out of the World too, Friend.

Sir Samp. And if this Rogue were anatomiz'd now, and dissected, he has his Vessels of Digestion and Concoction, and so forth, large enough for the Inside of a Cardinal, this Son of a Cucumber. — These things are unaccountable and unreasonable, — Body o' me, why was not I a Bear, that my Cubs might have liv'd upon sucking their Paws? Nature has been provident only to Bears and Spiders; the one has its Nutriment in his own Hands, and t' other spins his Habitation out of his Entrails.

Val. Fortune was provident enough to supply all the Necessities of my Nature; if I had my right of Inheritance.

Sir Samp. Again! 'Oons han't you four thousand Pound? — if I had it again, I would not give thee a Groat. — What, wouldst thou have me turn Pelican, and feed thee out of my own Vitals? — 'S'heart, live by your Wits, — You were always fond of the Wits, — Now let's see, if you have Wit enough to keep your self? — Your Brother will be in Town to Night, or to Morrow Morning, and then look you perform Covenants, and so your Friend and Servant. — Come Brother *Forefight*. [Exit *Sir Samp.* and *Forefight*.]

Fere. I told you what your Visit would come to.

Val. 'Tis as much as I expected — I did not come to see him, I came to *Angelica*: But since she was gone abroad,

abroad, it was easily turn'd another way ; and at least look'd well on my side : What's here ? Mrs. Foresight and Mrs. Frail, they are earnest, — I'll avoid 'em, — Come this way, and go and enquire when *Angelica* will return.

Enter Mrs. Foresight and Mrs. Frail.

Frail. What have you to do to watch me ? — 'S'life I'll do what I please.

Mrs. Fore. You will ?

Frail. Yes marry will I — A great piece of Business to go to *Covent-Garden-Square* in a Hackney-Coach, and take a Turn with one's Friend.

Mrs. Fore. Nay, two or three Turns, I'll take my Oath.

Frail. Well, what if I took twenty — I warrant, if you had been there, it had been only innocent Recreation, — Lord, where's the Comfort of this Life, if we can't have the Happiness of conversing where we like.

Mrs. Fore. But can't you converse at home ? — I own it, I think there's no Happiness like conversing with an agreeable Man : I don't quarrel at that, nor I don't think but your Conversation was very innocent ; but the Place is publick, and to be seen with a Man in a Hackney-Coach is scandalous : What if any Body else should have seen you alight, as I did ? — How can any Body be happy, while they'r in perpetual Fear of being seen and censur'd ? — Besides it would not only reflect upon you, Sister, but me.

Frail. Pooh, here's a Clutter — why should it reflect upon you ? — I don't doubt but you have thought your self happy in a Hackney-Coach before now. — If I had gone to *Knights-bridge*, or to *Chelsey*, or to *Spring-Garden*, or *Barn-Elms* with a Man alone — something might have been said.

Mrs. Fore. Why, was I ever in any of these Places ? What do you mean, Sister ?

Frail. Was I ? what do you mean ?

Mrs. Fore. You have been at a worse Place.

Frail. I at a worse Place, and with Man !

Mrs. Fore. I suppose you would not go alone to the *World's-End*.

Frail. The *World's End* ! What, do you mean to Banter me ?

Mrs.

Mrs. Fore. Poor innocent ! You don't know that there's a Place call'd the *World's-End* ? I'll swear you can keep your Countenance purely, you'd make an Admirable Player.

Frail. I'll swear you have a great deal of Impudence, and in my Mind too much for the Stage.

Mrs. Fore. Very well, that will appear who has most. You never were at the *World's-End* ?

Frail. No.

Mrs. Fore. You deny it positively to my Face.

Frail. Your Face, what's your Face ?

Mrs. Fore. No matter for that, it's as good a Face as yours.

Frail. Not by a dozen Years wearings — But I do deny it positively to your Face then.

Mrs. Fore. I'll allow you now to find fault with my Face ; — for I'll swear your Impudence has put me out of Countenance ; — But look you here now, — where did you lose this Gold Bodkin ? — O Sister, Sister !

Frail. My Bodkin !

Mrs. Fore. Nay, 'tis yours, look at it.

Frail. Well, if you go to that, where did you find this Bodkin ? — Oh Sister, Sister ! — Sister every way.

Mrs. Fore. O Devil on't, that I could not discover her without betraying my self. [*Aside.*]

Frail. I have heard Gentlemen say, Sister, that one should take great care, when one makes a Thrust in Fencing, not to lye open ones self.

Mrs. Fore. It's very true, Sister : Well, since all's out, and as you say, since we are both wounded, let us do that is often done in Duels, take care of one another, and grow better Friends than before.

Frail. With all my Heart, ours are but slight Flesh wounds, and if we keep 'em from Air, not at all dangerous : well, give me your Hand in token of Sisterly Secrefie and Affection.

Mrs. Fore. Here 'tis with all my Heart.

Frail. Well, as an Earnest of Friendship and Confidence, I'll acquaint you with a Design that I have : To tell Truth, and speak openly one to another, I'm afraid the World have observ'd us more than we have observ'd

one

one another. You have a Rich Husband, and are provided for, I am at a loss, and have no great Stock either of Fortune or Reputation; and therefore must look sharply about me. Sir Sampson has a Son that is expected to Night; and by the Account I have heard of his Education, can be no Conjuror: The Estate you know is to be made over to him: — Now if I could wheedle him, Sister, ha? You understand me?

Mrs. Fore. I do; and will help you to the utmost of my Power———And I can tell you one thing that falls out luckily enough; my awkward Daughter-in-Law, who you know is design'd for his Wife, is grown fond of Mr. Tattle; now if we can improve that, and make her have an Aversion for the Booby, it may go a great way towards his liking of you. Here they come together; and let us contrive some way or other to leave 'em together.

Enter Tattle and Miss Prue.

Miss Prue. Mother, Mother, Mother, look you here.

Mrs. Fore. Fie, fie, Miss, how you bawl——besides, I have told you, you must not call me Mother.

Miss Prue. What must I call you then, are you not my Father's Wife?

Mrs. Fore. Madam; you must say Madam——By my Soul, I shall fancy my self Old indeed, to have this great Girl call me Mother——Well, but Miss, what are you so overjoy'd at?

Miss Prue. Look you here, Madam then, what Mr. Tattle has given me——Look you here Cousin, here's a Snuff-box; nay, there's Snuff in't; ——here, will you have any——Oh good! how sweet it is——Mr. Tattle is all over sweet, his Peruke is sweet, and his Gloves are sweet,——and his Handkerchief is sweet, pure sweet, sweeter than Roses——Smell him Mother, Madam, I mean——He gave me this Ring for a Kiss.

Tatt. O fie Miss, you must not kiss and tell.

Miss Prue. Yes; I may tell my Mother———And he says he'll give me something to make me smell so——Oh pray lend me your Handkerchief——Smell Cousin; he says he'll give me something that will make my Smocks smell this way——Is not it pure? ——It's bet-

ter than Lavender mun — I'm resolv'd I won't let Nurse put any more Lavender among my Smocks — ha, Cousin ?

Frail. Fie, Miss ; amongst your Linnen, you must say — You must never say Smock.

Miss Prue. Why, it is not Bawdy, is it Cousin ?

Tatt. Oh Madam, you are too severe upon Miss ; you must not find Fault with her pretty Simplicity, it becomes her strangely — pretty Miss, don't let 'em persuade you out of your Innocency.

Mrs. Fore. Oh, Demm you Toad — I wish you don't persuade her out of her Innocency.

Tatt. Who I, Madam ? — Oh Lord, how can your Ladyship have such a Thought — sure you don't know me ?

Frail. Ah Devil, sly Devil — He's as close, Sister, as a Confessor — He thinks we don't observe him.

Mrs. Fore. A cunning Cur, how soon he could find out a fresh harmless Creature ; and left us, Sister, presently.

Tatt. Upon Reputation —

Mrs. Fore. They're all so, Sister, these Men — they love to have the spoiling of a Young Thing, they are as fond of it, as of being first in the Fashion, or of seeing a new Play the first Day, — I warrant it would break Mr. Tattle's Heart, to think that any Body else should be before-hand with him.

Tatt. Oh Lord, I swear I would not for the World —

Frail. O hang you ; who'll believe you ? — You'd be hang'd before you'd confess — we know you — she's very pretty ! — Lord, what pure red and white ! — she looks so wholesome ; — ne'er stir, I don't know, but I fancy, if I were a Man —

Miss Prue. How you love to jeer one, Cousin.

Mrs. Fore. Hark ye, Sister, — by my Soul the Girl is spoil'd already — d'ye think she'll ever endure a great lubberly Tarpawlin — Gad I warrant you, she won't let him come near her, after Mr. Tattle.

Frail. O, my Soul, I'm afraid not — eh ! — filthy Creature, that smells all of Pitch and Tar — Devil take you, you confounded Toad — why did you see her, before she was Married ?

Mrs.

Mrs. Fore. Nay, why did we let him —— my Husband will hang us —— He'll think we brought 'em acquainted.

Frail. Come, Faith let us be gone —— If my Brother Foresight should find us with them ; —— he'd think so, sure enough.

Mrs. Fore. So he would —— but then leaving 'em together is as bad —— And he's such a sly Devil, he'll never miss an Opportunity.

Frail. I don't care ; I won't be seen in't.

Mrs. Fore. Well, if you should, Mr. Tattle, you'll have a World to answer for ; remember I wash my Hands of it, I'm thoroughly Innocent. [Exit Mrs. Foresight and Frail.

Miss Prue. What makes 'em go away, Mr. Tattle ? What do you mean, do you know ?

Tatt. Yes, my Dear —— I think I can guess —— But hang me if I know the reason of it.

Miss Prue. Come, must not we go too ?

Tatt. No, no, they don't mean that.

Miss Prue. No ! what then ? what shall you and I do together ?

Tatt. I must make Love to you, pretty Miss ; will you let me make Love to you ?

Miss Prue. Yes, if you please.

Tatt. Frank, I Gad, at least. What a Pox does Mrs. Foresight mean by this Civility ? is it to make a Fool of me ? or does she leave us together out of good Morality, and do as she would be done by —— Gad I'll understand it so. [Aside.

Miss Prue. Well ; and how will you make Love to me —— Come, I long to have you begin —— must I make Love too ? You must tell me how.

Tatt. You must let me speak, Miss, you must not speak first ; I must ask you Questions, and you must answer.

Miss Prue. What, is it like the Catechism ? —— Come then ask me.

Tatt. D'ye think you can Love me ?

Miss Prue. Yes.

Tatt. Pooh, Pox, you must not say yes already ; I shan't care a Farthing for you then in a twinkling.

Miss

Miss Prue. What must I say then ?

Tatt. Why you must say no, or you believe not, or you can't tell —

Miss Prue. Why, must I tell a Lie then ?

Tatt. Yes, if you would be well bred. All well-bred Persons Lie — Besides, you are a Woman, you must never speak what you think : Your Words must contradict your Thoughts ; but your Actions may contradict your Words. So, when I ask you if you can Love me, you must say no, but you must Love me too — If I tell you you are Handsome, you must deny it, and say I flatter you — But you must think your self more Charming than I speak you ; — and like me, for the Beauty which I say you have, as much as if I had it my self — If I ask you to Kiss me, you must be angry, but you must not refuse me. If I ask you for more, you must be more angry, — but more complying ; and as soon as ever I make you say you'll cry out, you must be sure to hold your Tongue.

Miss Prue. O Lord, I swear this is pure, — I like it better than our old fashion'd Country way of speaking ones mind ; — and must not you Lie too ?

Tatt. Hum — Yes — But you must believe I speak Truth.

Miss Prue. O Gemini ! well, I always had a great mind to tell Lies — but they frighted me, and said it was a Sin.

Tatt. Well, my pretty Creature ; will you make me happy by giving me a Kiss ?

Miss Prue. No, indeed ; I'm angry at you. —

[Runs and kisses him.]

Tatt. Hold, hold, that's pretty well — but you should not have given it me, but have suffer'd me to take it.

Miss Prue. Well, we'll do it again.

Tatt. With all my Heart, — Now then, my little Angel.

[Kisses her.]

Miss Prue. Pish.

Tatt. That's right, — Again, my Charmer. *[Kisses again.]*

Miss Prue. O he, nay, now I can't abide you.

Tatt. Admirable ! That was as well as if you had been

been born and bred in *Covent-Garden* all the Days of your Life ; — And won't you shew me, pretty Miss, where your Bed-Chamber is ?

Miss *Prue*. No, indeed w n't I ; but I'll run there, and hide my self from you behind the Curtains.

Tatt. I'll follow you.

Miss *Prue*. Ah, but I'll hold the Door with both Hands, and be angry ; — and you shall push me down before you come in.

Tatt. No, I'll come in first, and push you down afterwards.

Miss *Prue*. Will you ? then I'll be more angry, and more complying.

Tatt. Then I'll make you cry out.

Miss *Prue*. Oh but you shan't, for I'll hold my Tongue —

Tatt. Oh my dear apt Scholar.

Miss *Prue*. Well, now I'll run, and make more haste than you. [Exit Miss *Prue*.]

Tatt. You shall not fly so fast as I'll pursue.

[Exit after her.]

The End of the Second Act.

ACT III. SCENE I.

Enter Nurse.

Nurse. Miss, Miss, Miss *Prue* — Mercy on me, marry and Amen. Why, what's become of the Child ? — Why Miss, Miss *Foresight* — Sure she has not lock'd her self up in her Chamber, and gone to Sleep or to Prayers : Miss, Miss ; I hear her — Come to your Father, Child : Open the Door — Open the Door, Miss — I hear you cry hush — O Lord, who's there ? [Peep.] What's here to do ? — O the Father ! A Man with her ! — Why Miss I say, God's my Life, here's fine Doings towards — O Lord, we're all undone — O you young Harlotry ! [Knocks.] Od's my Life, won't you open the Door ? I'll come in the back way.

[Exit.
Tattle]

Tattle and Miss at the Door.

Miss. O Lord, she's coming—and she'll tell my Father, what shall I do now?

Tatt. Pox take her; if she had staid two Minutes longer I should have wish'd for her coming.

Miss. O Dear, what shall I say? Tell me, Mr. Tattle, tell me a Lie.

Tatt. There's no occasion for a Lie, I could never tell a Lie to no purpose—But since we have done nothing, we must say nothing, I think. I hear her—I'll leave you together, and come off as you can.

[Thrusts her in, and shuts the Door.]

Enter Valentine, Scandal, and Angelica.

Ang. You can't accuse me of Inconstancy; I never told you that I lov'd you.

Val. But I can accuse you of Uncertainty, for not telling me whether you did or no.

Ang. You mistake Indifference for Uncertainty; I never had Concern enough to ask my self the Question.

Scan. Nor good Nature enough to answer him that did ask you: I'll say that for you, Madam.

Ang. What, are you setting up for good Nature?

Scan. Only for the Affectation of it, as the Women do for ill Nature.

Ang. Perswade your Friend that it is all Affectation.

Val. I shall receive no Benefit from the Opinion; For I know no effectual Difference between continued Affectation and Reality.

Tatt. Coming up. Scandal, are you in private Discourse, any thing of Secretive? *[Aside to Scandal.]*

Scan. Yes, but I dare trust you; we were talking of Angelica's Love for Valentine; you won't speak of it.

Tatt. No, no, not a Syllable—I know that's a Secrer, for it's whisper'd every where.

Scan. Ha, ha, ha.

Ang. What is, Mr. Tattle? I heard you say something was whisper'd every where.

Scan. Your Love of Valentine.

Ang. How!

Tatt. No, Madam, his Love for your Ladyship—

Gad

Gad take me, I beg your Pardon — for I never heard a Word of your Ladyship's Passion, 'till this Instant.

Ang. My Passion ! And who told you of my Passion, pray Sir ?

Scan. Why, is the Devil in you ? Did not I tell it you for a Secret ?

Tatt. Gadso ; but I thought she might have been trusted with her own Affairs.

Scan. Is that your Discretion ? Trust a Woman with her self ?

Tatt. You say true, I beg your Pardon ; — I'll bring all off — It was impossible, Madam, for me to imagine that a Person of your Ladyship's Wit and Gallantry, could have so long receiv'd the passionate Addresses of the accomplish'd *Valentine*, and yet remain insensible ; therefore you will pardon me, if from a just Weight of his Merit, with your Ladyship's good Judgment, I form'd the Ballance of a reciprocal Affection.

Val. O the Devil, what damn'd Costive Poet has given thee this Lesson of Fustian to get by Rote ?

Ang. I dare swear you wrong him, it is his own — And Mr. *Tattle* only judges of the Success, of others, from the Effects of his own Merit. For certainly Mr. *Tattle* was never deny'd any thing in his Life.

Tatt. O Lord ! yes indeed, Madam, several times.

Ang. I swear I don't think 'tis possible.

Tatt. Yes, I vow and swear I have : Lord, Madam, I'm the most unfortunate Man in the World, and the most cruelly us'd by the Ladies.

Ang. Nay, now you're ungrateful.

Tatt. No, I hope not — 'tis as much Ingratitude to own some Favours, as to conceal others.

Val. There, now it's out.

Ang. I don't understand you now. I thought you had never ask'd any thing but what a Lady might modestly grant, and you confess.

Scan. So faith, your Business is done here ; now you may go brag somewhere else.

Tatt. Brag ! O Heav'n's ! Why, did I name any Body ?

Ang.

Ang. No ; I suppose that is not in your Power ; but you wou'd if you cou'd, no doubt on't.

Tatt. Not in my Power, Madam ! What, does your Ladyship mean, that I have no Woman's Reputation in my Power ?

Scan. Ouns, why you won't own it, will you,

[*Aside.*

Tatt. Faith, Madam, you are in the right ! no more I have, as I hope to be sav'd ; I never had it in my Power to say any thing to a Lady's Prejudice in my Life——For as I was telling you, Madam, I have been the most unsuccessful Creature living, in things of that Nature ; and never had the good Fortune to be trusted once with a Lady's Secret, not once.

Ang. No !

Val. Nor once, I dare answer for him.

Scan. And I'll answer for him ; for I'm sure if he had, he would have told me : I find, Madam, you don't know *Mr. Tattle*.

Tatt. No indeed, Madam, you don't know me at all, I find : For sure my intimate Friends would have known——

Ang. Then it seems you would have told, if you had been trusted.

Tatt. O *Pox*, *Scandal*, that was too far put——Never have told Particulars, Madam. Perhaps I might have talk'd as of a Third Person——or have introduc'd an Amour of my own, in Conversation, by way of Novel : But never have explain'd Particulars.

Ang. But whence comes the Reputation of *Mr. Tattle's* Secrefie, if he was never trusted ?

Scan. Why thence it arises——The Thing is proverbially spoken ; but may be apply'd to him——As if we should say in general Terms, he only is Secret who never was trusted ; a Satyrical Proverb upon our Sex——There's another upon yours——As she is chaste, who was never ask'd the Question. That's all.

Val. A couple of very civil Proverbs, truly : 'Tis hard to tell whether the Lady or *Mr. Tattle* be the more oblig'd to you. For you found her Virtue upon the

Back.

Backwardness of the Men ; and his Secrefie upon the Mistrust of the Women.

Tatt. Gad, it's very true, Madam, I think we are oblig'd to acquit our selves — And for my part — But your Ladyship is to speak first —

Ang. Am I? Well, I freely confefs I have resisted a great deal of Temptation.

Tatt. And I Gad, I have given some Temptation that has not been resisted.

Val. Good.

Ang. I cite *Valentine* here, to declare to the Court, how fruitless he has found his Endeavours, and to confefs all his Sollicitations and my Denials.

Val. I am ready to plead, Not guilty, for you ; and Guilty, for my self.

Scan. So, why this is fair, here's Demonstration with a Witness.

Tatt. Well, my Witnesses are not present — But I confefs I have had Favours from Persons — But as the Favours are numberless, so the Persons are nameless.

Scan. Pooh, pox, this proves nothing.

Tatt. No? I can shew Letters, Lockets, Pictures, and Rings ; and if there be occasion for Witnesses, I can summon the Maids at the Chocolate-Houses, all the Porters of *Pall-Mall* and *Covent-Garden*, the Door-keepers at the Play-House, the Drawers at *Locker's*, *Pontack's*, the *Rummer*, *Spring-Garden* ; my own Landlady, and *Valet de Chambre* ; all who shall make Oath, that I receive more Letters than the Secretary's Office ; and that I have more Vizer-Masks to enquire for me, than ever went to see the Hermaphrodite or the Naked Prince. And it is notorious, that in a Country Church, once, an Enquiry being made, who I was, it was answer'd, I was the famous *Tattle*, who had ruin'd so many Women.

Val. It was there, I suppose, you got the Nick-name of the *Great Turk*.

Tatt. True ; I was call'd *Turk-Tattle* all over the Parish — The next Sunday, all the Old Women kept their Daughters at home, and the Parson had not half his Congregation. He would have brought me into the

the Spiritual Court, but I was reveng'd upon him, for he had a handſom Daughter whom I initiated into the Science. But I repented it afterwards, for it was talk'd of in Town—And a Lady of Quality that ſhall be nameleſs, in a raging Fit of Jealouſie, came down in her Coach and Six Horſes, and expos'd her ſelf upon my Account; Gad, I was ſorry for it with all my Heart—You know whom I mean—You know where we raffled—

Scan. Mum, Tattle.

Val. 'Sdeath, are not you aſham'd?

Ang. O barbarous! I never heard ſo insolent a piece of Vanity—Fie, Mr. Tattle—I'll ſwear I could not have believ'd it—Is this your Secreſie?

Tatt. Gad ſo, the Heat of my Story carry'd me beyond my Diſcretion, as the Heat of the Lady's Paſſion hurry'd her beyond her Reputation—But I hope you don't know whom I mean; for there was a great many Ladies raffled—Pox on't, now could I bite off my Tongue.

Scan. No don't; for then you'll tell us no more—Come, I'll recommend a Song to you upon the Hint of my two Proverbs, and I ſee one in the next Room that will ſing it. [Goes to the Door.]

Tatt. For Heaven's ſake, if you do gueſs, ſay nothing; Gad, I'm very unfortunate.

Re-enter Scandal, with one to Sing.

Scan. Pray ſing the firſt Song in the laſt New Play.

S O N G.

Set by Mr. John Eccles.

A Nymph and a Swain to Apollo once pray'd,
The Swain had been filted, the Nymph been Betray'd;
Their Intent was to try if his Oracle knew
E'er a Nymph that was Chaſte, or a Swain that was True.

2.

Apollo was mute, and had like to have been poſ'd,
But ſagely at length he this Secret diſclos'd;

He

*He alone won't Betray in whom none will Confide,
And the Nymph may be Chaste that has never been Try'd.*

Enter Sir Sampson, Mrs. Frail, Miss and Servant.

Sir Samp. Is Ben come? Odsso, my Son Ben come? Odd, I'm glad on't: Where is he? I long to see him. Now, *Mrs. Frail*, you shall see my Son Ben — Body o'me, he's the Hopes of my Family — I han't seen him these Three Years — I warrant he's grown — Call him in, bid him make haste — I'm ready to Cry for Joy.

[Exit Servant.]

Frail. Now Miss you shall see your Husband.

Miss Prue. Pish, he shall be none of my Husband.

[Aside to Frail.]

Frail. Hush: Well he shant, leave that to me — I'll becken Mr. Tattle to us.

Ang. Won't you stay and see your Brother?

Val. We are the Twin-Stars, and cannot shine in one Sphere; when he rises I must set — Besides, if I should stay, I don't know but my Father in good Nature may press me to the immediate Signing the Deed of Conveyance of my Estate, and I'll defer it as long as I can — Well, you'll come to a Resolution.

Ang. I can't. Resolution must come to me, or I shall never have one.

Scan. Come, *Valentine*, I'll go with you; I've something in my Head to communicate to you.

[Ex. Val. and Scandal.]

Sir Samp. What, is my Son *Valentine* gone? What, is he sneak'd off, and would not see his Brother? There's an unnatural Whelp! There's an ill-natur'd Dog! What, were you here too, Madam, and could not keep him! Could neither Love, nor Duty, nor Natural Affection oblige him. Odsbud, Madam, have no more to say to him; he is not worth your Consideration. The Rogue has not a Drachm of generous Love about him: All Interest, all Interest; he's an undone Scoundrel, and Courts your Estate: Body o' me, he does not care a Doit for your Person.

Ang. I'm pretty even with him, *Sir Sampson*; for if ever I could have lik'd any thing in him, it should have

have been his Estate too : But since that's gone, the Bait's off, and the naked Hook appears.

Sir Samp. Odsbud, well spoken ; and you are a Wiser Woman than I thought you were : For most young Women now a-days are to be tempted with a naked Hook.

Ang. If I Marry, Sir Sampson, I'm for a good Estate with any Man, and for any Man with a good Estate : Therefore if I were oblig'd to make Choice, I declare I'd rather have you than your Son.

Sir Samp. Faith and Troth you're a Wise Woman, and I'm glad to hear you say so ; I was afraid you were in Love with the Reprobate : Odd, I was sorry for you with all my Heart : Hang him, Mungrel ; cast him off ; you shall see the Rogue shew himself, and make Love to some desponding Cadua of Fourscore for Sustenance. Odd, I love to see a young Spendthrift forc'd to cling to an Old Woman for Support, like Ivy round a dead Oak : Faith I do ; I love to see 'em hug and cotten together, like Down upon a Thistle.

Enter Ben. Legend, and Servant.

Ben. Where's Father ?

Serv. There, Sir, his Back's toward you.

Sir Samp. My Son Ben ! blest thee my dear Boy ; Boddy o' me, thou art heartily welcome.

Ben. Thank you, Father, and I'm glad to see you.

Sir Samp. Odsbud, and I'm glad to see thee ; kiss me Boy, kiss me again and again, dear Ben. *[Kisses him.]*

Ben. So, so, enough Father—Meffs, I'd rather kiss these Gentlewomen.

Sir Samp. And so thou shalt, — Mrs. Angelica, my Son Ben.

Ben. Forsooth an you please—*[Salutes her.]* Nay Mistress, I'm not for dropping Anchor here ; about Ship, T'faith—*[Kisses Frail.]* Nay, and you too, my little Cock-boat—so—*[Kisses Miss.]*

Tatt. Sir, you're welcome a-shoar.

Ben. Thank you, thank you, Friend.

Sir Samp. Thou hast been many a weary League, Ben, since I saw thee.

Ben. Ey, ey, been ! Been far enough, an that be all—
well

well Father, and how do all at home ? How does Brother Dick, and Brother Val.

Sir Samp. Dick, Body o' me, Dick has been dead these two Years ; I writ you Word, when you were at Legorne.

Ben. Mels, and that's true ; marry I had forgot. Dick's dead as you say ——— Well, and how, I have a many Questions to ask you ; well, you ben't marry'd again, Father, be you ?

Sir Samp. No, I intend you shall marry Ben ; I would not marry for thy sake.

Ben. Nay, what does that signifie ? — An you marry again — why then I'll go to Sea again ; so there's one for t'other, an that be all — Pray don't let me be your hindrance ; e'en marry a God's Name an the Wind sit that way. As for my part, may-hap I have no Mind to marry.

Frail. That would be pity, such a Handsome Young Gentleman.

Ben. Handsome ! he, he, he, nay forsooth, an you be for Joking, I'll Joke with you, for I love my Jest, an the Ship were sinking, as we sayn at Sea. But I'll tell you why I don't much stand towards Matrimony. I love to roam about from Port to Port, and from Land to Land : I could never abide to be Port-bound, as we call it : Now a Man that is marry'd, has as it were, d'ye see, his Feet in the Bilboes, and may-hap mayn't get 'em out again when he would.

Sir Samp. Ben's a Wag.

Ben. A Man that is marry'd, d'ye see, is no more like another Man, than a Gally-slave is like one of us free Sailors, he is chain'd to an Oar all his Life, and may-hap forc'd to tug a leaky Vessel into the Bargain.

Sir Samp. A very Wag, Ben's a very Wag ; only a little rough, he wants a little Polishing.

Frail. Not at all ; I like his Humour mightily, it's plain and honest, I should like such a Humour in a Husband extreamly.

Ben. Say'n you so Forsooth ? marry and I should like such a Handfom Gentlewoman for a Bed-fellow hugely ; how say you, Mistrefs, would you like going to Sea ? Mels, you're a right Vessel, and well Rigg'd, an you were but as well Mann'd.

C z

Frail,

Frail. I should not doubt that, if you were Master of me.

Ben. But I'll tell you one thing, an you come to Sea in a high Wind, or that Lady——You mayn't carry so much Sail o' your Head——Top and Top-gallant, by the Mefs.

Frail. No, why so?

Ben. Why, an you do, you may run the risk to be over-set, and then you'll carry your Keels above Water, he, he, he.

Ang. I swear, Mr. Benjamin is the verriest Wag in Nature; an absolute Sea-wit.

Sir Samp. Nay, *Ben* has Parts, but, as I told you before, they want a little Polishing: You must not take any thing ill, Madam.

Ben. No, I hope the Gentlewoman is not angry; I mean all in good part: For if I give a Jest, I'll take a Jest: And so Forsooth you may be as free with me.

Ang. I thank you, Sir, I am not at all offended; — but methinks, *Sir Sampson*, you should leave him alone with his Mistress. Mr. Tattle, we must not hinder Lovers.

Tatt. Well, Miss, I have your Promise. [*Aside to Miss.*

Sir Samp. Body o' me, Madam, you say true: — Look you, *Ben*; this is your Mistress, — Come, Miss, you must not be shamefac'd, we'll leave you together.

Miss. I can't abide to be left alone, mayn't my Cousin stay with me?

Sir Samp. No, no. Come, let's away.

Ben. Look you, Father, may-hap the Young Woman mayn't take a liking to me. —

Sir Samp. I warrant thee, Boy; come, come, we'll be gone; I'll venture that. [*Exeunt all but Ben and Miss.*

Ben. Come Mistress, will you please to sit down? for an you stand a stern a that'n, we shall never grapple together — Come, I'll haule a Chair; there, an you please to sit, I'll sit by you.

Miss. You need not sit so near one, if you have any thing to say, I can hear you farther off, I an't deaf.

Ben. Why that's true, as you say, nor I an't dumb, I can be heard as far as another, — I'll heave off to please

please you. [*Sits further off.*] An we were a League asunder, I'd undertake to hold Discourse with you, an 'twere not a main high Wind indeed, and full in my Teeth. Look you forsooth, I am as it were bound for the Land of Matrimony; 'tis a Voyage, d'ye see, that was none of my seeking, I was commanded by Father, and if you like of it, may-hap I may steer into your Harbour. How say you, Mistress, the short of the thing is this, that if you like me, and I like you, we may chance to swing in a Hammock together.

Miss. I dont know what to say to you, nor I don't care to speak with you at all.

Ben. No, I'm sorry for that——But pray, why are you so scornful?

Miss. As long as one must not speak one's Mind, one had better not speak at all, I think, and truly I won't tell a Lie for the matter.

Ben. Nay, you say true in that, it's but a folly to lie. For to speak one thing, and to think just the contrary way; is as it were, to look one way, and to row another. Now, for my part d'ye see, I'm for carrying things above Board, I'm not for keeping any thing under Hatches,——so that if you ben't as willing as I, say so a God's name, there's no harm done; may-hap you may be shamefac'd; some Maidens, tho' they love a Man well enough, yet they don't care to tell'n so to's Face: If that's the Case, why Silence gives Consent.

Miss. But I'm sure it is not so, for I'll speak sooner than you should believe that; and I'll speak Truth, tho' one should always tell a Lie to a Man; and I don't care, let my Father do what he will; I'm too big to be whipp'd, so I'll tell you plainly, I don't like you, nor love you at all, nor never will, that's more: So there's your Answer for you; and don't trouble me no more, you ugly thing.

Ben. Look you, Young Woman, you may learn to give good Words however. I spoke you fair, d'ye see, and civil.——As for your Love or your Liking, I don't value it of a Rope's end;——And may hap I like you as little as you do me:——What I said was in obedience to Father; Gad, I fear a whipping no more than

you do. But I tell you one thing, if you should give such Language at Sea, you'd have a Cat o' Nine-tails laid cross your Shoulders. Flesh ! who are you ? You heard t'other handsome Young Woman speak civilly to me, of her own accord : Whatever you think of your self, Gad I don't think you are any more to compare to her, than a Can of Small Beer to a Bowl of Punch.

Miss. Well, and there's a handsome Gentleman, and a fine Gentleman, and a sweet Gentleman that was here, that loves me, and I love him ; and if he sees you speak to me any more, he'll thrash your Jacket for you, he will, you great Sea-calf.

Ben. What, do you mean that fair-weather Spark that was here just now ? Will he thrash my Jacket ? — Let'n — let'n — But an he comes near me, may hap I may giv'n a Salt Eel for's Supper, for all that.

What does Father mean, to leave me alone as soon as I come home with such a dirty Dowdy. — Sea-calf ? I an't Calf enough to lick your chalk'd Face, you Cheesecurd you, — marry thee ! Oons, I'll marry a *Lapland* Witch as soon, and live upon selling of contrary Winds, and wrack'd Vessels.

Miss. I won't be call'd Names, nor I won't be abus'd thus, so I won't. — If I were a Man — [*Cries.*] — You durst not talk at this rate — No you durit not, you stinking Tar-Barrel.

Enter Mrs. Foresight and Mrs. Frail.

Mrs. Fore. They have quarrell'd, just as we could wish.

Ben. Tar-barrel ? Let your Sweet-heart there call me so, if he'll take your part, your *Tom Essence*, and I'll say something to him ; Gad I'll lace his Musk-Doublet for him, I'll make him stink ; he shall smell more like a Weasel than a Civet-Cat, afore I ha' done with 'em.

Mrs. Fore. Bless me, what's the matter, Miss ? What, does she cry ? — *Mr. Benjamin,* what have you done to her ?

Ben. Let her cry : The more she cries, the less she'll — she has been gathering foul Weather in her Mouth, and now it rains out at her Eyes.

Mrs. Fore. Come, Miss, come along with me, and tell me, poor Child.

Frail.

Frail. Lord, what shall we do? There's my Brother *Forefight* and *Sir Sampson* coming. Sister, do you take *Miss* down into the Parlour, and I'll carry Mr. *Benjamin* into my Chamber, for they must not know that they are fall'n out. — Come, Sir, will you venture your self with me? [*Looks kindly on him.*]

Ben. Venture, Mess, and that I will, tho' 'twere to Sea in a Storm. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter Sir Sampson and Forefight.

Sir Samp. I left 'em together here; What, are they gone? *Ben's* a brisk Boy; he has got her into a Corner, Father's own Son; faith, he'll trouble her, and mouze her: The Rogue's sharp set, coming from Sea; if he should not stay for saying Grace, old *Forefight*, but fall to without the help of a Parson, ha? Odd if he should I could not 'e angry with him; 'twould be but like me, *A Chip of the Old Block.* Ha! thou'rt melanco'y, old Prognostication; as melancholy as if thou haust spilt the Salt, or par'd thy Nails of a Sunday: — Come, cheer up, look about thee: Look up, old Star-Gazer. Now is he poring upon the Ground for a crooked Pin, or an old Horse-nail, with the Head towards him.

Fore. Sir *Sampson*, we'll have the Wedding to morrow Morning.

Sir Samp. With all my Heart.

Fore. At Ten a Clock; punctually at Ten.

Sir Samp. To a Minute, to a Second; thou shalt set thy Watch, and the Bridegroom shall observe its Motions; they shall be Marry'd to a Minute, go to Bed to a Minute; and when the Alarm strikes, they shall keep time like the Figures of St. *Dunstan's* Clock, and *Consummatum est* shall ring all over the Parish.

Enter Scandal.

Scan. Sir *Sampson*, sad News.

Fore. Bless us!

Sir Samp. Why, what's the Matter?

Scan. Can't you guess at what ought to afflict you and him and all of us, more than any thing else?

Sir Samp. Body o' me, I don't know any universal Grievance, but a new Tax, and the Loss of the Canary

Fleet; without Popery should be Landed in the *West*, or the *French Fleet* were at Anchor at *Blackwall*.

Scan. No. Undoubtedly, Mr. *Forefight* knew all this, and might have prevented it.

Fore. 'Tis no Earthquake!

Scan. No, not yet; nor Whirlwind. But we don't know what it may come to—— But it has had a Consequence already that touches us all.

Sir Samp. Why, body o' me, out with't.

Scan. Something has appear'd to your Son *Valentine*—— He's gone to Bed upon't, and very ill—— He speaks little, yet says he has a World to say. Asks for his Father and the wife *Forefight*; talks of *Raymond Lully*, and the Ghost of *Lilly*. He has Secrets to impart I suppose to you two. I can get nothing out of him but Sighs. He desires he may see you in the Morning, but would not be disturb'd to Night, because he has some Business to do in a Dream.

Sir Samp. Hoity toity, what have I to do with his Dreams or his Divination—— Body o' me, this is a Trick to defer Signing the Conveyance. I warrant the Devil will tell him in a Dream, that he must not part with his Estate: But I'll bring him a Parson to tell him, that the Devil's a Liar—— Or if that wont do, I'll bring a Lawyer that shall out-lie the Devil. And so I'll try whether my Black-Guard or his shall get the better of the Day. [Exit.

Scan. Alas, Mr. *Forefight*, I'm afraid all is not right—— You are a wise Man, and a conscientious Man; a Searcher into Obscurity and Futurity; and if you commit an Error, it is with a great deal of Consideration, and Discretion, and Caution——

Fore. Ah, good Mr. *Scandal*.

Scan. Nay, nay, 'tis manifest; I do not flatter you—— But *Sir Sampson* is hasty, very hasty;—— I'm afraid he is not scrupulous enough, Mr. *Forefight*—— He has been wicked, and Heav'n grant he may mean well in his Affair with you—— But my Mind gives me, these things cannot be wholly insignificant. You are wise, and should not be over-reach'd, methinks you should not——

Fore.

Fore. Alas, Mr. Scandal — *Humanum est errare.*

Scan. You say true, Man will err ; meer Man will err — but you are something more — There have been wise Men ; but they were such as you — Men who consulted the Stars, and were Observers of Omens — *Salomon* was Wise, but how ? — by his Judgment in Astrology — So says *Pineda*, in his Third Book and Eighth Chapter —

Fore. You are learn'd, Mr. Scandal —

Scan. A Trifler — but a Lover of the Art — And the Wise Men of the *East* ow'd their Instruction to a Star, which is rightly observ'd by *Gregory* the Great in Favour of Astrology : And *Albertus Magnus* makes it the most valuable Science, Because, says he, it teaches us to consider the Causation of Causes, in the Causes of Things.

Fore. I protest I honour you, Mr. Scandal — I did not think you had been read in these Matters — Few young Men are inclin'd —

Scan. I thank my Stars that have inclin'd me — But I fear this Marriage, and making over this Estate, this transferring of a rightful Inheritance, will bring Judgments upon us. I prophesie it, and I would not have the Fate of *Cassandra*, not to be believ'd. *Valentine* is disturb'd, what can be the Cause of that ? and *Sir Sampson* is hurry'd on by an unusual Violence — I fear he does not act wholly from himself ; methinks he does not look as he used to do.

Fore. He was always of an impetuous Nature — But as to this Marriage I have consulted the Stars ; and all Appearances are prosperous —

Scan. Come, come, Mr. Foresight, let not the Prospect of worldly Lucre carry you beyond your Judgment, nor against your Conscience — You are not satisfy'd that you act justly.

Fore. How !

Scan. You are not satisfy'd, I say — I am loath to discourage you — But it is palpable that you are not satisfy'd.

Fore. How does it appear, Mr. Scandal, I think I am very well satisfy'd.

Scan. Either you suffer your self to deceive your self, or you do not know your self.

Fore. Pray explain your self.

Scan. Do you Sleep well o' Nights ?

Fore. Very well.

Scan. Are you certain ? You do not look so.

Fore. I am in Health, I think.

Scan. So was *Valentine* this Morning ; and look'd just so.

Fore. How ! Am I alter'd any way ? I don't perceive it.

Scan. That may be, but your Beard is longer than it was two Hours ago.

Fore. Indeed ! Bless me.

Enter Mrs. Foresight.

Mrs. Fore. Husband, will you go to Bed ? it's Ten a Clock. Mr. *Scandal*, your Servant.

Scan. Pox on her, she has interrupted my Design — But I must work her into the Project. You keep early Hours, Madam.

Mrs. Fore. Mr. *Foresight* is punctual, we sit up after him.

Fore. My Dear, pray lend me your Glass, your little Looking-glass.

Scan. Pray lend it him, Madam — I'll tell you the reason. [*She gives him the Glass : Scandal and she whisper.*] My Passion for you is grown so violent — that I am no longer Master of my self — I was interrupted in the morning, when you had Charity enough to give me your Attention, and I had Hopes of finding another Opportunity of explaining my self to you — but was disappointed all this Day ; and the Uneasiness that has attended me ever since, brings me now hither at this unseasonable Hour — — —

Mrs. Fore. Was there ever such Impudence, to make Love to me before my Husband's Face ? I'll swear I'll tell him.

Scan. Do, I'll die a Martyr, rather than disclaim my Passion. But come a little farther this way, and I'll tell you what Project I had to get him out of the way ;
that

Love for Love.

59

that I might have an Opportunity of waiting upon you.

[Forefight looking in the Glass.]

Fore. I do not see any Revolution here: — methinks I look with a serene and benign Aspect — pale, a little pale — but the Roses of these Cheeks have been gathered many Years; — ha! I do not like that sudden Flushing — Gone already! — hem, hem, hem! faintish. My Heart is pretty good; yet it beats; and my — ha! — I have none — Mercy on me — hum — Yes, here they are — Gallop, gallop, gallop, gallop, gallop, gallop, hey! Whither will they hurry me? — Now they're gone again — And now I'm faint again; and pale again, and hem! and my hem! — breath, hem! — grows short; hem! hem! he, he, hem!

Scan. It takes, pursue it in the Name of Love and Pleasure.

Mrs. Fore. How do you do, Mr. Forefight?

Fore. Hum, not so well as I thought I was. Lend me your Hand.

Scan. Look you there how — Your Lady says your Sleep has been unquiet of late.

Fore. Very likely.

Mrs. Fore. O, mighty restless, but I was afraid to tell him so, — He has been subject to Talking and Starting.

Scan. And did not use to be so.

Mrs. Fore. Never, never; 'till within these three Nights; I cannot say, that he has once broken my Rest, since we have been marry'd.

Fore. I will go to Bed.

Scan. Do so, Mr. Forefight, and say your Prayers; — He looks better than he did.

Mrs. Fore. Nurse, Nurse!

Fore. Do you think so, Mr. Scandal?

Scan. Yes, yes, I hope this will be gone by morning, taking it in time. —

Fore. I hope so.

Enter Nurse.

Mrs. Fore. Nurse, your Master is not well; put him to Bed.

Scan.

Scan. I hope you will be able to see *Valentine* in the morning, ——— you had best take a little *Diacodion* and *Couflip-water*, and lye upon your Back, may be you may Dream.

Fore. I thank you, *Mr. Scandal*, I will ——— Nurse, let me have a Watch-light, and lay the Crums of Comfort by me. ———

Nurse. Yes, Sir.

Fore. And ——— hem, hem ! I am very faint. ———

Scan. No, no, you look much better.

Fore. Do I ? And d'ye hear ——— bring me, let me see ——— within a Quarter of Twelve ——— hem ——— he, hem ! ——— just upon the turning of the Tide, bring me the Urinal ; ——— And I hope, neither the Lord of my Ascendant, nor the Moon will be combust ; and then I may do well.

Scan. I hope so ——— Leave that to me ; I will erect a Scheme ; and I hope I shall find both *Sol* and *Venus* in the sixth House.

Fore. I thank you, *Mr. Scandal*, indeed that would be a great Comfort to me. Hem, hem ! good Night. [*Exit.*

Scan. Good Night, good *Mr. Foresight* ; ——— and I hope *Mars* and *Venus* will be in Conjunction ; ——— while your Wife and I are together.

Mrs. Fore. Well, and what Use do you hope to make of this Project ? You don't think that you are ever like to succeed in your Design upon me.

Scan. Yes, Faith I do ; I have a better Opinion both of you and my self than to despair.

Mrs. Fore. Did you ever hear such a Toad — hark ye Devil ; do you think any Woman honest ?

Scan. Yes, several, very honest ; ——— they'll cheat a little at Cards, sometimes, but that's nothing.

Mrs. Fore. Pshaw ! but Virtuous, I mean.

Scan. Yes, Faith, I believe some Women are Virtuous too ; but 'tis as I believe some men are Valiant thro' Fear ——— For why should a man court Danger, or a woman shun Pleasure.

Mrs. Fore. O monstrous ! What are Conscience and Honour ?

Scan. Why, Honour is a Publick Enemy, and Conscience ———

once a Domestick Thief; and he that would secure his Pleasure, must pay a Tribute to one, and go halves with t'other. As for Honour, that you have secur'd, for you have purchas'd a perpetual Opportunity for Pleasure.

Mrs. Fore. An Opportunity for Pleasure!

Scan. Ay, your Husband, a Husband is an Opportunity for Pleasure, so you have taken care of Honour, and 'tis the least I can do to take care of Conscience.

Mrs. Fore. And so you think we are free for one another?

Scan. Yes, Faith, I think so; I love to speak my Mind.

Mrs. Fore. Why then I'll speak my Mind. Now as to this Affair between you and me. Here you make Love to me; why, I'll confess it does not displease me. Your Person is well enough, and your Understanding is not amiss.

Scan. I have no great Opinion of my self; yet, I think, I'm neither Deform'd, nor a Fool.

Mrs. Fore. But you have a Villanous Character; you are a Libertine in Speech, as well as Practice.

Scan. Come, I know what you would say, ——— you think it more dangerous to be seen in Conversation with me, than to allow some other Men the last Favour; you mistake, the Liberty I take in Talking is purely affected for the Service of your Sex. He that first cries out stop Thief, is often he that has stoln the Treasure. I am a Juggler, that act by Confederacy; and if you please, we'll put a Trick upon the World.

Mrs. Fore. Ay; but you are such an universal Juggler, ——— that I'm afraid you have a great many Confederates.

Scan. Faith, I'm sound.

Mrs. Fore. O, fie ——— I'll swear you're Impudent.

Scan. I'll swear you're Handsom.

Mrs. Fore. Pish, you'd tell me so, tho' you did not think so.

Scan. And you'd think so, tho' I should not tell so: And now I think we know one another pretty well.

Mrs. Fore. O Lord, who's here?

Enter

Enter Mrs. Frail and Ben.

Ben. Mefs, I love to fpeak my Mind — Father has nothing to do with me — Nay, I can't fay that neither; he has fomething to do with me. But what does that fignifie? If fo be, that I ben't minded to be fteer'd by him, 'tis as tho' he fhould ftrive againft Wind and Tide.

Frail. Ay; but my Dear, we must keep it fecret 'till the Estate be fettled; for you know Marrying without an Estate, is like Sailing in a Ship without Ballaft.

Ben. He, he, he; why that's true; juft fo for all the World it is indeed, as like as two Cable Ropes.

Frail. And tho' I have a good Portion; you know one would not venture all in one Bottom.

Ben. Why that's true again; for may-hap one Bottom may fpring a Leak. You have hit it indeed, Mefs you've nick'd the Channel.

Frail. Well, but if you fhould forfake me after all, you'd break my Heart.

Ben. Break your Heart? I'de rather the *Mary-gold* fhould break her Cable in a Storm, as well as I love her. Flefh, you don't think I'm falfe-hearted, like a Land-man. A Sailor will be honeft, tho' may hap he has never a Penny of Mony in his Pocket — May-hap I may not have fo fair a Face, as a Citizen or a Courtier; but for all that, I've as good Blood in my Veins, and a Heart as found as a Bisket.

Frail. And will you love me always?

Ben. Nay, an I love once, I'll ftick like Pitch; I'll tell you that. Come, I'll fing you a Song of a Sailor.

Frail. Hold, there's my Sister, I'll call her to hear it.

Mrs. Fore. Well; I won't go to Bed to my Husband to night; becaufe I'll retire to my own Chamber, and think of what you have faid.

Scan. Well; you'll give me leave to wait upon you to your Chamber-door; and leave you my laft Infti-
tu-tions?

Mrs. Fore. Hold, here's my Sister coming towards us.

Frail. If it won't interrupt you, I'll entertain you with a Song.

Ben.

Ben. The Song was made upon one of our Ships-Crew's Wife; our Boat-swain made the Song, may-hap you may know her, Sir. Before she was marry'd, she was call'd Buxom Joan of Deptford.

Sean. I have heard of her.

[*Ben.* Sings.

BALLAD.

Set by Mr. John Eccles.

A Soldier, and a Sailor,
A Tinker, and a Tailor,
Had once a doubtful Strife, Sir,
To make a Maid a Wife, Sir,
Whose Name was Buxom Joan,
For now the Time was ended,
When she no more intended,
To lick her Lips at Men, Sir,
And gnaw the Sheets in vain, Sir,
And lie o' Nights alone.

2.

The Soldier swore like Thunder,
He lov'd her more than Plunder;
And shew'd her many a Scar, Sir,
That he had brought from far, Sir,
With fighting for her sake.
The Tailor thought to please her,
With off'ring her his Measure.
The Tinker too with Mettle,
Said he could mend her Kettle,
And stop up ev'ry Leak.

3.

But while these three were prating,
The Sailor slyly waiting,
Thought if it came about, Sir,
That they should all fall out, Sir:
He then might play his Part.
And just e'en as he meant, Sir,
To Loggerheads they went, Sir,
And then he let fire at her,
A Shot 'twixt Wind and Water,
That won this Fair Maid's Heart.

Ben.

Ben. If some of our Crew that came to see me are not gone, you shall see, that we Sailors can Dance sometimes, as well as other Folks. [*Whistles.*] I warrant that brings 'em, an they be within hearing.

Enter Seamen.

Oh here they be ——— And Fiddles along with 'em :
Come, my Lads, let's have a Round, and I'll make one.

[*Dance.*]

Ben. We're merry Folk, we Sailors, we han't much to care for. Thus we live at Sea ; eat Fisket, and drink Flip ; put on a clean Shirt once a Quarter ——— Come home, and lye with our Landladies once a Year, get rid of a little Mony ; and then put off with the next fair Wind. How d'ye like us ?

Frail. O you are the happiest, merriest Men alive.

Mrs. Fore. We're beholding to Mr. *Benjamin* for this Entertainment.

I believe it's late.

Ben. Why, forsooth, an you think so, you had best go to Bed. For my part, I mean to tols a Can, and remember my Sweet-heart, a-fore I turn in ; may-hap I may dream of her.

Mrs. Fore. Mr. *Scandal*, you had best go to Bed and dream too.

Scan. Why Eaith, I have a good lively Imagination ; and can dream as much to the purpose as another, if I set about it : But Dreaming is the poor Retreat of a lazy, hopeless, and imperfect Lover ; 'tis the last glimpse of Love to worn-out Sinners, and the faint Dawning of a Bliss to wishing Girls, and growing Boys.

*There's nought but willing, waking Love, that can
Make bless'd the Ripen'd Maid and Finish'd Man.*

[*Exeunt.*]

The End of the Third Act.

A C T

ACT IV. SCENE I.

Valentine's Lodging.

Enter Scandal and Jeremy.

Scan. **W**E L L, is your Master ready; does he look madly, and talk madly?

Jere. Yes, Sir; you need make no great Doubt of that; he that was so near turning Poet yesterday Morning, can't be much to seek in playing the Madman to Day.

Scan. Would he have *Angelica* acquainted with the Reason of his Design?

Jere. No, Sir, not yet; ——— He has a mind to try, whether his playing the Madman, won't make her play the Fool, and fall in Love with him; or at least own, that she has lov'd him all this while, and conceal'd it

Scan. I saw her take Coach just now with her Maid; and think I heard her bid the Coachman drive hither.

Jere. Like enough, Sir, for I told her Maid this Morning, my Master was run stark mad only for Love of her Mistress. I hear a Coach stop; if it should be she, Sir, I believe he would not see her, 'till he hears how she takes it.

Scan. Well, I'll try her — 'tis she, here she comes.

Enter Angelica with Jenny.

Ang. Mr. Scandal, I suppose you don't think it a Novelty, to see a Woman visit a Man at his own Lodgings in a Morning?

Scan. Not upon a kind Occasion, Madam. But when a Lady comes tyrannically to insult a ruin'd Lover, and make manifest the cruel Triumphs of her Beauty, the Barbarity of it something surprizes me.

Ang. I don't like Raillery from a serious Face ——— pray tell me what is the matter?

Jere.

Jere. No strange matter, Madam ; my Master's mad, that's all : I suppose your Ladyship has thought him so a great while.

Ang. How d'ye mean, mad ?

Jere. Why faith, Madam, he's mad for want of his Wits, just as he was poor for want of Mony ; his Head is e'en as light as his Pockets ; and any body that has a mind to a bad Bargain, can't do better than to beg him for his Estate.

Ang. If you speak Truth, your endeavouring at Wit is very unseasonable —

Scan. She's concern'd, and loves him. [*Aside.*

Ang. Mr. Scandal, you can't think me guilty of so much Inhumanity, as not to be concern'd for a Man I must own my self oblig'd to — pray tell me Truth.

Scan. Faith, Madam, I wish telling a Lie would mend the matter. But this is no new Effect of an unsuccessful Passion.

Ang. [*Aside.*] I know not what to think — Yet I should be vex'd to have a Trick put upon me — May I not see him ?

Scan. I'm afraid the Physician is not willing you should see him yet — *Jeremy*, go in and enquire.

[*Exit Jere.*

Ang. Ha ! I saw him wink and smile — I fancy 'tis a Trick — I'll try — I would disguise to all the World a Failing, which I must own to you — I fear my Happiness depends upon the Recovery of *Valentine*. Therefore I conjure you, as you are his Friend, and as you have Compassion upon one fearful of Affliction, to tell me what I am to hope for — I cannot speak — But you may tell me, tell me, for you know what I would ask ?

Scan. So, this is pretty plain — Be not too much concerned, Madam ; I hope his Condition is not desperate : An Acknowledgment of Love from you, perhaps may work a Cure ; as the Fear of your Aversion occasion'd his Distemper.

Ang. [*Aside.*] Say you so ; nay then I'm convinc'd : And if I don't play Trick for Trick, may I never taste the Pleasure of Revenge, — Acknowledgment of Love !

Love for Love.

67

Love ! I find you have mistaken my Compassion, and think me guilty of a Weakness I am a Stranger to. But I have too much Sincerity to deceive you, and too much Charity to suffer him to be deluded with vain Hopes. Good Nature and Humanity oblige me to be concern'd for him ; but to Love is neither in my Power nor Inclination : And if he can't be cur'd without I suck the Poison from his Wounds, I'm afraid he won't recover his Senses 'till I lose mine.

Scan. Hey, brave Woman, I faith——Won't you see him then, if he desire it ?

Ang. What signifie a Madman's Desires ? Besides, 'twould make me uneasy——If I don't see him, perhaps my Concern for him may lessen——If I forget him, 'tis no more than he has done by himself ; and now the Surprise is over, methinks I am not half so sorry as I was——

Scan. So, Faith good Nature works apace ; you were confessing just now an Obligation to his Love.

Ang. But I have consider'd that Passions are unreasonable and involuntary ; if he loves, he can't help it ; and if I don't love, I can't help it ; no more than he can help his being a Man, or I my being a Woman ; or no more than I can help my Want of Inclination to stay longer here — Come, *Jenny*.

[*Exit Ang. and Jenny.*]

Scan. Humh !——An admirable Composition, Faith, this same Womankind.

Enter Jeremy.

Jere. What, is she gone, Sir ?

Scan. Gone ; why she was never here, nor any where else ; nor I don't know her if I see her, nor you neither.

Jere. Good-lack ! What's the Matter now ? Are any more of us to be mad ? Why, Sir, my Master longs to see her, and is almost mad in good earnest with the joyful News of her being here.

Scan. We are all under a Mistake——Ask no Questions, for I can't resolve you, but I'll inform your Master. In the mean time, if our Project succeed no better

ter with his Father than it does with his Mistress, he may descend from his Exaltation of Madness into the Road of common Sense, and be content only to be made a Fool with other reasonable People. I hear Sir Sampson, you know your Cue ; I'll to your Master.

[Exit,

Enter Sir Sampson Legend with a Lawyer.

Sir Samp. D'ye see, Mr. Buckram, here's the Paper sign'd with his own Hand.

Buck. Good, Sir. And the Conveyance is ready drawn in this Box, if he be ready to Sign and Seal.

Sir Samp. Ready, Body o'me, he must be ready ; his sham Sickness shan't excuse him — O, here's his Scoundrel. Sirrah, where's your Master ?

Fere. Ah, Sir, he's quite gone.

Sir Samp. Gone ! What, he is not dead ?

Fere. No, Sir, not dead.

Sir Samp. What, is he gone out of Town, run away, ha ! has he trick'd me ? speak, Varlet.

Fere. No, no, Sir, he's safe enough, Sir, an he were but as sound, poor Gentleman. He is indeed here, Sir, and not here, Sir.

Sir Samp. Hey-day, Rascal, do you banter me ? Sirrah, d'ye banter me, — Speak Sirrah, where is he, for I will find him.

Fere. Would you could, Sir ; for he has lost himself. Indeed, Sir, I have a most broke my Heart about him — I can't refrain Tears when I think of him, Sir : I'm as melancholy for him as a Passing-Bell, Sir ; or a Horse in a Pound.

Sir Samp. A Pox confound your Similitudes, Sir — Speak to be understood, and tell me in plain Terms what the Matter is with him, or I'll crack your Fools Skull.

Fere. Ah, you've hit it, Sir ; that's the matter with him, Sir, his Skull's crack'd, poor Gentleman ; he's stark mad, Sir.

Sir Samp. Mad !

Buck.

Buck. What, is he *Non Compos* ?

Fere. Quite *Non Compos*, Sir.

Buck. Why then all's obliterated, Sir *Sampson*, if he be *Non Compos Mentis*, his Act and Deed will be of no Effect, it is not good in Law.

Sir Samp. Oons, I won't believe it ; let me see him, Sir——Mad, I'll make him find his Senses.

Fere. Mr. Scandal is with him, Sir ; I'll knock at the Door.

[Goes to the Scene, which opens and discovers Valentine upon a Couch disorderly dress'd, Scandal by him.]

Sir Samp. How now, what's here to do ?

Val. Ha! Who's that ?

[Starting.]

Scan. For Heaven's sake, softly, Sir, and gently ; don't provoke him.

Val. Answer me : Who is that, and that ?

Sir Samp. Gads bobs, does he not know me ? Is he mischievous ? I'll speak gently——*Val, Val*, dost thou not know me, Boy ? Not know thy own Father, *Kal* ! I am thy own Father, and this is honest *Brief Buckram* the Lawyer.

Val. It may be so——I did not know you——the World is full——There are People that we do know, and People that we do not know ; and yet the Sun shines upon all alike——There are Fathers that have many Children ; and there are Children that have many Fathers——'tis strange ! But I am Truth, and come to give the World the Lie.

Sir Samp. Body o'me, I know not what to say to him.

Val. Why does that Lawyer wear Black ?——Does he carry his Conscience without side ?——Lawyer, what art thou ? Dost thou know me ?

Buck. O Lord, what must I say ?——Yes, Sir.

Val. Thou liest, for I am Truth. 'Tis hard I cannot get a Liveliness amongst you. I have been sworn out of *Westminster-Hall* the first day of every Term——Let me see——No Matter how long——But I'll tell you one thing ; it's a Question that would puzzle an Arithmetician, if you should ask him, whether the Bible saves more Souls in *Westminster-Abby*, or damns more

more in *Westminster-Hall*: For my part, I am Truth, and can't tell; I have very few Acquaintance.

Sir Samp. Body o'me, he talks sensibly in his Mad-ness—Has he no Intervals?

Jer. Very short, Sir.

Buck. Sir, I can do you no Service while he's in this Condition: Here's your Paper, Sir—Hem ay do me a Mischief if I stay—The Conveyance is ready, Sir, If he recover his Senses. [Exit.

Sir Samp. Hold, hold, don't you go yet.

Scan. You'd better let him go, Sir; and send for him if there be occasion; for I fancy his Presence provokes him more.

Val. Is the Lawyer gone? 'Tis well, then we may drink about without going together by the Ears—heigh ho! What a Clock is't? My Father here! Your Blessing, Sir?

Sir Samp. He recovers—bless thee, *Val.*—How do'st thou do, Boy?

Val. Thank you, Sir, pretty well—I have been a little out of Order? won't you please to sit, Sir?

Sir Samp. Ay, Boy,—Come, thou shalt sit down by me.

Val. Sir, 'tis my Duty to wait.

Sir Samp. No, no, come, come, sit you down, honest *Val.* How do'st thou do? let me feel thy Pulse—Oh, pretty well now, *Val*: Body o'me, I was sorry to see thee indispos'd: But I'm glad thou'rt better, honest *Kal.*

Val. I thank you, Sir.

Scan. Miracle! the Monster grows loving. [Aside.

Sir Samp. Let me feel thy Hand again, *Val*; it does not shake—I believe thou canst Write, *Val*: Ha, Boy? thou canst Write thy Name, *Val*?—*Jeremy*, step and overtake Mr. *Buckram*, bid him make haste back with the Conveyance—quick—quick. [In Whisper to *Jeremy*.] [Exit *Jer.*

Scan. [Aside.] That ever I should suspect such a Hea-then of any Remorse!

Sir Samp. Do'st thou know this Paper, *Val*: I know thou'rt

thou'rt honest, and wilt perform Articles. [*Shows him the Paper, but holds it out of his reach.*]

Val. Pray let me see it, Sir. You hold it so far off, that I can't tell whether I know it or no.

Sir Samp. See it, Boy? Ay, ay, why thou do'st see it — 'tis thy own Hand, Val. Why, let me see, I can read it as plain as can be: Look you here [*Reads.*] *The Condition of this Obligation* — Look you, as plain as can be, so it begins — And then at the bottom — *As witness my Hand*, VALENTINE LEGEND, in great Letters. Why, 'tis as plain as the Nose in one's Face: What, are my Eyes better than thine? I believe I can read it farther off yet — let me see. [*Stretches his Arm as far as he can.*]

Val. Will you please to let me hold it, Sir?

Sir Samp. Let thee hold it, say'st thou — Ay, with all my Heart — What matter is it who holds it? What need any Body hold it? — I'll put it up in my Pocket, Val. and then no Body need hold it [*puts the Paper in his Pocket.*] There Val; it's safe enough, Boy — But thou shalt have it as soon as thou hast let thy Hand to another Paper, little Val.

Re-enter Jeremy with Buckram.

Val. What, is my bad Genius here again! Oh no, 'tis the Lawyer with an itching Palm; and he's come to be scratch'd — My Nails are not long enough — Let me have a Pair of Red-hot Tongues quickly, quickly, and you shall see me act St. Dunstan, and lead the Devil by the Nose.

Buck. O Lord, let me be gone; I'll not venture my self with a Madman. [*Exit Buckram.*]

Val. Ha, ha, ha; you need not run so fast, Honesty will not overtake you — Ha, ha, ha, the Rogue found me out to be in *Forma Pauperis* presently.

Sir Samp. Oons! What a Vexation is here! I know not what to do, or say, nor which way to go.

Val. Who's that, that's out of his Way? — I am Truth, and can set him right — Hark ye, Friend, the straight Road is the worst Way you can go — He that follows his Nose always, will very often be led into a Stink.

Stink. *Probatum est.* But what are you for? Religion or Politicks? There's a couple of Topicks for you, no more like one another than Oil and Vinegar; and yet those two beaten together by a State-Cook, make Sauce for the whole Nation.

Sir Samp. What the Devil had I to do, ever to beget Sons? Why did I ever marry?

Val. Because thou wer't a Monster; old Boy? — The two greatest Monsters in the World, are a Man and a Woman; what's thy Opinion?

Sir Samp. Why, my Opinion is, that those two Monsters join'd together, make yet a greater, that's a Man and his Wife.

Val. A ha! Old Truepenny, say'st thou so? Thou hast nick'd it — But it's wonderful strange, *Jeremy!*

Jere. What is, Sir?

Val. That Gray Hairs should cover a green Head — and I make a Fool of my Father.

Enter Foresight, Mrs. Foresight, and Frail.

Val. What's here! *Erra Pater?* or a bearded Sybil? If Prophecy comes, Truth must give Place. [*Exit with Jere.*]

Fore. What says he? What, did he Prophesie? Ha, Sir Sampson, bleis us! How are we?

Sir Samp. Are we? A Pox o' your Prognostication — Why, we are Fools as we use to be — Oons, that you could not foresee, that the Moon would predominate, and my Son be mad — Where's your Oppositions, your Trines, and your Quadrates? — What did your *Cardan* and your *Ptolome* tell you? Your *Messahalab* and your *Longomontanus*, your Harmony of Chiromancy with Astrology. Ah! pox on't, that I that know the World, and Men and Manners, that don't believe a Syllable in the Sky, and Stars, and Sun, and Almanacks, and Trash, should be directed by a Dreamer, an Omen-hunter, and defer Business in Expectation of a lucky Hour. When, body o' me, there never was a lucky Hour after the first Opportunity. [*Exit Sir Samp.*]

Fore. Ah, Sir Sampson, Heav'n help your Head — This is none of your lucky Hour; *Nemo omnibus horis sapit.* What, is he gone, and in contempt of Science! Ill Stars and unconverted Ignorance attend him.

Scan.

Scm. You must excuse his Passion, Mr. Foresight; for he has been heartily vex'd — His Son is *Non compos mentis*, and thereby incapable of making any Conveyance in Law; so that all his Measures are disappointed.

Fore. Ha! Say you so?

Frail. What, has my Sea-Lover lost his Anchor of Hope then? {*Aside to Mrs. Foresight.*

Mrs. Fore. Oh Sister, what will you do with him?

Frail. Do with him? Send him to Sea again in the next foul Weather — He's us'd to an inconstant Element, and won't be surpriz'd to see the Tide turn'd.

Fore. Wherein was I mistaken, not to foresee this?

Scm. Madam, you and I can tell him something else, that he did not foresee, and more particularly relating to his own Fortune. {*Consider.*
{*Aside to Mrs. Foresight.*

Mrs. Fore. What do you mean? I don't understand you.

Scm. Hush, softly — The Pleasures of last Night, my Dear, too considerable to be forgot so soon.

Mrs. Fore. Last Night! and what would your Impudence infer from last Night? last Night was like the Night before, I think.

Scm. 'S'death, do you make no difference between me and your Husband?

Mrs. Fore. Not much, — he's superstitious; and you are mad, in my Opinion.

Scm. You make me mad — You are not serious — Pray recollect your self.

Mrs. Fore. O yes, now I remember, you were very impertinent and impudent, — and would have come to Bed to me.

Scm. And did not?

Mrs. Fore. Did not! With that Face can you ask the Question?

Scm. This I have heard of before, but never believ'd. I have been told, she had that admirable quality of forgetting to a Man's Face in the Morning, that she had lain with him all Night, and denying Favours with more Impudence than she could grant 'em — — Madam, I'm your humble Servant, and honour you. — — You

look pretty well, Mr. Foresight ; ——— How did you rest last Night ?

Fore. Truly, Mr. Scandal, I was so taken up with broken Dreams and distracted Visions, that I remember little.

Scan. 'Twas a very forgetting Night. ——— But would you not talk with *Valentine*, perhaps you may understand him ; I'm apt to believe there is something mysterious in his Discourses, and sometimes rather think him inspir'd than mad.

Fore. You speak with singular good Judgment, Mr. Scandal, truly ——— I am inclining to your *Turkish* Opinion in this Matter, and do reverence a Man whom the Vulgar think mad. Let us go in to him.

Frail. Sister, do you stay with them ; I'll find out my Lover, and give him his Discharge, and come to you. O' my Conscience here he comes. [Exit Fore-sight, Mrs. Fore. and Scandal.

Enter Ben.

Ben. All mad, I think ——— Flesh, I believe all the Calentures of the Sea are come a-shore, for my part.

Frail. Mr. Benjamin in Choler !

Ben. No, I'm pleas'd well enough now I have found you, ——— Mefs, I have had such a Hurricane upon your account yonder. ———

Frail. My account, pray what's the matter ?

Ben. Why, Father came and found me squabbling with yon chitty-fac'd thing, as he would have me marry, ——— so he ask'd what was the matter. ——— He ask'd in a surly sort of a way ——— (It seems Brother *Val.* is gone mad, and so that put'n into a Passion ; but what did I know that, what's that to me ?) ——— So he ask'd in a surly sort of manner, ——— and Gad I answer'd 'em as furlily, ——— What tho'f he be my Father, I an't bound Prentice to 'em : ——— So faith I told'n in plain terms, if I were minded to marry, I'd marry to please my self, not him : And for the young Woman that he provided for me, I thought it more fitting for her to learn her Sampler, and make Dirt-pies, than to look after

after a Husband ; for my part I was none of her Man — I had another Voyage to make, let him take it as he will.

Frail. So then, you intend to go to Sea again ?

Ben. Nay, nay, my Mind run upon you, — but I would not tell him so much — So he said he'd make my Heart ake ; and if so be that he could get a Woman to his Mind, he'd marry himself. Gad, says I, an you play the Fool and marry at these Years, there's more danger of your Head's aking than my Heart. — He was woundy angry when I gav'n that wipe. — He had'nt a Word to say, and so I left'n and the Green Girl together ; may-hap the Bee may bite, and he'll marry her himself, with all my Heart.

Frail. And were you this undutiful and graceless Wretch to your Father ?

Ben. Then why was he graceless first, — if I am undutiful and graceless, why did he beget me so ? I did not get my self.

Frail. O Impiety ! how have I been mistaken ! what an inhuman merciless Creature have I set my Heart upon ? O I am happy to have discover'd the Shelves and Quick sands that lurk beneath that faithless smiling Face.

Ben. Hey tofs ! what's the matter now ? Why you ben't angry, be you ?

Frail. O see me no more, — for thou wert born amongst Rocks, suckl'd by Whales, cradled in a Tempest, and whistled to by Winds ; and thou art come forth with Fins and Scales, and three Rows of Teeth, a most outrageous Fish or Prey.

Ben. O Lord, O Lord, she's mad, poor young Woman, Love has turn'd her Senses, her Brain is quite over-set. Well-a-day, how shall I do to set her to rights ?

Frail. No, no, I am not mad, Monster, I am wise enough to find you out — Hadst thou the Impudence to aspire at being a Husband with that stubborn and disobedient Temper ? — You that know not how to submit to a Father, presume to have a sufficient stock

of Duty to undergo a Wife ? I should have been finely fobb'd indeed, very finely fobb'd.

Ben. Hark ye, Forsooth ; if so be that you are in your right Senses, d'ye see, for ought as I perceive I'm like to be finely fobb'd, ——— if I have got Anger here upon your Account, and you are tack'd about already. ——— What d'ye mean, after all your fair Speeches, and stroaking my Cheeks, and Kissing and Hugging, what would you sheer off so ? would you, and leave me a-ground ?

Frail. No, I'll leave you a-drift, and go which Way you will.

Ben. What, are you false-hearted then ?

Frail. Only the Wind's chang'd.

Ben. More shame for you, — the Wind's chang'd ! It's an ill Wind blows no Body good, — may-hap I have good riddance on you, if these be your Tricks, — what d'ye mean all this while, to make a Fool of me ?

Frail. Any Fool, but a Husband.

Ben. Husband ! Gad I would not be your Husband, if you would have me, now I know your Mind, tho't you had your weight in Gold and Jewels, and tho't I lov'd you never so well.

Frail. Why, canst thou love, Porpoise ?

Ben. No matter what I can do ; don't call Names, ——— I don't love you so well as to bear that, whatever I did, — I'm glad you shew your self, Mistress :

—— Let them marry you as don't know you : ——— Gad I know you too well, by sad experience ; ——— I believe he that marries you will go to Sea in a Hen-peck'd Frigate — I believe that, young Woman — and may-hap may come to an Anchor at Cuckold's-point ; so there's a dash for you, take it as you will ; mayhap you may holla after me when I won't come too. [*Exit.*

Frail. Ha, ha, ha, no doubt on t. ———

My true Love is gone to Sea ———

[*Sings.*

Enter Mrs. Foresight.

O Sister, had you come a minute sooner, you would have seen the Resolution of a Lover, ——— Honest Tar and

and I are parted ; — and with the same Indifference that we met : — O' my life I am half vex'd at the Insensibility of a Brute that I despis'd.

Mrs. Fore. What then, he bore it most Heroically ?

Frail. Most Tyrannically, — for you see he has got the start of me ; and I the poor forsaken Maid am left complaining on the Shoar. But I'll tell you a Hint that he has given me ; Sir Sampson is enraged, and talks desperately of committing Matrimony himself. — If he has a mind to throw himself away, he can't do it more effectually than upon me, if we could bring it about.

Mrs. Fore. Oh hang him Old Fox, he's too cunning, besides, he hates both you and me. — But I have a Project in my Head for you, and I have gone a good way towards it. I have almost made a Bargain with *Jeremy*, *Valentine's* Man, to sell his Master to us.

Frail. Sell him, how ?

Mrs. Fore. *Valentine* raves upon *Angelica*, and took me for her, and *Jeremy* says will take any Body for her that he imposes on him. — Now I have promis'd him Mountains, if in one of his mad Fits he will bring you to him in her stead, and get you Married together, and put to Bed together ; and after Consummation. Girl, there's no revoking. And if he should recover his Senses, he'll be glad at least to make you a good Settlement — Here they come, stand aside a little, and tell me how you like the Design.

Enter Valentine, Scandal, Foresight and Jeremy.

Scan. And have you given your Master a hint of their Plot upon him ?

[To *Jere.*

Jere. Yes, Sir ; he says he'll favour it, and mistake her for *Angelica*.

Scan. It may make Sport.

Fore. Mercy on us !

Val. Hush — — Interrupt me not — — I'll whisper Prediction to thee, and thou shalt Prophecie ; — I am Truth, and can teach thy Tongue a new Trick, — I have told thee what's past, — — Now I tell what's

to come ; ——— Dost thou know what will happen to Morrow ? ——— Answer me not ——— for I will tell thee. To Morrow Knaves will thrive thro' Craft, and Fools thro' Fortune ; and Honesty will go as it did, Frost-nipp'd in a Summer Suit. Ask me Questions concerning to Morrow.

Scan. Ask him, Mr. *Forefight*.

Fore. Pray what will be done at Court ?

Val. *Scandal* will tell you ; ——— I am Truth, I never come there.

Fore. In the City ?

Val. Oh, Prayers will be said in empty Churches, at the usual Hours. Yet you will see such Zealous Faces behind Counters, as if Religion were to be sold in every Shop. Oh things will go methodically in the City, the Clocks will strike Twelve at Noon, and the Horn'd Herd Buz in the Exchange at Two. Wives and Husbands will drive distinct Trades, and Care and Pleasure separately Occupy the Family. Coffee-Houses will be full of Sinoak and Stratagem. And the cropt Prentice, that sweeps his Master's Shop in the Morning, may, ten to one, dirty his Sheets before Night. But there are two things that you will see very strange ; which are Wanton Wives, with their Legs at Liberty, and Tame Cuckolds, with Chains about their Necks. But hold, I must examine you before I go further ; you look suspiciously. Are you a Husband ?

Fore. I am Marry'd.

Val. Poor Creature ! Is your Wife of *Covent-Garden* Parish ?

Fore. No ; *St. Martins* in the Fields.

Val. Alas, poor Man ; his Eyes are sunk, and his Hands shrivell'd ; his Legs dwindle'd, and his Back bow'd : Pray, pray, for a Metamorphosis ——— Change thy Shape, and shake off Age ; get thee *Medea's* Kettle, and be boil'd a new ; come forth with lab'ring callous Hands, a Chine of Steel, and *Atlas* Shoulders. Let *Taliacotius* trim the Calves of Twenty Chairmen, and make thee Pedestals to stand erect upon, and look Matrimony in the Face. Ha, ha, ha ! That a Man should have a Stomach to a Wedding Supper, when the Pigeons

geons ought rather to be laid to his Feet, ha, ha, ha.

Fore. His Frenzy is very high now, Mr. Scandal.

Scan. I believe it is a Spring-Tide.

Fore. Very likely truly; you understand these Matters—Mr. Scandal, I shall be very glad to confer with you about these things which he has utter'd.—His Sayings are very Mysteious and Hieroglyphical.

Val. Oh, why would *Angelica* be absent from my Eyes so long?

Jer. She's here, Sir.

Mrs. Fore. Now, Sister.

Frail. O Lord, what must I say?

Scan. Humour him, Madam, by all means.

Val. Where is she? Oh I see her—she comes, like Riches, Health, and Liberty at once, to a despairing, starving, and abandon'd Wretch.

Oh welcome, welcome.

Frail. How d'ye, Sir? Can I serve you?

Val. Hark ye;—I have a Secret to tell you—*Eurydion* and the Moon shall meet us upon Mount *Larnas*, and we'll be marry'd in the dead of Night.—But say not a Word. *Hymen* shall put his Torch into a Dark-Lanthorn, that it may be secret; and *Juno* shall give her *Peasock* Poppy-water, that he may fold his Ogling Tail, and *Argos's* Hundred Eyes be shut, ha? No Body shall know but *Jeremy*.

Frail. No, no, we'll keep it secret, it shall be done presently.

Val. The sooner the better—*Jeremy*, come hither—closer—that none may over hear us;—*Jeremy*, I can tell you News;—*Angelica* is turn'd Nun, and I am turning Friar, and yet we'll marry one another in spite of the Pope—Get me a Coull and Beads, that I may play my part—For she'll meet me two Hours hence in Black and White, and a long Veil to cover the Project, and we won't see one another's Faces, 'till we have done something to be ashamed of, and then we'll blush once for all.

Enter Tattle and Angelica.

Jer. I'll take care, and——

Val. Whisper.

Ang. Nay, Mr. *Tattle*, if you make Love to me, you spoil my Design, for I intend to make you my Con-
sident.

Tatt. But, Madam, to throw away your Person, such Person! and such a Fortune on a Madman!

Ang. I never lov'd him till he was Mad; but don't tell any Body so.

Scam. How's this! *Tattle* making Love to *Angelica*!

Tatt. Tell, Madam! alas you don't know me—— I have much ado to tell your Ladyship how long I have been in Love with you——but encourag'd by the Impossibility of *Valentine's* making any more Addresses to you, I have ventur'd to declare the very inmost Passion of my Heart. Oh, Madam, look upon us both. There you see the Ruins of a poor decay'd Creature—— Here a compleat and lively Figure, with Youth and Health, and all his Five Senses in Perfection, Madam, and to all this, the most passionate Lover——

Ang. O fie for shame, hold your Tongue, a passionate Lover, and Five Senses in Perfection! When you are as mad as *Valentine*, I'll believe you love me, and the maddest shall take me.

Val. It is enough Ha! Who's here?

Frail. O Lord, her coming will spoil all.

[To *Jeremy*.

Jer. No, no, Madam, he won't know her; if he shou'd, I can perswade him.

Val. Scandal, who are these? Foreigners? If they are, I'll tell you what I think——get away all the Company but *Angelica*, that I may discover my Design to her.

[*Whisper*.

Scam. I will,——I have discover'd something of *Tattle*, that is of a piece with Mrs. *Frail*. He Courts *Angelica*, if we cou'd contrive to couple 'em together——Hark ye——

[*Whisper*.

Mrs.

Love for Love.

87

Mrs. Fore. He won't know you, Cousin; he knows no Body.

Fore. But he knows more than any Body, — Oh Neice, he knows things past and to come, and all the profound Secrets of Time.

Tatt. Look you, Mr. Foresight, it is not my way to make many Words of Matters, and so I shan't say much; — But in short, d'ye see, I will hold you a Hundred Pound now, that I know more Secrets than he.

Fore. How! I cannot read that Knowledge in your Face, Mr. Tattle. — Pray, what do you know?

Tatt. Why, d'ye think I'll tell you, Sir! Read it in my Face? No, Sir, 'tis written in my Heart. And safer there, Sir, than Letters writ in Juice of Lemon, for no Fire can fetch it out. I am no Blab, Sir.

Val. Acquaint Jeremy with it, he may easily bring it about, — They are welcome, and I'll tell 'em so my self. [To Scandal.] What, do you look strange upon me? — Then I must be plain. [Coming up to them.] I am Truth, and hate an Old Acquaintance with a new Face. [Scandal goes aside with Jeremy.]

Tatt. Do you know me, Valentine?

Val. You? Who are you? No, I hope not.

Tatt. I am Jack Tattle, your Friend.

Val. My Friend, what to do? I am no married Man, and thou canst not lye with my Wife: I am very poor, and thou canst not borrow Money of me: Then what Employment have I for a Friend.

Tatt. Hah! A good open Speaker, and not to be trusted with a Secret.

Ang. Do you know me, Valentine?

Val. Oh very well.

Ang. Who am I?

Val. You're a Woman, — One to whom Heaven gave Beauty, when it grafted Roses on a Briar. You are the Reflection of Heaven in a Pond, and he that leaps at you is sunk. You are all white, a Sheet of lovely spotless Paper, when you first are Born; but you are to be scrawl'd and blotted by every Goole's Quill. I know you; for I lov'd a Woman, and lov'd her so

long, that I found out a strange thing : I found out what a Woman was good for.

Tatt. Ay ; prithee what's that ?

Val. Why to keep a Secret.

Tatt. O Lord !

Val. O exceeding good to keep a Secret : For tho' she should tell, yet she is not to be believ'd.

Tatt. Hah ! good again, faith.

Val. I would have Musick——Sing me the Song that I like——

S O N G:

Set by Mr. Finger.

I Tell thee, Charmion, could I Time retrieve,
And could again begin to Love and Live,
To you I should my earliest Offspring give ;
I know my Eyes would lead my Heart to you,
And I should all my Vows and Oaths renew,
But to be plain, I never would be true.

2.

For by our weak and weary Truth, I find,
Love hates to center in a Point assign'd,
But runs with Joy the Circle of the Mind.
Then never let us Chain what should be free,
But for Relief of either Sex agree,
Since Women love to change, and so do we.

No more for I am melancholy.

[Walks musing.

Jere. I'll do't, Sir.

[To Scandal.

Scan. Mr. Foresight, we had best leave him. He may grow cutragious and do Mischief.

Fore. I will be directed by you.

Jere.

Jere. [To *Frail.*] You'll meet, Madam ;—I'll take care every thing shall be ready.

Frail. Thou shalt do what thou wilt, have what thou wilt, in short, I will deny thee nothing.

Tatt. Madam, shall I wait upon you ?

[To *Angelica.*

Ang. No, I'll stay with him — —Mr. *Scandal* will protect me. Aunt, Mr. *Tattle* desires you would give him leave to wait on you.

Tatt. Pox on't, there's no coming off, now she has said that—Madam, will you do me the Honour ?

Mrs. Fore. Mr. *Tattle* might have us'd less Ceremony.

[*Exeunt Fore. Mrs. Fore. Tatt. Frail.*

Scan. *Jeremy*, follow *Tattle*.

[*Exit Jere.*

Ang. Mr *Scandal*, I only stay 'till my Maid comes, and because I had a mind to be rid of Mr. *Tattle*.

Scan. Madam, I am very glad that I over-heard a better Reason which you gave to Mr. *Tattle* ; for his Impertinence forc'd you to acknowledge a Kindness for *Valentine*, which you deny'd to all his Sufferings and my Sollicitations. So I'll leave him to make use of the Discovery ; and your Ladyship to the free Confession of your Inclinations.

Ang. Oh Heav'ns ! You won't leave me alone with a Madman ?

Scan. No, Madam ; I only leave a Madman to his Remedy.

[*Exit Scan.*

Val. Madam, You need not be very much afraid, for I fancy I begin to come to my self.

Ang. Ay, but if I don't fit you, I'll be hang'd.

[*Aside.*

Val. You see what Disguises Love makes us put on ; Gods have been in counterfeited Shapes for the same Reason ; and the Divine Part of me, my Mind, has worn this Mask of Madness, and this motly Livery, only as the Slave of Love, and menial Creature of your Beauty.

Ang. Mercy on me, how he talks ! poor *Valentine* !

Val.

Val. Nay faith, now let us understand one another, Hypocrisie apart, — The Comedy draws toward an end, and let us think of leaving Acting, and be our selves; and since you have lov'd me, you must own, I have at length deserv'd you should confess it.

Ang. [*Sighs.*] I would I had lov'd you — for Heaven knows I pity you; and could I have foreseen the bad Effects, I would have striven; but that's too late.

Val. What sad Effects? — What's too late? [*Sighs.*] My seeming Madness has deceiv'd my Father, and procur'd me Time to think of Means to reconcile me to him, and preserve the Right of my Inheritance to his Estate; which otherwise by Articles I must this Morning have resign'd: And this I had inform'd you of to Day, but you were gone, before I knew you had been here.

Ang. How! I thought your Love of me had caus'd this Transport in your Soul; which it seems you only counterfeited, for by mercenary Ends, and sordid Interest.

Val. Nay, now you do me Wrong; for if any Interest was considered, it was yours; since I thought I wanted more than Love, to make me worthy of you.

Ang. Then you thought me mercenary — But how am I deluded by this Interval of Sense, to reason with a Madman?

Val. Oh, 'tis barbarous to misunderstand me longer.

Enter Jeremy.

Ang. Oh here's a reasonable Creature — — sure he will not have the Impudence to persevere — — Come, *Jeremy*, acknowledge your Trick, and confess your Master's Madness counterfeited.

Jere. Counterfeit, Madam! I'll maintain him to be as absolutely and substantially mad, as any Freeholder in *Satlebury*; nay, he's as mad as any Projector, Fanatick, Chymist, Lover, or Poet in *Europe*.

Val. Sirrah, you lie; I am not mad.

Ang. Ha, ha, ha, you see he denies it.

Jere.

Jere. O Lord, Madam, did you ever know any Mad-man Mad enough to own it?

Val. Sor, can't you apprehend?

Ang. Why he talk'd very sensibly just now.

Jere. Yes, Madam; he has Intervals: But you see he begins to look wild again now.

Val. Why you thick'd-skull'd Rascal, I tell you the Farce is done, and I will be mad no longer.

[Beats him.

Ang. Ha, ha, ha, is he mad, or no, *Jeremy*?

Jere. Partly, I think — for he does not know his Mind two Hours — I'm sure I left him just now in a Humour to be mad, and I think I have not found him very quiet at this present. Who's there?

[One knocks.

Val. Go see, you Sor. I'm very glad that I can move your Mirth, tho' not your Compassion.

[Exit *Jeremy*.

Ang. I did not think you had Apprehension enough to be exceptions: But Madmen shew themselves most by over-pretending to a sound Understanding; as Drunken Men do by over-acting Sobriety; I was half inclining to believe you, 'till I accidentally touch'd upon your tender Part: But now you have restor'd me to my former Opinion and Compassion.

Enter *Jeremy*.

Jere. Sir, your Father has sent to know if you are any better yet — Will you please to be mad, Sir, or how?

Val. Stupidity! You know the Penalty of all I'm worth must pay for the Confession of my Senses; I'm mad, and will be mad to every Body but this Lady.

Jere. So — Just the very backside of Truth — But Lying is a Figure in Speech, that interlards the greatest part of my Conversation — Madam, your Ladyship's Woman.

[Goes to the Door.

Enter

Enter Jenny.

Ang. Well, have you been there? — Come hither.

Jenny. Yes, Madam, Sir Sampson will wait upon you presently.

[*Aside to Angelica.*

Val. You are not leaving me in this Uncertainty?

Ang. Would any thing but a Madman complain of Uncertainty? Uncertainty and Expectation are the Joys of Life. Security is an insipid thing, and the overtaking and possessing of a Wish discovers the Folly of the Chase. Never let us know one another better; for the Pleasure of a Masquerade is done, when we come to shew Faces: But I'll tell you two things before I leave you; I am not the Fool you take me for; and you are mad, and don't know it.

[*Exit Ang. and Jenny.*

Val. From a Riddle you can expect nothing but a Riddle. There's my Instruction, and the Moral of my Lesson.

Re-enter Jeremy.

Jere. What, is the Lady gone again, Sir? I hope you understood one another before she went?

Val. Understood! she is harder to be understood than a Piece of *Egyptian* Antiquity, or an *Irish* Manuscript; you may pore 'till you spoil your Eyes, and not improve your Knowledge.

Jere. I have heard 'em say, Sir, they read hard *Hebrew* Books backwards; may be you begin to read at the wrong End.

Val. They say so of a Witches Prayer, and Dreams and *Dutch* Almanacks are to be understood by contraries. But there's Regularity and Method in that; she is a Medal without a Reverse or Inscription; for Indifference has both Sides alike. Yet while she does not seem to hate me, I will pursue her, and know her if it be possible, in spite of the Opinion of my Sarrical Friend, *Scandal*, who says,

That

*That Women are like Tricks by sight of Hand,
Which, to admire, we should not understand.*

[*Exeunt.*

The End of the Fourth Act.

ACT V. SCENE I.

A Room in Foresight's House.

Enter Angelica and Jenny.

Ang. **W**HERE is Sir Sampson? Did you not tell me,
he would be here before me?

Jenny. He's at the great Glass in the Dining-Room,
Madam, setting his Cravat and Wig.

Ang. How! I'm glad on't — if he has a Mind I
should like him, it's a sign he likes me; and that's
more than half my Design.

Jenny. I hear him, Madam.

Ang. Leave me; and d'ye hear, if *Valentine* should
come or send, I am not to be spoken with.

[*Exit Jenny.*

Enter Sir Sampson.

Sir Samp. I have not been honour'd with the Com-
mands of a fair Lady a great while ——— Odd, Ma-
dam, you have reviv'd me ——— Not since I was Five
and Thirty.

Ang.

Ang. Why, you have no great reason to complain, Sir Sampson, that is not long ago.

Sir Samp. Zooks, but it is, Madam, a very great while, to a Man that admires a Fine Woman as much as I do.

Ang. You're an absolute Courtier, Sir Sampson.

Sir. Samp. Not at all, Madam: Odsbud you wrong me; I am not so old neither, to be a bare Courtier, only a Man of Words: Odd, I have warm Blood about me yet, and can serve a Lady any way — Come, come, let me tell you, you Women think a Man old too soon, Faith and Troth you do — Come, don't despise Fifty; odd Fifty, in a hale Constitution, is no such contemptible Age.

Ang. Fifty a contemptible Age! Not at all, a very fashionable Age, I think — I assure you, I know very considerable Beaus, that set a good Face upon Fifty; Fifty! I have seen Fifty in a Side-Box by Candle-light out-blossom Five and Twenty.

Sir Samp. O Pox, Outsides, Outsides; a pize take 'em, meer Outsides: Hang your Side-Box Beaus; no, I'm none of those, none of your forc'd Trees, that pretend to Blossom in the Fall, and Bud when they should bring forth Fruit: I am of a long liv'd Race, and inherit Vigour, none of my Family married 'till Fifty; yet they begot Sons and Daughters, 'till Fourscore: I am of your Patriarchs, I, a Branch of one of your *Antidiluvian* Families, Fellows that the Flood could not wash away: Well, Madam, what are your Commands? Has any young Rogue affronted you, and shall I cut his Throat? or —

Ang. No, Sir Sampson, I have no Quarrel upon my Hands — I have more occasion for your Conduct than your Courage at this time. To tell you the Truth, I'm weary of living single, and want a Husband.

Sir Samp. Odsbud, and 'tis pity you should — Odd, wou'd she wou'd like me, then I should hamper my young Rogues: Odd, wou'd she wou'd; Faith and Troth she's devilish Handsom. [*Aside.*] Madam, you deserve a good Hasband, and 'twere a Pity you should be thrown away upon any of these young idle Rogues about

about the Town. Odd, there's ne'er a young Fellow worth hanging, — that is a very young Fellow — Pize on 'em, they never think beforehand of any thing ; — And if they commit Matrimony, 'tis as they commit Murder, out of a Frolick : And are ready to hang themselves, or to be hang'd by the Law, the next Morning : — Odso, have a care, Madam.

Aug. Therefore I ask your Advice, Sir *Sampson* : I have Fortune enough to make any Man easie that I can like ; if there were such a thing as a young agreeable Man, with a reasonable Stock of good Nature and Sense — For I would neither have an absolute Wit, nor a Fool.

Sir Samp. Odd, you are hard to please, Madam ; to find a young Fellow that is neither a Wit in his own Eye, nor a Fool in the Eye of the World, is a very hard Task. But, Faith and Troth, you speak very discreetly ; for I hate both a Wit and a Fool.

Aug. She that marries a Fool, Sir *Sampson*, commits the Reputation of her Honesty or Understanding to the Censure of the World : And she that marries a very witty Man, submits both to the Severity and insolent Conduct of her Husband. I should like a Man of Wit for a Lover, because I would have such an one in my Power ; but I would no more be his Wife than his Enemy. For his Malice is not a more terrible Consequence of his Aversion, than his Jealousie is of his Love.

Sir Samp. None of old *Forcible's* *Sybils* ever utter'd such a Truth. Odsbud you have won my Heart : I hate a Wit ; I had a Son that was spoil'd among 'em ; a good hopeful Lad, 'till he learn'd to be a Wit — And might have risen in the State — But a Pox on't, his Wit run him out of his Mony, and now his Poverty has run him out of his Wits.

Aug. Sir *Sampson*, as your Friend, I must tell you, you are very much abus'd in that Matter ; he's no more mad than you are.

Sir Samp. How, Madam ! Would I could prove it.

Aug. I can tell you how that may be done — But it is a thing that would make me appear to be too much concern'd in your Affairs.

Sir

Sir Samp. Odsbud, I believe she likes me — [*Aside.*]
 — Ah, Madam, all my Affairs are scarce worthy to be laid at your Feet; and I wish, Madam, they stood in a better Posture, that I might make a more becoming Offer to a Lady of your incomparable Beauty and Merit. — If I had *Peru* in one Hand, and *Mexico* in t'other, and the *Eastern Empire* under my Feet, it would make me only a more glorious Victim to be offer'd at the Shrine of your Beauty.

Ang. Bless me, Sir Sampson, what's the matter?

Sir Samp. Odd, Madam, I love you — And if you would take my Advice in a Husband —

Ang. Hold, hold, Sir Sampson. I ask'd your Advice for a Husband, and you are giving me your Consent — I was indeed thinking to propose something like it in Jest, to satisfy you about *Valentine*: For if a Match were seemingly carried on between you and me, it would oblige him to throw off his Disguise of Madness, in apprehension of losing me: For you know he has long pretended a Passion for me.

Sir Samp. Gadzooks, a most ingenious Contrivance — If we were to go thro' with it. But why must the March only be seemingly carried on? — Odd, let it be a real Contract.

Ang. O fie, Sir Sampson, what would the World say?

Sir Samp. Say, they would say you were a wise Woman, and I a happy Man. Odd, Madam, I'll love you as long as I live; and leave you a good Jointure when I die.

Ang. Ay; but that is not in your Power, Sir Sampson; for when *Valentine* confesses himself in his Senses, he must make over his Inheritance to his younger Brother.

Sir Samp. Odd, you're cunning, a wary Baggage! Faith and Troth I like you the better — But, I warrant you, I have a Proviso in the Obligation in Favour of my self — Body o' me, I have a Trick to turn the Settlement upon the Issue Male of our two Bodies begotten. Odsbud, let us find Children, and I'll find an Estate.

Ang. Will you? well, do you find the Estate, and leave the t'other to me — Sir

Sir Samp. O Rogue ! But I'll trust you. And will you consent ? Is it a Match then ?

Ang. Let me consult my Lawyer concerning this Obligation ; and if I find what you propose practicable, I'll give you my Answer.

Sir Samp. With all my Heart ; ——— Come in with me, and I'll lend you the Bond, — You shall consult your Lawyer, and I'll consult a Parson ; Odzooks I'm a young Man : Odzooks I'm a young Man, and I'll make it appear ——— Odd, you're devilish Handsom ; Faith and Troth you're very Handsom, and I'm very Young, and very Lusty ——— Odsbud, Hussy, you know how to chuse, and so do I ; ——— Odd, I think we are very well met ; ——— Give me your Hand, Odd let me kiss it ; 'tis as warm and as soft — as what ? ——— Odd, as t'other Hand — give me t'other Hand, and I'll mumble 'em, and kiss 'em 'till they melt in my Mouth.

Ang. Hold, *Sir Sampson* ——— You're profuse of your Vigor before your time : You'll spend your Estate before you come to it.

Sir Samp. No, no, only give you a Rent-roll of my Possessions ——— Ah ! Baggage ——— I warrant you ; for little *Sampson* : Odd, *Sampson's* a very good Name for an able Fellow : Your *Sampsons* were strong Dogs from the Beginning.

Ang. Have a care, and don't over-act your Part — If you remember, the strongest *Sampson* of your Name pull'd an old House over his Head at last.

Sir Samp. Say you so, Hussy ? — Come, let's go then ; Odd, I long to be pulling down too, come away ——— Odso, here's some Body coming. [Exit.

Enter Tattle and Jeremy.

Tatt. Is not that she, gone out just now ?

Jere. Ay, Sir, she's just going to the Place of Appointment. Ah, Sir, if you are not very faithful and close in this Business, you'll certainly be the Death of a Person that has a most extraordinary Passion for your Honour's Service.

Tatt.

Tatt. Ay, who's that?

Jer. Even my unworthy self, Sir—— Sir, I have had an Appetite to be fed with your Commands a great while; —— And now, Sir, my former Master having much troubled the Fountain of his Understanding, it is a very plausible Occasion for me to quench my Thirst at the Spring of your Bounty—— I thought I could not recommend my self better to you, Sir, than by the delivery of a great Beauty and Fortune into your Arms, whom I have heard you sigh for.

Tatt. I'll make thy Fortune; say no more—— Thou art a pretty Fellow, and can't carry a Message to a Lady in a pretty soft kind of Phrase, and with a good persuading Accent.

Jer. Sir, I have the Seeds of Rhetorick and Oratory in my Head—— I have been at Cambridge.

Tatt. Ay; 'tis well enough for a Servant to be bred at an University; But the Education is a little too Pedantick for a Gentleman. I hope you are secret in your Nature, private, close, ha?

Jer. O Sir, for that, Sir, 'tis my chief Talent; I'm as secret as the Head of Nilus.

Tatt. Hye? Who's he, tho'? A Privy-Counsellor?

Jer. O Ignorance! [*aside.*] A cunning Egyptian, Sir, that with his Arms would over-run the Country, yet no body could ever find out his Head-Quarters.

Tatt. Close Dog! A good Whoremaster, I warrant him—— The Time draws nigh, Jeremy. Angelica will be veil'd like a Nun; and I must be hooded like a Friar; ha, Jeremy?

Jer. Ay, Sir, hooded like a Hawk, to seize at first sight upon the Quarry. It is the Whim of my Master's Madnels to be so drels'd; and she is so in Love with him, she'll comply with any thing to please him. Poor Lady, I'm sure she'll have reason to pray for me, when she finds what a happy Exchange she has made, between a Madman and so Accomplish'd a Gentleman.

Tatt. Ay Faith, so she will, Jeremy: You're a good Friend to her, poor Creature—— I swear I do it hardly so much in Consideration of my self, as Compassion to her.

Jer.

Jere. 'Tis an Act of Charity, Sir, to save a fine Woman with Thirty Thousand Pound, from throwing her self away.

Tatt. So 'tis, faith—— I might have sav'd several others in my time ; but I Gad I could never find in my Heart to Marry any body before.

Jere. Well, Sir, I'll go and tell her my Master's coming ; and meet you in half a quarter of an Hour, with your Disguise, at your own Lodgings. You must talk a little madly, she won't distinguish the Tone of your Voice.

Tatt. No, no, let me alone for a Counterfeit —— I'll be ready for you.

Enter Miss.

Miss. O Mr. *Tattle*, are you here ! I'm glad I have found you ; I have been looking up and down for you like any thing, 'till I'm as tired as any thing in the World.

Tatt. O Pox how shall I get rid of this foolish Girl ?

Miss. O I have pure News, I can tell you pure News—— I must not marry the Seaman now—— my Father says so. Why won't you be my Husband ? You say you love me, and you won't be my Husband. And I know you may be my Husband now if you please.

Tatt. O fie, Miss : Who told you so, Child ?

Miss. Why, my Father —— I told him that you lov'd me.

Tatt. O fie, Miss ; why did you do so ? And who told you so, Child ?

Miss. Who ? Why you did ; did not you ?

Tatt. O Pox, that was Yesterday, Miss ; that was a great while ago, Child. I have been asleep since ; slept a whole Night, and did not so much as dream of the matter.

Miss. Pshaw, O but I dream'd that it was so tho'.

Tatt. Ay, but your Father will tell you that Dreams come by Contraries, Child —— O fie ; what, we must not love one another now —— Pshaw, that would be

be a foolish thing indeed — Fie, fie, you are a Woman now, and must think of a new Man every Morning, and forget him every Night — No, no, to Marry is to be a Child again, and play with the same Rattle always : O fie, Marrying is a paw thing.

Miss. Well, but don't you love me as well as you did last Night then ?

Tatt. No, no, Child, you would not have me.

Miss. No ? Yes but I would tho'.

Tatt. Pshaw, but I tell you, you would not — You forget you're a Woman, and don't know your own Mind.

Miss. But here's my Father, and he knows my Mind.

Enter Foresight.

Fore. O, Mr. Tattle, your Servant, you are a close Man ; but methinks your Love to my Daughter was a Secret I might have been trusted with, — Or had you a mind to try if I could discover it by my Art — hum, ha ! I think there is something in your Physiognomy, that has a Resemblance of her ; and the Girl is like me.

Tatt. And so you would infer, that you and I are alike — what does the old Prig mean ? I'll banter him, and laugh at him, and leave him. [*aside.*] I fancy you have a wrong Notion of Faces.

Fore. How ? What ? A wrong Notion ! How so ?

Tatt. In the way of Art : I have some taking Features, not obvious to Vulgar Eyes, that are Indications of a sudden turn of good Fortune, in the Lottery of Wives ; and Promise of great Beauty and great Fortune reserv'd alone for me, by a private Intrigue of Destiny, kept secret from the piercing Eye of Perpicuity ; from all Astrologers, and the Stars themselves.

Fore. How ! I will make it appear, that what you say is impossible.

Tatt. Sir, I beg your Pardon, I'm in haste —

Fore. For what ?

Tatt. To be Married, Sir, Married.

Fore.

Fore. Ay, but pray take me along with you, Sir—

Tatt. No, Sir, 'tis to be done privately—I never make Confidants.

Fore. Well; but my Consent I mean—You won't marry my Daughter without my Consent?

Tatt. Who I, Sir? I'm an absolute Stranger to you and your Daughter, Sir.

Fore. Hey day! What time of the Moon is this?

Tatt. Very true, Sir, and desire to continue so. I have no more Love for your Daughter, than I have Likeness of you; and I have a Secret in my Heart, which you would be glad to know, and shan't know; and yet you shall know it too, and be sorry for't afterwards. I'd have you to know, Sir, that I am as knowing as the Stars, and as secret as the Night. And I'm going to be married just now, yet did not know of it half an Hour ago; and the Lady stays for me, and does not know of it yet—There's a Mystery for you,—I know you love to untie Difficulties—Or if you can't solve this, stay here a quarter of an Hour, and I'll come and explain it to you. [Exit.]

Miss. O Father, why will you let him go? Won't you make him to be my Husband?

Fore. Mercy on us, what do these Lunacies portend? Alas! he's mad, Child, stark wild.

Miss. What, and must not I have e'er a Husband then? What, must I go to Bed to Nurse again, and be a Child as long as she's an Old Woman? Indeed but I wont: For now my Mind is set upon a Man, I will have a Man some way or other. Oh! methinks I'm sick when I think of a Man; and if I can't have one, I would go to sleep all my Life: For when I'm awake, it makes me wish and long, and I don't know for what—And I'd rather be always asleep, than sick with Thinking.

Fore. O fearful! I think the Girl's influenc'd too, —Hussie, you shall have a Rod.

Miss. A Fiddle of a Rod, I'll have a Husband; and if you won't get me one, I'll get one for my self: I'll marry our *Robbin* the Buttlér, he says he loves me, and he's a Handsom Man, and shall be my Husband: I

warrant

warrant he'll be my Husband and thank me too, for he told me so.

Enter Scandal, Mrs. Foresight, and Nurse.

Fore. Did he so — I'll dispatch him for't presently ;
Rogue ! Oh, Nurse, come hither.

Nurse. What is your Worship's Pleasure ?

Fore. Here take your Young Mistress, and lock her up presently, till farther Orders from me — Not a Word, Hussie — Do what I bid you, no Reply, away. And bid *Robbin* make ready to give an Account of his Plate and Linnen, d'ye hear, be gone when I bid you.

[Exit Nurse and Miss.]

Mrs. Fore. What's the matter, Husband ?

Fore. 'Tis not convenient to tell you now — Mr. *Scandal*, Heaven keep us all in our Senses — I fear there is a contagious Frenzy abroad. How does *Valentine* ?

Scan. O I hope he will do well again — I have a Message from him to your Niece *Angelica*.

Fore. I think she has not return'd, since she went abroad with Sir *Sampson*.

Enter Ben.

Mrs. Fore. Here's Mr. *Benjamin*, he can tell us if his Father be come home.

Ben. Who, Father ? ay, he's come home with a Vengeance.

Mrs. Fore. Why, what's the Matter ?

Ben. Matter ! Why he's mad.

Fore. Mercy on us, I was afraid of this.

Ben. And there's the Handsom Young Woman, she, as they say, Brother *Val.* went mad for, she's mad too, I think.

Fore. O my poor Niece, my poor Niece, is she gone too ? Well, I shall run mad next.

Mrs. Fore. Well, but how mad ? how d'ye mean ?

Ben. Nay, I'll give you leave to guess — I'll undertake to make a Voyage to *Antegoa* — No, hold, I mayn't

mayn't say so neither — But I'll sail as far as *Lagorn*, and back again, before you shall guess at the Matter, and do nothing else ; Mess, you may take in all the Points of the Compass, and not hit right.

Mrs. Fore. Your Experiment will take up a little too much Time.

Ben. Why then I'll tell you, There's a new Wedding upon the Stocks ; and they two are a-going to be married to rights.

Scan. Who ?

Ben. Why Father, and — the Young Woman. I can't hit of her Name.

Scan. Angelica ?

Ben. Ay, the same.

Mrs. Fore. Sir Sampson and Angelica, impossible !

Ben. That may be — but I'm sure it is as I tell you.

Scan. 'S'death it's a Jest, I can't believe it.

Ben. Look you, Friend, it's nothing to me, whether you believe it or no. What I say is true ; d'ye see, they are married, or just going to be married, I know not which.

Fore. Well, but they are not mad, that is, not Lunatick ?

Ben. I don't know what you may call Madness- — But she's mad for a Husband, and he's Horn-mad, I think, or they'd ne'er make a Match together — Here they come.

Enter Sir Sampson, Angelica, with Buckram.

Sir Samp. Where is this old Soothsayer ? This Uncle of mine Elect ? A ha, Old Foresight, Uncle Foresight, with me Joy, Uncle Foresight, double Joy, both as Uncle and Astrologer ; here's a Conjunction that was not foretold in all your *Ephemeris* — The brightest Star in the blue Firmament — is shot from above, in a Jelly of Love, and so forth ; and I'm Lord of the Ascendant. Odd, you're an Old Fellow, Foresight ; Uncle, I mean, a very Old Fellow, Uncle Foresight ; and yet you shall live to dance at my Wedding ; Faith and Troth you shall. Odd, we'll have the Musick of the

E

Spheres

Spheres for thee, Old Lilly, that we will, and thou shalt lead up a Dance in *Via Lactea*.

Fore. I'm Thunder-struck! You are not married to my Niece?

Sir Samp. Not absolutely married, Uncle; but very near it, within a Kiss of the Matter, as you see.

[*Kisses Ang.*

Ang. 'Tis very true indeed, Uncle; I hope you'll be my Father, and give me.

Sir Samp. That he shall, or I'll burn his Globes—— Body o me, he shall be thy Father, I'll make him thy Father, and thou shalt make me a Father, and I'll make thee a Mother, and we'll beget Sons and Daughters enough to put the Weekly Bills out of Countenance.

Scan. Death and Hell! Where's *Valentine*?

[*Exit Scan.*

Mrs. Fore. This is so surprizing——

Sir Samp. How? What does my Aunt say? Surprizing, Aunt? Not at all, for a young Couple to make a Match in Winter? Not at all——It's a Plot to undermine Cold Weather, and destroy that Usurper of a Bed call'd a Warming Pan.

Mrs. Fore. I'm glad to hear you have so much Fire in you, *Sir Sampson*.

Ben. Mef, I fear his Fire's little better than Tinder; may-hap it will only serve to light up a Match for some Body else. The Young Woman's a Handsom Young Woman, I can't deny it: But Father, if I might be your Pilot in this Case, you should not marry her. It's just the same thing, as if so be you should Sail so far as the *Straights* without Provision.

Sir Samp. Who gave you Authority to speak, Sirrah? To your Element, Fish, be mute, Fish, and to Sea, rule your Helm, Sirrah, don't direct me.

Ben. Well, well, take you care of your own Helm, or you mayn't keep your new Vessel steady.

Sir Samp. Why, you impudent Tar-pawlin! Sirrah, do you bring your Fore-castle Jest upon your Father? But I shall be even with you, I won't give you a Groat. Mr. *Buckram*, is the Conveyance so worded, that nothing can possibly descend to this Scoundrel? I would

not

not so much as have him have the Prospect of an Estate ; tho' there were no way to come to it, but by the North-East Passage.

Buck. Sir, it is drawn according to your Directions ; there is not the least Cranny of the Law unstopp'd.

Ben. Lawyer, I believe there's many a Cranny and Leak unstopp'd in your Conscience ——— If so be that one had a Pump to your Bosom, I believe we shou'd discover a foul Hold. They say a Witch will fall in a Sieve ——— But I believe the Devil would not venture abroad o' your Conscience. And that's for you.

Sir Samp. Hold your Tongue, Sirrah. How now, who's there ?

Enter Tattle and Frail.

Frail. O, Sir, the most unlucky Accident !

Mrs. Fore. What's the matter ?

Tatt. O, the two most unfortunate poor Creatures in the World we are

Fore. Bless us ! how so ?

Frail. Ah, Mr. *Tattle* and I, poor Mr. *Tattle* and I are ——— I can't speak it out.

Tatt. Nor I ——— But poor Mrs. *Frail* and I are ———

Frail. Married !

Mrs. Fore, Married ! How ?

Tatt. Suddenly ——— before we know where we were ——— that Villain *Jeremy*, by the help of Disguises, trick'd us into one another.

Fore. Why, you told me just now, you went hence in haste to be married.

Ang. But I believe Mr. *Tattle* meant the Favour to me, I thank him.

Tatt. I did, as I hope to be sav'd, Madam, my Intentions were good ——— But this is the most cruel thing, to marry one does not know how, nor why, nor wherefore ——— The Devil take me if ever I was so much concern'd at any thing in my Life.

Ang. 'Tis very unhappy, if you don't care for one another.

Tatt. The least in the World ——— That is for my

Love for Love:

Part, I speak for my self. Gad, I never had the least Thought of serious Kindness—I never lik'd any body less in my Life. Poor Woman! Gad I'm sorry for her too; for I have no reason to hate her neither, but I believe I shall lead her a damn'd sort of a Life.

Mrs. Fore. He's better than no Husband at all—tho' he's a Coxcomb.

Frail. [To her.] Ay, ay, it's well it's no worse—Nay, for my part I always despis'd Mr. Tattle of all Things; nothing but his being my Husband could have made me like him less.

Tatt. Look you there, I thought as much—Pox on't, I wish we could keep it secret, why I don't believe any of this Company would speak of it.

Frail. But, my Dear, that's impossible; the Parson and that Rogue Jeremy will publish it.

Tatt. Ay, my Dear, so they will as you say.

Ang. O you'll agree very well in a little time; Custom will make it easy to you.

Tatt. Easie! Pox on't, I don't believe I shall Sleep to Night.

Sir Samp. Sleep Quotha! No, why you would not Sleep o'your Wedding Night? I'm an older Fellow than you, and don't mean to Sleep.

Ben. Why there's another Match now, as tho' a couple of Privateers were looking for a Prize, and should fall foul of one another. I'm sorry for the Young Man with all my Heart. Look you, Friend, if I may advise you, when she's going, for that you must expect, I have Experience of her, when she's going, let her go. For no Matrimony is tough enough to hold her, and if she can't drag her Anchor along with her, she'll break her Cable, I can tell you that. Who's here? the Madman?

Enter Valentine dress'd, Scandal and Jeremy.

Val. No, here's the Fool; and if occasion be, I'll give it under my Hand.

Sir Samp. How now?

Val.

Val. Sir, I'm come to acknowledge my Errors, and ask your Pardon.

Sir Samp. What have you found your Senses at last then? In good time, Sir.

Val. You were abus'd, Sir, I never was distracted.

Fore. How! Not Mad! Mr. Scandal?

Scan. No really, Sir; I'm his Witness, it was all Counterfeit.

Val. I thought I had Reasons — But it was a poor Contrivance, the Effect has shewn it such.

Sir Samp. Contrivance, what to cheat me? to cheat your Father! Sirrah, could you hope to prosper?

Val. Indeed, I thought, Sir, when the Father endeavour'd to undo the Son, it was a reasonable Return of Nature.

Sir Samp. Very good, Sir — Mr. Buckram, are you ready? — Come, Sir, will you Sign and Seal?

Val. If you please, Sir; but first I would ask this Lady one Question.

Sir Samp. Sir, you must ask me leave first; that Lady, no, Sir; you shall ask that Lady no Questions, 'till you have ask'd her Blessing, Sir; that Lady is to be my Wife.

Val. I have heard as much, Sir; but I would have it from her own Mouth.

Sir Samp. That's as much as to say I lie, Sir, and you don't believe what I say:

Val. Pardon me, Sir. But I reflect that I very lately counterfeited Madness; I don't know but the Frolick may go round.

Sir Samp. Come, Chuck, satisfy him, answer him; — Come, come, Mr. Buckram, the Pen and Ink.

Buck. Here it is Sir, with the Deed, all is ready.

[*Val. goes to Ang.*]

Ang. 'Tis true, you have a great while pretended Love to me; nay, what if you were sincere? Still, you must Pardon me, if I think my own Inclinations have a better right to dispose of my Person than yours.

Sir Samp. Are you answer'd now, Sir?

Val. Yes, Sir.

Sir

Sir Samp. Where's your Plot, Sir? And your Contrivance now, Sir? Will you Sign, Sir? Come, will you Sign and Seal?

Val. With all my Heart, Sir.

Sean. 'Sdeath, you are not Mad indeed, to ruin your self?

Val. I have been disappointed of my only Hope; and he that loses Hope may part with any thing. I never valu'd Fortune, but as it was subservient to my Pleasure; and my only Pleasure was to please this Lady: I have made many vain Attempts, and find at last that nothing but my Ruin can effect it: Which, for that Reason, I will Sign to—Give me the Paper.

Ang. Generous *Valentine*!

Buck. Here is the Deed, Sir.

Val. But where is the Bond, by which I am oblig'd to Sign this?

Buck. Sir *Sampson*, you have it.

Ang. No, I have it; and I'll use it, as I would every thing that is an Enemy to *Valentine*.

[Tears the Paper.]

Sir Samp. How now!

Val. Ha!

Ang. Had I the World to give you, it could not make me worthy of so generous and faithful a Passion: Here's my Hand, my Heart was always yours, and struggl'd very hard to make this utmost Trial of your Virtue.

[To *Val.*

Val. Between Pleasure and Amazement I am lost—
But on my Knees I take the Blessing.

Sir Samp. Oons, what is the meaning of this?

Ben. Mels here's the Wind chang'd again. Father, you and I may make a Voyage together now.

Ang. Well, Sir *Sampson*, since I have plaid you a Trick, I'll advise you, how you may avoid such another. Learn to be a good Father, or you'll never get a second Wife. I always lov'd your Son, and hated your unforgiving Nature. I was resolv'd to try him to the utmost; I have try'd you too, and know you both. You have not more Faults than he has Virtues; and

'tis

'tis hardly more Pleasure to me, that he can make him and my self happy, than that I can punish you.

Val. If my Happiness could receive Addition, this kind Surprize would make it double.

Sir Samp. Oons you're a Crocodile.

Fore. Really, Sir Sampson this is a sudden Eclipse —

Sir Samp. You're an illiterate Fool, and I'm another, and the Stars are Liars; and if I had Breath enough, I'd curse them and you, my self and every Body —

Oons, Cully'd, Bubbl'd, Jilted, Woman-bobb'd at last, I have not Patience.

[Exit Sir Samp.]

Tatt. If the Gentleman is in this Disorder for want of a Wife, I can spare him mine. Oh, are you there, Sir? I'm indebted to you for my Happiness.

[To Jere.]

Jere. Sir, I ask you Ten Thousand Pardons, 'twas an errant Mistake — You see, Sir, my Matter was never mad, nor any thing like it — Then how could it be otherwise?

Val. Tattle, I thank you; you would have interposed between me and Heav'n, but Providence laid Purgatory in your way — You have but Justice.

Scan. I hear the Fiddles that Sir Sampson provided for his own Wedding; methinks 'tis pity they should not be employ'd when the Match is so much mended. *Valentine*, tho' it be Morning we may have a Dance.

Val. Any thing, my Friend, every thing that looks like Joy and Transport.

Scan. Call 'em, *Jeremy*.

Aug. I have done dissembling now, *Valentine*; and if that Coldness which I have always worn before you, should turn to an extream Fondness, you must not suspect it.

Val. I'll prevent that Suspicion — For I intend to doat on at that immoderate Rate, that your Fondness shall never distinguish it self enough to be taken notice of. If ever you seem to love too much, it must be only when I can't love enough.

Aug. Have a care of Promises: You know you are apt to run more in Debt than you are able to pay.

Val.

Val. Therefore I yield my Body as your Prisoner, and make your best on't.

Scan. The Musick stays for you.

[Dance.

Scan. Well, Madam, you have done Exemplary Justice, in punishing an inhuman Father, and rewarding a faithful Lover: But there is a third good Work, which I, in particular, must thank you for; I was an Infidel to your Sex, and you have converted me—— For now I am convinc'd that all Women are not like Fortune, blind in bestowing Favours, either to those who do not merit, or who do not want 'em.

Ang. 'Tis an unreasonable Accusation, that you lay upon our Sex: You tax us with Injustice, only to cover your own Want of Merit. You would all have the Reward of Love, but few have the Constancy to stay 'till it becomes your Due. Men are generally Hypocrites and Infidels, they pretend to Worship, but have neither Zeal nor Faith: How few, like *Valentine*, would persevere even unto Martyrdom, and sacrifice their Interest to their Constancy! In admiring me, you misplace the Novelty.

*The Miracle to Day is, that we find
A Lover true: Not that a Woman's kind.*

[Exeunt Omnes.



F I N I S.

THE
Double - Dealer.
A
COMEDY.

As it is Acted at the
THEATRE ROYAL.

BY
Their M A J E S T Y' s Servants.

Written by Mr. CONGREVE.

Interdum tamen, & vocem Comadia tollit.
Hor. Ar. Po.

Huic equidem Consilio palmam do : hic me magnifice effero, qui vim tantam in me & potestatem habeam tanta astutia, vera dicendo ut eos ambos fallam.
Syr. in Terent. Heaut.

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by H. Hills, in Black-Fryars, near the Water-side.

THE
Double - Dealer

A
COMEDY.

As it is Acted at the

THEATRE ROYAL.



Their Majesties's Servants.

Written by MR. CONGREVE.

Interpretation of the Comedies of the
Hon. A. C. P.

The Comedies of the Comedies of the
Hon. A. C. P. are now being
acted at the Theatre Royal,
and are highly esteemed by the
public. The Comedies of the
Hon. A. C. P. are now being
acted at the Theatre Royal,
and are highly esteemed by the
public. The Comedies of the
Hon. A. C. P. are now being
acted at the Theatre Royal,
and are highly esteemed by the
public.

LONDON.

Printed and Sold by H. Hill, in Black-
friars, near the Water-side.

To my Dear Friend
Mr. CONGREGUE,
 On His COMEDY, call'd,
The Double - Dealer.

WELL then ; the promis'd Hour is come at last ;
 The present Age of Wit obscures the past ;
 Strong were our Syres ; and as they Fought, they Writ,
 Conqu'ring with Force of Arms, and Dint of Wit ;
 Theirs was the Giant Race, before the Flood ;
 And thus, when Charles Return'd, our Empire flood.
 Like Janus he the stubborn Soil mann'd,
 With Rules of Husbandry the Rankness cur'd :
 Tam'd us to Manners, when the Stage was rude ;
 And boist'rous English Wit, with Art indu'd.
 Our Age was cultivated thus at length ;
 But what we gain'd in Skill, we lost in strength.
 Our Builders were, with Want of Genius, curst ;
 The Second Temple was not like the first :
 'Till You, the best Vitruvius, come at length ;
 Our Beauties equal ; but excel our strength.
 Firm Dorique Pillars found Your solid Base :
 The fair Corinthian crowns the higher Space ;
 Thus all below is Strength, and all above is Grace.
 In easie Dialogue is Fletcher's Praise :
 He mov'd the Mind, but had no Pow'r to raise.
 Great Johnson did by strength of Judgment please :
 Yet doubling Fletcher's Force, he wants his Ease.
 In diff'ring Talents both adorn'd their Age ;
 One for the Study, & other for the Stage.

But both to Congreve justly shall submit,
 One match'd in Judgment, both o'er-match'd in Wit.
 In Him all Beauties of this Age we see;
 Ereherege his Courtship, Southern's Purity;
 The Satire, Wit, and Strength of Manly Witcherly.
 All this in blooming Youth you have Achiev'd;
 Now are your foil'd Contemporaries griev'd;
 So much the Sweetness of your Manners move,
 We cannot Entry you, because we Love.

Fabius might joy in Scipio, when he saw
 A Beardless Consul made against the Law,
 And join his Suffrage to the Votes of Rome;
 Though he with Hannibal was overcome,
 Thus old Romano bow'd to Raphael's Fame;
 And Scholar to the Youth he taught, became.

Oh that your Brows my Lawrel had sustain'd,
 Well had I been Depos'd if You had Reign'd!
 The Father had descended for the Son;
 For only You are lineal to the Throne.

Thus when the State one Edward did depose;
 A Greater Edward in his Room arose.

But now, not I, but Poetry is curs'd;
 For Tom the Second reigns like Tom the First.

But let 'em not mistake my Patron's Part;
 Nor call his Charity their own Desert.

Yet this I Prophecie; Thou shalt be seen,
 (Tho' with some short Parenthesis between:)
 High on the Throne of Wit; and seated there,
 Not mine (that's little) but thy Lawrel wear.

Thy first Attempt an early Promise made;
 That early Promise this has more than paid.

So bold, yet so judiciously you dare,
 That your least Praise, is to be Regular.

Time, Place, and Action, may with Pains be wrought,
 But Genius must be born; and never can be taught.

This is Your Portion; this Your Native Store;

Heav'n, that but once was Prodigal before,
 To Shakespear gave as much; she cou'd not give him more.

Maintain your Post: That's all the Fame you need;
 For 'tis impossible you shou'd proceed.

Already I am worn with Cares and Age;
 And just abandoning th' Ungrateful Stage:

Unprofitably, kept at Heav'n's Expence,
 I live a Rent-charge on his Providence :
 But You, whom ev'ry Muse and Grace adorn,
 Whom I foresee to better Fortune born,
 Be kind to my Remains ; and oh defend,
 Against your Judgment, your departed Friend !
 Let not th' insulting Poe my Fame pursue ;
 But shade those Lawrels which descend to You :
 And take for Tribute what these Lines express :
 You merit more ; nor cou'd my Love do less.

John Dryden.

PROLOGUE,

Spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle.

Moors have this Way (as Story tells) to know
 Whether their Brats are truly got, or no ;
 Into the Sea the New-born Babe is thrown,
 There, as Instinct directs, to Swim, or Drown.
 A Barbarous Device, to try if Spouse
 Have kept Religiously her Nuptial Vows.

Such are the Trials, Poets make of Plays :
 Only they trust to more inconstant Seas ;
 So, does our Author, this his Child commit
 To the Tempestuous Mercy of the Pit,
 To know if it be truly born of Wit.

Criticks awaunt ; for you are Fish of Prey ;
 And feed, like Sharks, upon an Infant Play.
 Be ev'ry Monster of the Deep away ;
 Let's have a fair Trial, and a clear Sea.

*Let Nature work, and do not Dawn too soon,
 For Life will struggle long, 'ere it sink down :
 Let it at least rise Thrice, before it Drown.
 Let us consider, had it been our Fate,
 Thus hardly to be prov'd Legitimate !
 I will not say, we'd all in Danger been,
 Were each to suffer for his Mother's Sin :
 But by my Troth I cannot avoid thinking,
 How nearly some good Men might have 'scap'd Sinking.
 But Heav'n be prais'd, this Custom is confin'd
 Alone to th' Offspring of the Muses kind :
 Our Christian Cuckolds are more bent to Pity ;
 I know not one Moor-Husband in the City.
 T'ib' Good Man's Arms the Chopping Bastard thrives,
 For he thinks all his own, that is his Wives.*

*Whatever Fate is for this Play design'd
 The Poet's sure he shall some Comfort find :
 For if his Muse has play'd him false, the worst
 That can befall him, is, to be Divorc'd ;
 You Husbands Judge, if that, be to be Curs'd.*

EPILOGUE,

Spoken by Mrs. Mountford.

*Could Poets but foresee how Plays would take,
 Then they could tell what Epilogues to make ;
 Whether to thank or blame their Audience most :
 But that late Knowledge does much Hazard cost,
 'Till Dice are thrown, there's nothing won, nor lost.
 So 'till the Thief has stoll'n, he cannot know
 Whether he shall escape the Law, or no.
 But Poets run much greater Hazards far,
 Than they who stand their Trials at the Bar ;
 The Law provides a Curb for its own Fury,
 And suffers Judges to direct the Fury.*

But

But in this Court, what Difference does appear !
 For every one's both Judge and Jury here ;
 Nay, and what's worse, an Executioner.
 All have a Right and Title to some Part,
 Each clashing that in which he has most Art.
 The dreadful Men of Learning all Confound,
 Unless the Fable's good, and Moral sound.
 The Vizor-Masks, that are in Pit and Gallery,
 Approve, or Damn, the Repartee and Rallery.
 The Lady Criticks, who are better read,
 Enquire if Characters are nicely bred ;
 If the soft things are penn'd and spoke with Grace :
 They Judge of Action too, and Time, and Place ;
 In which we do not doubt but they're discerning,
 For that's a kind of Assignment Learning.
 Beams judge of Dress ; the Waitings judge of Songs ;
 The Cuckoldom, of Ancient Right, to Cits belongs.
 Thus poor Poets, the Favour are deny'd.
 Even to make Exceptions, when they're Try'd.
 'Tis hard that they must every one admit ;
 Methinks I see some Faces in the Pit,
 Which must of Consequence be Foes to Wit.
 You who can Judge, to Sentence may proceed ;
 But tho' he cannot Write, let him be freed
 At least from their Contempt, who cannot Read.

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

Maskwell, A Villain ; pretended
Friend to *Mellefont*, Gallant to
Lady *Touchwood*, and in Love with
Cynthia. } *Mr. Petterson.*

Lord *Touchwood*, Uncle to *Mellefont*. } *Mr. Kynaston.*

Mellefont, Promised to, and in Love
with *Cynthia*. } *Mr. Williams.*

Careless, his Friend. } *Mr. Alexander.*

Lord *Froth*, A Solemn Coxcomb. } *Mr. Rowman.*

Brisk, A Pert Coxcomb. } *Mr. Powell.*

Sir *Paul Plyant*, An Uxorious, Foolish,
old Knight ; Brother to Lady
Touchwood, and Father to *Cynthia*. } *Mr. Dogget.*

W O M E N.

Lady *Touchwood*, In Love with *Mel-*
lesfont. } *Mrs. Barry.*

Cynthia, Daughter to Sir *Paul* by a for-
mer Wife, promised to *Mellefont*. } *Mrs. Bracegirdle.*

Lady *Froth*, A great Cocquet ; pre-
tender to Poetry, Wit, and Learn-
ing. } *Mrs. Mountford.*

Lady *Plyant* Insolent to her Husband,
and easie to any Pretender. } *Mrs. Leigh.*

Chaplain, Boy, Footmen, and Attendants.

The S C E N E, A Gallery in the Lord *Touchwood*'s
House.

The Time, from Five a Clock to Eight in the Evening.

T H E

ACT I. SCENE I.

*Enter Careless, Crossing the Stage, with his Hat, Glove, and Sword in his Hands; as just risen from Table: Mel-
font following him.*

Mel. Then, thy Reason itaggers, and thou'rt almost Drunk.

Mel. Why, they are at the end of the Gallery; retir'd to their Tea, and Scandal; according to their Ancient Custom, after Dinner. — But I made a Pretence of following you, because I had something to say to you in private, and I am not like to have many Opportunities this Evening.

Care. And here's this Coxcomb most Critically come to interrupt you.

Enter

*The Double-Dealer.**Enter Brisk.*

Brisk. Boys, Boys, Lads, where are you? What do you give Ground? Mortgage for a Bottle, ha? *Careless*, this is your Trick; you're always spoiling Company by leaving it.

Care. And thou art always spoiling Company by coming into't.

Brisk. Pooh, ha, ha, ha, I know you envy me. Spite, proud Spite, by the Gods! and burning Envy — I'll be judged by *Mellefont* here, who gives and takes Rail-lery better, you or I. Pox, Man, when I say you spoil Company by leaving it, I mean you leave no Body for the Company to Laugh at. I think there I was with you, ha? *Mellefont*.

Mel. O' my Word, *Brisk*, that was a home thrust, you have silenc'd him.

Brisk. Oh, my Dear *Mellefont*, let me perish, if thou art not the Soul of Conversation, the very Essence of Wit, and Spirit of Wine, — The Duce take me if there were three good Things said, or one understood, since thy Amputation from the body of our Society. — He, I think that's pretty and Metaphorical enough. — I Gad I could not have said it out of thy Company. — *Careless*, ha?

Care. Hum, ay, what is't?

Brisk. O, *Mon Caur*! What is't! Nay gad I'll punish you for want of Apprehension: The Duce take me if I tell you.

Mel. No, no, hang him, he has no Taste, — But, dear *Brisk*, excuse me, I have a little Business.

Care. Prithee get thee gone; thou see'st we are serious.

Mel. We'll come immediately, if you'll but go in, and keep up good Humour and Sense in the Company, prithee do, they'll fall asleep else.

Brisk. I gad so they will — Well I will, I will, gad you shall Command me from the *Zenith* to the *Nadir*. — But the Duce take me if I say a good Thing till you come — But prithee dear Rogue, make haste, prithee make haste, I shall burst else. — And yonder your Uncle, my Lord *Touchwood*, swears he'll Disin-

herit

herit you, and Sir Paul Flyant threatens to disclaim you for a Son-in-Law, and my Lord Froth won't Dance at your Wedding to Morrow; nor the Duce take me, I won't Write your Epithalamium—and see what a Condition you're like to be brought to.

Mel. Well, I'll speak but three Words, and follow you.

Brisk. Enough, enough, *Careless*, bring your Apprehension along with you. [Exit.

Care. Pert Coxcomb.

Mel. Faith 'tis a good natur'd Coxcomb, and has very Entertaining Follies—You must be more humane to him; at this Juncture it will do me Service.—I'll tell you, I would have Mirth continued this Day at any Rate; tho' Patience purchase Folly, and Attention be paid with Noise: There are Times when Sense may be unseasonable, as well as Truth. Pristhee do thou wear none to Day; but allow *Brisk* to have Wit, that thou may'n't seem a Fool.

Care. Why, how now, why this extravagant Proposition?

Mel. O, I would have no room for serious Design; for I am jealous of a Plot. I would have Noise and Impertinence keep my Lady Touchwood's Head from working: For Hell is not more busie than her Brain, nor contains more Devils, than that Imaginations.

Care. I thought your Fear of her had been over—Is not to Morrow appointed for your Marriage with *Cynthia*, and her Father, Sir Paul Flyant, come to settle the Writings this Day, on purpose?

Mel. True; but you shall judge whether I have not Reason to be allarm'd. None besides you, and *Markwell*, are acquainted with the Secret of my Aunt Touchwood's violent Passion for me. Since my first Refusal of her Addresses, she has endeavour'd to do me all ill Offices with my Uncle; yet has manag'd 'em with that Subtilty, that to him they have born the face of Kindness; while her Malice, like a Dark Lanthorn, only shone upon me, where it was directed. Still it gave me less Peplexity to prevent the Success of her Displeasure, than to avoid the Importunities of her Love; and of

two Evils, I thought my self favour'd in her Aversion: But whether urg'd by her Despair, and the short Prospect of Time she saw, to accomplish her Designs; whether the Hopes of Revenge, or of her Love, terminated in the View of this my Marriage with *Cynthia*, I know not; but this Morning she surpriz'd me in my Bed.—

Care. Was there ever such a Fury! 'tis well Nature has not put it into her Sexes power to Ravish. ———

Well, bless us! Proceed. What follow'd?

Mel. What at first amaz'd me; for I look'd to have seen her in all the Transports of a slighted and revengeful Woman: But when I expected Thunder from her Voice, and Lightning in her Eyes, I saw her melted into Tears, and hush'd into a Sigh. It was long before either of us spoke, Passion had ty'd her Tongue, and Amazement mine. ——— In short, the Consequence was thus, she omitted nothing that the most violent Love could urge, or tender Words express; which when she saw had no effect, but still I pleaded Honour and Nearness of Blood to my Uncle; then came the Storm I fear'd at first: For starting from my Bed-side like a Fury, she flew to my Sword, and with much ado I prevented her doing me or her self a Mischief: Having disarm'd her; in a Gust of Passion she left me, and in a Resolution, confirm'd by a Thousand Curses, not to close her Eyes, 'till she had seen my Ruin.

Care. Exquisite Woman! But what the Devil does she think, thou hast no more Sense, than to get an Heir upon her Body to disinherit thy self: for as I take it this Settlement upon you, is, with a Proviso, that your Uncle have no Children.

Mel. It is so, Well, the Service you are to do me, will be a Pleasure to your self; I must get you to engage my Lady *Plyant* all this Evening, that my Pious Aunt may not work her to her Interest. And if you chance to secure her to your self, you may incline her to mine. She's handsome, and knows it; is very silly, and thinks she has Sense, and has an old fond Husband.

Care. I confess a very fair Foundation, for a Lover to build upon.

Mel.

Mel. For my Lord *Froth*, he and his Wife will be sufficiently taken up, with admiring one another, and *Brisk's* Gallantry, as they call it. I'll observe my Uncle my self; and *Jack Maskwell* has promised me, to watch my Aunt narrowly, and give me notice upon a Suspicion. As for Sir *Paul*, my wife Father-in-Law that is to be, my Dear *Cynthia* has such a Share in his Fatherly Fondness he would scarce make her a Moment uneasy, to have her happy hereafter.

Care. So you have mann'd your Works: but I wish you may not have the weakest Guard, where the Enemy is strongest.

Mel. Maskwell, you mean; prithee why should you suspect him.

Care. Faith I cannot help it, you know I never lik'd him; I am a little Superstitious in Physiognomy.

Mel. He has Obligations of Gratitude, to bind him to me; his Dependance upon my Uncle is through my Means.

Care. Upon your Aunt you mean.

Mel. My Aunt!

Care. I'm mistaken if there be not a Familiarity between them, you do not suspect: For all her Passion for you.

Mel. Pooh, pooh, nothing in the World but his Design to do me Service; and he endeavours to be well in her Esteem, that he may be able to effect it.

Care. Well, I shall be glad to be mistaken; but, your Aunt's Aversion in her Revenge, cannot be any way so effectually shown, as in bringing forth a Child to disinherit you. She is Handsome and Cunning, and naturally wanton. *Maskwell* is Flesh and Blood at best, and Opportunities between them are frequent. His Affection to you, you have confessed, is grounded upon his Interest, that you have transplanted; and should it take Root in my Lady, I don't see what you can expect from the Fruit.

Mel. I confess the Consequence is visible, were your Suspicions just. — But see, the Company is broke up, let's meet 'em.

Enter

The Double Dealer.

Enter Lord Touchwood, Lord Froth, Sir Paul Plyant, and Brisk.

Ld. Touch. Out upon't, Nephew — Leave your Father-in-Law, and me, to maintain our Ground against Young People.

Mel. I beg your Lordship's Pardon — We were just returning. —

Sir Paul. Were you, Son? Gadsbud much better as it is — Good, strange! I swear I'm almost Tipfie — t'other Bottle would be too powerful for me, — as sure as can be it would. — We wanted your Company, but *Mr. Brisk* — Where is he? I swear and vow, he's a most facetious Person — and the best Company. — And, my *Lord Froth*, your Lordship is so merry a Man, he, he, he.

Ld. Froth. O foy, *Sir Paul*, what do you mean? Merry! O Barbarous! I'd as lieve you call'd me Fool.

Sir Paul. Nay, I protest a d vow now, 'tis true; when *Mr. Brisk* Jokes, your Lordship's Laugh does so become you, he, he, he.

Ld. Froth. Ridiculous! *Sir Paul*, you're strangely mistaken, I find Champagne is powerful. I assure you, *Sir Paul*, I Laugh at no bodies Jest but my own, or a Ladies; I assure you, *Sir Paul*.

Brisk. How? how, my Lord? what affront my Wit! Let me perish, do I never say any thing worthy to be Laugh'd at?

Ld. Froth. O foy, don't misapprehend me, I don't say so, for I often smile at your Conceptions. But there is nothing more unbecoming a Man of Quality, than to Laugh; 'tis such a Vulgar Expression of the Passion! every body can Laugh. Then especially to Laugh at the Jest of an inferior Person, or when any body else of the same Quality does not Laugh with one; Ridiculous! To be pleased with what pleases the Crowd! Now when I Laugh, I always Laugh alone.

Brisk. I suppose that's because you Laugh at your own Jest, I gad, ha, ha, ha.

Ld. Froth. He, he, I swear tho', your Raillery provokes me to a Smile.

Brisk.

The Double Dealer.

15

Brisk. Ay, my Lord, it's a sign I hit you in the Teeth, if you show 'em.

Ld. Froth. He, he, he, I swear that's so very pretty, I can't forbear.

Care. I find a Quibble bears more sway in your Lordship's Face, than a Jest.

Ld. Touch. Sir *Paul*, if you please we'll retire to the Ladies, and drink a Dish of Tea, to settle our Heads.

Sir Paul. With all my Heart. — *Mr. Brisk* you'll come to us, — or call me when you are going to Joke, I'll be ready to Laugh incontinently.

[*Exit Ld. Touch. and Sir Paul.*]

Mel. But does your Lordship never see Comedies?

Ld. Froth. O yes, sometimes, — But I never Laugh.

Mel. No?

Ld. Froth. Oh, no, — Never Laugh indeed, Sir.

Care. No! why what d'ye go there for?

Ld. Froth. To distinguish my self from the Commonalty, and mortifie the Poets; the Fellows grow so Conceited, when any of their foolish Wit prevails upon the Side-Boxes. — I swear, — he, he, he, I have often constrained my Inclinations to Laugh, — he, he, he, to avoid giving them Encouragement.

Mel. You are Cruel to your self my Lord, as well as Malicious to them.

Ld. Froth. I confess I did my self some Violence at first, but now I think I have Conquer'd it.

Brisk. Let me perish, my Lord, but there is something very particular in the Humour; 'tis true, it makes against Wit, and I'm sorry for some Friends of mine that write, but — I'gad, I love to be malicious. — Nay, Duce take me there's Wit in't too — And Wit must be foil'd by Wit; cut a Diamond with a Diamond; no other way, I'gad.

Ld. Froth. Oh, I thought you would not be long, before you found out the Wit.

Care. Wit! In what? Where the Devil's the Wit, in not Laughing when a Man has a Mind to't.

Brisk. O Lord, why can't you find it out? — Why there 'tis, in the not Laughing — Don't you apprehend me? — My Lord, *Careless* is a very honest Fellow,

low, but harkee,——you understand me, somewhat heavy, a little shallow, or so.——Why, I'll tell you now, suppose now you come up to me——Nay, prithee *Careless* be instructed. Suppose, as I was saying, you come up to me holding your Sides, and Laughing, as if you would bepiss your self——I look grave, and ask the Cause of this immoderate Mirth.——You Laugh on still, and are not able to tell me——Still I look grave, not so much as smile.——

Care. Smile, no, what the Devil should you smile at, when you suppose I can't tell you!

Brisk. Pshaw, pshaw, prithee don't interrupt me.——But I tell you, you shall tell me——at last——But it shall be a great while first.

Care. Well, but prithee don't let it be a great while, because I long to have it over.

Brisk. Well then, you tell me some good Jest, or very witty Thing. Laughing all the while, as if you were ready to Die——and I hear it, and look thus.——Would not you be disappointed?

Care. No; for if it were a witty Thing, I should not expect you to understand it.

Ld. Froth. O foy, Mr. *Careless*, all the World allow Mr. *Brisk* to have Wit; my Wife says, he has a great deal. I hope you think her a Judge.

Brisk. Pooh, my Lord, his Voice goes for nothing.——I can't tell how to make him Apprehend.——Take it t'other Way. Suppose I say a witty thing to you?

Care. Then I shall be disappointed indeed.

Mel. Let him alone, *Brisk*, he is obitimately bent not to be Instructed.

Brisk. I'm sorry for him, the Duce take me

Mel. Shall we go to the Ladies, my Lord?

Ld. Froth. With all my Heart, methinks we are a Solitude without 'em.

Mel. Or, what say you, to another Bottle of Champagne.

Ld. Froth. O for the Universe, not a Drop more I beseech you. Oh Intemperate! I have a flushing in my Face already.

[Takes out a Pocket-Glass, and looks in it.

Brisk.

Brisk. Let me see, let me see, my Lord, I broke my Glass that was in the Lid of my Snuff-Box. Hum! Deuce take me, I have encourag'd a Pimple here too.

[Takes the Glass and looks.]

Ld. Froth. Then you must mortifie him with a Patch; my Wife shall supply you. Come, Gentlemen, *allons.*

[Exeunt.]

Enter Lady Touchwood, and Maskwell.

L. Touch. I'll hear no more. — Y^e are False and Ungrateful; come, I know you false.

Mask. I have been frail, I confess, Madam, for your Ladyship's Service.

L. Touch. That I should trust a Man, whom I had known betray his Friend!

Mask. What Friend have I betray'd? Or to whom?

L. Touch. Your fond Friend *Mellefont*, and to me; can you deny it?

Mask. I do not.

L. Touch. Have you not wrong'd my Lord, who has been a Father to you in your Wants, and given you Being? Have you not wrong'd him in the highest manner, in his Bed?

Mask. With your Ladyship's Help, and for your Service, as I told you before. I can't deny that neither. — Any thing more, Madam?

L. Touch. More! Audacious Villain. O, what's more, is most my Shame, — Have you not dishonour'd me?

Mask. No, that I deny; for I never told in all my Life; So that Accusation's answer'd; on to the next.

L. Touch. Death, do you dally with my Passion? Insolent Devil! But have a care, — Provoke me not; for, by the Eternal Fire, you shall not 'scape my Vengeance. — Calm Villain! How unconcern'd he stands, confessing Treachery, and Ingratitude! Is there a Vice more black! — O I have Excuses, Thousand for my Faults; Fire in my Temper, Passions in my Soul, apt to ev'ry Provocation; oppress'd at once with Love, and with Despair. But a sedate, a thinking Villain, whose Black Blood runs temperately bad, what Excuse can clear? One, who is no more moved with the Re-

reflection of his Crimes, than of his Face ; but walks unstartled from the Mirrour, and straight forgets the hideous Form.

Mask. Will you be in Temper, Madam ? I would not talk not to be heard. I have been [*She walks about Disorder'd*] a very great Rogue for your sake, and you reproach me with it ; I am ready to be a Rogue still, to do you Service ; and you are flinging Conscience and Honour in my Face, to rebate my Inclinations. How am I to behave my self ? You know I am your Creature, my Life and Fortune in your Power ; to disoblige you, brings me certain Ruin. Allow it, I would betray you, I would not be a Traitor to my self : I don't pretend to Honesty, because you know I am a Rascal : But I would convince you, from the Necessity of my being firm unto you,

L. Touch. Necessity, Impudence ! Can no Gratitude incline you, no Obligations touch you ? Have not my Fortune, and my Person, been subjected to your Pleasure ? Were you not in the nature of a Servant, and have not I in effect made you Lord of all, of me, and of my Lord ? Where is that humble Love, the Languishing, that Adoration, which once was paid me, and everlastingly engaged ?

Mask. Fixt, Rooted in my Heart, whence nothing can remove 'em, yet you —

L. Touch. Yet, what yet ?

Mask. Nay, Misconceive me not, Madam, when I say I have had a Gen'rous, and a Faithful Passion, which you had never favour'd, but through Revenge and Policy.

L. Touch. Ha !

Mask. Look you, Madam, we are alone, — Pray contain your self, and hear me. You know you lov'd your Nephew, when I first sigh'd for you ; I quickly found it an Argument that I Lov'd ; for with that Art you veil'd your Passion, 'twas imperceptible to all but Jealous Eyes. This Discovery made me bold ; I confess it ; for by it, I thought you in my Power. Your Nephew's Scorn of you, added to my Hopes ; I watch'd the Occasion, and took you, just Repulsed by him,

The Double-Dealer.

19

warm at once with Love and Indignation ; your Disposition, my Arguments, and happy Opportunity, accomplish'd my Design ; I prest the yielding Minute, and was blest. How I have lov'd you since, Words have not shown, then how should Words express.

L. Touch. Well, mollifying Devil ! — And have I not met your Love with forward Fire ?

Mask. Your Zeal I grant was Ardent, but misplac'd ; there was Revenge in view ; that Woman's Idol had desl'd the Temple of the God, and Love was made a Mock-Worship. — A Son and Heir would have edg'd young *Mellefont* upon the Brink of Ruin, and left him none but you to catch at for Prevention.

L. Touch. Again, provoke me ! Do you wind me like a Lark, only to rouse my own still'd Soul for your Diversion ? Confusion !

Mask. Nay, Madam, I'm gone, if you Relapse, — What needs this ? I say nothing but what you your self, in open Hours of Love, have told me. Why should you deny it ? Nay, how can you ? Is not all this present Heat owing to the same Fire ? Do you not love him still ? How have I this Day offended you, but in not breaking off his Match with *Cynthia* ? Which e'er to Morrow shall be done, — had you but Patience.

L. Touch. How, what said you *Maskwell*, — Another Caprice, to unwind my Temper.

Mask. By Heav'n, no ; I am your Slave, the Slave of all your Pleasures ; and will not rest 'till I have given you Peace, would you suffer me.

L. Touch. O, *Maskwell*, in vain I do disguise me from thee, thou know'st me, know'st the very inmost Windings and Recesses of my Soul. — Oh *Mellefont* ! I barm ; Married to Morrow ! Despair strikes me. Yet my Soul knows I hate him too : Let him but once be mine, and next immediate Ruin seize him.

Mask. Compose your self, You shall Enjoy and Ruin him too, — Will that please you ?

L. Touch. How, how ? Thou dear, thou precious Villain, how ?

Mask. You have already been tampering with my Lady *Plyant*.

L. Touch. I have : She is ready for any Impression I think fit.

Mask. She must be throughly persuaded, that *Mellefont*, Loves her.

L. Touch. She is so Credulous that way naturally, and likes him so well, that she will believe it faster than I can persuade her. But I don't see what you can propose from such a trifling Design ; for her first Converting with *Mellefont*, will convince her of the contrary.

Mask. I know it. — I don't depend upon it — But it will prepare something else ; and gain us Leisure to lay a strongler Plot : If I gain a little Time, I shall not want Contrivance.

*One Minute, gives Invention to Destroy,
What, to Rebuild, will a whole Age Employ. [Exeunt.*

End of the First Act.

ACT II. SCENE I.

Enter Lady Froth, and Cynthia.

Cynt. I Ndeed, Madam ! Is it possible your Ladyship could have been so much in Love ?

L. Froth. I could not sleep ; I did not sleep one Wink for Three Weeks together.

Cynt. Prodigious ! I wonder, Want of Sleep, and so much Love, and so much Wit as your Ladyship has, did not turn your Brain.

L. Froth. O my Dear *Cynthia*, you must not rally your Friend, — But really, as you say, I wonder too, — But then I had a Way. — For betwern you and I, I had Whimsies and Vapours, but I gave them Vent.

Cynt. How pray, Madam ?

L. Froth. O I Writ, Writ abundantly, — Do you never Write ?

Cynt.

Cynt. Write, what ?

L. Froth. Songs, Elegies, Satires, Encomiums, Panegyrics, Lampoons, Plays, or Heroick Poems.

Cynt. O Lord, not I, Madam ; I'm content to be a Courteous Reader.

L. Froth. O Inconsistent ! In Love, and not Write ! if my Lord and I had been both of your Temper, we had never come together, — O bless me ! What a sad thing would that have been, if my Lord and I should never have met !

Cynt. Then neither my Lord nor you would never have met with your Match, on my Conscience.

L. Froth. O my Conscience no more we should ; thou say'st right — For sure my Lord Froth is as fine a Gentleman, and as much a Man of Quality ! Ah ! Nothing at all of the Common Air, — I think I may say he wants nothing, but a Blue Ribbon and a Star, to make him shine, the very Phosphorus of our Hemisphere. Do you understand those Two hard Words ? If you don't, I'll explain 'em to you.

Cynt. Yes, yes, Madam, I'm not so Ignorant. — At least I won't own it, to be troubled with your Instructions. [Aside.]

L. Froth. Nay, I beg your Pardon ; but being Deriv'd from the Greek, I thought you might have escap'd the Etymology. — But I'm the more amaz'd, to find you a Woman of Letters, and not Write ! Bless me ! how can *Mellefont*, believe you Love him ?

Cynt. Why Faith, Madam, he that won't take my Word, shall never have it under my Hand.

L. Froth. I vow *Mellefont*'s a pretty Gentleman, but methinks he wants a Manner.

Cynt. A Manner ! what's that, Madam ?

L. Froth. Some distinguishing Quality, as for Example, the *Belleair* or *Brilliant* of Mr. *Brisk* ; the Solemnity, yet Complaisance, of my Lord, or something of his own that should look a little *Jene say-quessu* ; he is too much a Mediocrity, in my Mind.

Cynt. He does not indeed affect either Pertness or Formality ; for which I like him : Here he comes.

L. Froth. And my Lord with him : Pray observe the Difference.

B 3

Enter

The Double-Dealer.

Enter Lord Froth, Mellefont, Brisk.

Cynt. Impertinent Creature, I could almost be angry with her now. *[Aside.*

L. Froth. My Lord, I have been telling *Cynthia*, how much I have been in Love with you ; I swear I have ; I'm not ashamed to own it now ; Ah ! it makes my Heart leap, I vow I sigh when I think on't : My dear Lord ! Ha, ha, ha, do you remember, my Lord ? *[Squeezes him by the Hand, looks kindly on him, Sighs and then Laughs out.*

Ld. Froth. Pleasant Creature ! perfectly well, ah ! that Look, ay, there it is ; who could resist ! 'twas so my Heart was made a Captive first, and ever since it has been in Love with happy Slavery.

L. Froth. O that Tongue, that dear deceitful Tongue ! that Charming Softness in your Mien and your Expression, and then your Bow ! Good my Lord, bow as you did when I gave you my Picture, here suppose this my Picture——

[Gives him a Pocket-Glass.

Pray mind my Lord ; ah ! he bows Charmingly ; nay, my Lord, you shan't kiss it so much ; I shall grow jealous, I vow now.

[He bows profoundly low, then kisses the Glass.

Ld. Froth. I saw my self there, and kiss'd it for your Sake.

L. Froth. Ah ! Gallantry to the last Degree——*Mr. Brisk*, you're a Judge ; was ever any Thing so well bred as my Lord ?

Brisk. Never any thing ; but your Ladyship, let me perish.

L. Froth. O prettily turn'd again ; let me die but you have a great deal of Wit ; *Mr. Mellefont*, don't you think *Mr. Brisk* has a World of Wit ?

Mel. O, yes, Madam.

Brisk. O dear, Madam——

L. Froth. An infinite deal !

Brisk. O Heav'ns, Madam——

L. Froth. More Wit than any Body.

Brisk. I'm everlastingly your humble Servant, Duce take me, Madam.

Ld.

Ld. Froth. Don't you think us a happy Couple?

Cynt. I vow, my Lord, I think you the happiest Couple in the World, for you're not only happy in one another, and when you are together, but happy in your selves, and by your selves.

Ld. Froth. I hope *Mellefont* will make a good Husband too.

Cynt. 'Tis my Interest to believe he will, my Lord.

Ld. Froth. D'e think he'll love you as well as I do my Wife? I'm afraid not.

Cynt. I believe he'll love me better.

Ld. Froth. Heav'ns! that can never be; but why do you think so?

Cynt. Because he has not so much Reason to be fond o' himself.

Ld. Froth. O your humble Servant for that, dear Madam; well, *Mellefont*, you'll be a happy Creature.

Mel. Ay, my Lord, I shall have the same Reason for my Happiness that your Lordship has, I shall think my self happy.

Ld. Froth. Ah, that's all.

Brisk. [To Lady Froth.] Your Ladyship is in the right; but I'gad I'm wholly turn'd into Satire. I confess I Write but seldom, but when I do — keen *Jambicks* I'gad. But my Lord was telling me, your Ladyship has made an Essay toward an Heroick Poem.

L. Froth. Did my Lord tell you? Yes I vow, and the Subject is my Lord's Love to me. And what do you think I call it? I dare swear you won't guess — *The Sillibub*, ha, ha, ha.

Brisk. Because my Lord's Title's *Froth*, I'gad, ha, ha, ha, Duce take me very *a Propos* and Surprizing, ha, ha, ha.

L. Froth. He, Ay, is not it? — And then I call my Lord *Spumoso*; and my self, what d'e think I call my self?

Brisk. *Laßilla* may be, — 'gad I cannot tell.

L. Froth. Biddy, that's all; just my own Name.

Brisk. Biddy! I'gad very pretty — Duce take me if your Ladyship has not the Art of surprizing the most Naturally in the World, — I hope you'll make me happy in Communicating the Poem.

L. Froth. O, you must be my Confident, I must ask your Advice.

Brisk. I'm your humble Servant, let me perish,— I presume your Ladyship has read *Bosju*?

L. Froth. O yes, and *Rapine*, and *Dacier* upon *Aristotle* and *Horace*.— My Lord, you must not be Jealous, I'm Communicating all to Mr. *Brisk*.

Ld. Froth. No, no, I'll allow Mr. *Brisk*; have you nothing about you to shew him, my Dear?

L. Froth. Yes, I believe I have.— Mr. *Brisk*, come will you go into the next Room? and there I'll shew you what I have. [Exit *L. Froth* and *Brisk*.

Ld. Froth. I'll walk a Turn in the Garden, and come to you. [Exit.

Mel. You're thoughtful, *Cynthia*?

Cynt. I'm thinking, tho' Marriage makes Man and Wife one Flesh, it leaves 'em still Two Fools; and they become more Conspicuous by setting off one another.

Mel. That's only when Two Fools meet, and their Follies are oppos'd.

Cynt. Nay, I have known two Wits meet, and by the Opposition of their Wits, render themselves as ridiculous as Fools. 'Tis an odd Game we're going to Play at: What think you of drawing Stakes, and giving over in time?

Mel. No, hang'r, that's not endeavouring to win, because it's possible we may lose; since we have Shuffled and Cutt, let's e'en turn up Trump now.

Cynt. Then I find it's like Cards, if either of us have a good Hand it is an Accident of Fortune.

Mel. No, Marriage is rather like a Game at Bowls, Fortune indeed makes the Match, and the two nearest and sometimes the two farthest are together, but the Game depends intirely upon Judgment.

Cynt. Still it is a Game, and consequently one of us must be a Loser.

Mel. Not at all; only a Friendly Trial of Skill, and the Winnings to be Shared between us,— What's here, the Musick!— Oh, my Lord has promised the Com-

Company a new Song, we'll get 'em to give it us by the Way. *[Musicians crossing the Stage.]* Pray let us have the Favour of you to practice the Song, before the Company hear it.

S O N G.

1.
Cynthia frowns when e'er I Woo her,
Yet she's vex'd if I give over;
Much she fears I should undo her,
But much more to lose her Lover;
Thus, in doubting, she refuses;
And not Winning, thus she Loses.

2.
Prishee Cynthia look behind you,
Age and Wrinkles will o'er take you;
Then too late Desire will find you,
When the Power does forsake you;
Think, O think o' th' sad Condition,
To be past, yet wish Fruition.

Mel. You shall have my Thanks below.

[To the Musick they go out.]

Enter Sir Paul Plyant, and Lady Plyant.

Sir Paul. Gads-bud! I am provok'd into a Permutation, as my Lady Froth says; was ever the like read of in Story?

L. P. Sir Paul, have Patience, let me alone to rattle him up.

Sir Paul. Pray your Ladyship give me leave to be angry.—I'll rattle him up I warrant you, I'll firk him with a Certiorari..

L. P. You firk him, I'll firk him my self; pray Sir Paul hold you contented.

Cynt. Bless me, what makes my Father in such a Passion! — I never saw him thus before.

Sir Paul. Hold your self contented, my Lady Plyant, — I find Passion coming upon me by Inspiration, and I cannot submit as formerly, therefore give way.

L. P. How now! will you be pleased to retire, and—

Sir Paul. No marry will I not be pleased, I am pleased to be angry, that's my Pleasure at this time.

Mel. What can this mean?

L. P. Gads my Life, the Man's distracted, why how now, who are you? What am I? Slidikins can't I govern you? What did I Marry you for? Am I not to be absolute and uncontrolable? Is it fit a Woman of my Spirit and Conduct should be contradicted in a Matter of this Concern?

Sir Paul. It concerns me, and only me; — Besides, I'm not to be govern'd at all times. When I am in Tranquility, my Lady *Plyant* shall command *Sir Paul*; but when I am provok'd to Fury, I cannot incorporate with Patience and Reason, — as soon may Tygers match with Tygers, Lambs with Lambs, and every Creature couple with its Foe, as the Poet says. —

L. P. He's hot-headed still! 'Tis in vain to talk to you; but remember I have a Curtain-Lecture for you; you disobedient, head-strong Brute.

Sir Paul. No, 'tis because I won't be headstrong, because I won't be a Brute, and have my Head fortify'd, that I am thus exasperated, — But I will protect my Honour, and yonder is the Violater of my Fame.

L. P. 'Tis my Honour that is concern'd, and the Violation was intended to me. Your Honour! You have none but what is in my keeping, and I can dispose of it when I please — therefore don't provoke me.

Sir Paul. Hum, gads-bud she says true — Well, my Lady, March on, I will fight under you then: I am convinced, as far as Passion will permit.

[*L. Plyant and Sir Paul come up to Mellefont.*]

L. P. Inhuman and Treacherous.

Sir Paul. Thou Serpent and first Tempter of Woman-kind. —

Cynt. Bless me! Sir; Madam; what mean you?

Sir Paul. *Thy, Thy*, come away *Thy*, touch him not, come hither Girl, go not near him, there's nothing but Deceit about him; Snakes are in his Peruke, and the Crocodile of *Nile* in his Belly, he will eat thee up alive.

L. P.

L. P. Dishonourable, impudent Creature!

Mel. For Heav'n's sake, Madam, to whom do you direct this Language!

L. P. Have I behav'd my self with all the Decorum and Nicety, befitting the Person of Sir Paul's Wife? Have I preserv'd my Honour as it were in a Snow-House for these Three Years past? Have I been white and unsully'd even by Sir Paul himself?

Sir Paul. Nay, she has been an impenetrable Wife even to me, that's the Truth on't.

L. P. Have I, I say, preserv'd my self, like a fair Sheet of Paper, for you to make a Blot upon? —

Sir Paul. And she shall make a Simile with any Woman in England.

Mel. I am so amaz'd, I know not what to speak.

Sir Paul. Do you think my Daughter, this pretty Creature; gads-bud she's a Wife for a Cherubin! Do you think her fit for nothing but to be a stalking Horse, to stand before you, while you take Aim at my Wife? Gads-bud I was never angry before in my Life, and I'll never be pleas'd again.

Mel. Hell and Damnation! This is my Aunt; such Malice can be engendred no where else. [Aside.

L. P. Sir Paul, take Cynthia from his Sight; leave me to strike him with the Remorse of his intended Crime.

Cyn. Pray, Sir, stay, hear him, I dare affirm he's innocent.

Sir P. Innocent! Why, hark'ee, come hither Thy, hark'ee, I had it from his Aunt, my Sister Touchwood, — gads-bud he does not care a Farthing for any Thing of thee, but thy Portion, why he's in love with my Wife; he would have tantaliz'd thee, and made a Cuc-kold of thy poor Father, — and that would certainly have broke my Heart — I'm sure if ever I should have Horns, they would kill me; they would never come kindly, I should die of 'em, like a Child, that was cutting his Teeth — I should indeed, Thy — therefore come away, but Providence has prevented all, therefore come away, when I bid you.

Cyn.

The Double-Dealer.

Cyn. I must Obey. [Exit Sir Paul and Cynthia.]

L. P. O, such a thing ! the Impiety of it startles me — to wrong so good, so fair a Creature, and one that lov'd you tenderly — 'tis a Barbarity of Barbarities, and nothing could be guilty of it —

Mel. But the greatest Villain Imagination can form, I grant it ; and next to the Villany of such a Fact, is the Villany of aspersing me with the Guilt. How ? which way was I to wrong her ? For yet I understand you not.

L. P. Why, gads my Life, Cousin *Mellefont*, you cannot be so peremptory as to deny it ; when I tax you with it to your Face ; for now *Sir Paul's* gone, you are *Corum Nobis*.

Mel. By Heav'n, I love her more than Life, or —

L. P. Fiddle, faddle, don't tell me of this and that, and ev'ry Thing in the World, but give me Mathematical Demonstration, answer me directly — But I have not Patience — Oh ! The Impiety of it, as I was saying, and the unparallell'd Wickedness ! O Merciful Father ! How could you think to reverse Nature so, to make the Daughter the Means of procuring the Mother ?

Mel. The Daughter to procure the Mother !

L. P. Ay, for tho' I am not *Cynthia's* own Mother, I am her Father's Wife ; and that's near enough to make it Incest.

Mel. Incest ! O my precious Aunt, and the Devil in Conjunction. [Aside.]

L. P. O reflect upon the Horror of that, and then the Guilt of deceiving ev'ry Body ; Marrying the Daughter, only to make a Cuckold of the Father ; and then seducing me, debauching my Purity, and perverting me from the Road of Virtue, in which I have trod thus long, and never made one Trip, not one faux pas ; O consider it, what would you have to answer for, if you should provoke me to Frailty ? Alas ! Humanity is feeble, Heav'n knows ! very feeble, and unable to support it self.

Mel. Where am I ? sure, is it Day ? and am I awake, Madam ?

L. P.

L. P. And no Body knows how Circumstances may happen together,—— To my thinking, now I could resist the strongest Temptation, —— But yet I know, 'tis impossible for me to know whether I could or not, there's no certainty in the Things of this Life.

Mel. Madam, pray give me leave to ask you one Question.——

• **L. P.** O Lord, ask me the Question, I'll swear I'll refuse it; I swear I'll deny it.—— therefore don't ask me, nay you shan't ask me, I swear I'll deny it. O Gemini, you have brought all the Blood into my Face; I warrant I am Red as a Turkey-Cock; O fie, Cousin *Mellefont*!

Mel. Nay, Madam, hear me; I mean——

L. P. Hear you, no, no; I'll deny you first, and hear you afterwards: For one does not know how ones Mind may change upon hearing——Hearing is one of the Senses, and all the Senses are fallible; I won't trust my Honour, I assure you; my Honour is infallible and uncomatible.

Mel. For Heav'n's sake, Madam,——

L. P. O name it no more—Bless me, how you can talk of Heav'n! and have so much Wickedness in your Heart? May be you don't think it a Sin, —— They say some of you Gentlemen don't think it a Sin, —— May be it is no Sin to them that don't think it so; — Indeed, if I did not think it a Sin —— But still my Honour, if it were no Sin, —— But then, to Marry my Daughter, for the Conveniency of frequent Opportunities, —— I'll never consent to that, as sure as can be, I'll break the Match.

Mel. Death and Amazement, —— Madam, upon my Knees——

L. P. Nay, nay, rise up, come you shall see my good Nature. I know Love is powerful, and no Body can help his Passion: 'Tis not your Fault; nor I swear it is not mine, —— How can I help it, if I have Charms? And how can you help it, if you are made a Captive? I swear it's pity it should be a Fault, —— But my Honour——well, but your Honour too —— but the Sin! —— well but the Necessity —— O Lord, here's some Body coming

coming, I dare not stay. Well, you must consider of your Crime ; and strive as much as can be against it,— strive be sure.—But don't be melancholy, don't despair,—But never think that I'll grant you any Thing ; O Lord, no ; —But be sure you lay aside all Thoughts of the Marriage, for tho' I know you don't Love Cynthia, only as a blind for your Passion to me ; yet it will make me Jealous, ——— O Lord, what did I say ? Jealous ! no, no, I can't be Jealous, for I must not love you, — therefore don't hope, ——— But don't despair neither, — O, they're coming, I must fly. *[Exit.]*

Mel. (after a Pause,) So then, —spight of my Care and Foresight, I am caught, caught in my Security, — Yet this was but a shallow Artifice, unworthy of my Matchiavilian Aunt : There must be more behind, this is but the first Flash, the priming of her Engine ; Destruction follows hard, if not most presently prevented.

Enter Maskwell.

Maskwell, welcome, thy Presence is a View of Land, appearing to my shipwreck'd Hopes. The Witch has rais'd the Storm, and her Ministers have done their Work ; you see the Vessels are parted.

Mask. I know it ; I met Sir Paul rowing away Cynthia : Come, trouble not your Head, I'll join you together e'er to Morrow Morning, or drown between you in the Attempt.

Mel. There's Comfort in a Hand stretch'd out, to one that's sinking ; tho' ne'er so far off.

Mask. No Sinking, nor no Danger, — Come, cheer up ; why you don't know, that while I Plead for you, your Aunt has given me a retaining Fee ; — Nay, I am your greatest Enemy, and she does but Journey-Work under me.

Mel. Ha ! How's this ?

Mask. What d'ye think of being employ'd in the Execution of all her Plots ? Ha, ha, ha, by Heav'n it's true ; I have undertaken to break the Match, I have undertaken to make your Uncle Disinherit you, to get you turn'd out of Doors ; and to — Ha, ha, ha, I can't tell you for Laughing, — Oh she has open'd her Heart

to me, — I am to turn you a Grazing, and to — Ha, ha, ha, Marry Cynthia my self ; there's a Plot for you.

Mel. Ha ! O see, I see my rising Sun ! Light breaks thro' Clouds upon me, and I shall live in Day — O my *Maskwell* ! How shall I thank or praise thee ; Thou hast out-witted Woman. — But tell me, how could'st thou thus get into her Confidence ? — Ha ! How ? Put was it her Contrivance to perswade my Lady *Plyant* to this extravagant Belief ?

Mask. It was, and to tell you the Truth, I encourag'd it for your Diversion : Tho' it made you a little uneasie for the present, yet the Reflection of it must needs be entertaining. — I warrant she was very Violent at first.

Mel. Ha, ha, ha, I, a very Fury ; but I was most afraid of her Violence at last, — If you had not come as you did ; I don't know what she might have attempted.

Mask. Ha, ha, ha, I know her Temper. — Well, you must know then, that all my Contrivances were but Bubbles ; 'till at last I pretended to have been long secretly in Love with *Cynthia* ; that did my Business ; that convinc'd your Aunt, I might be trusted ; since it was as much my Interest as hers to break the Match : Then she thought my Jealousie might qualifie me to assist her in her Revenge. And, in short, in that Belief, told me the Secrets of her Heart. At length we made this Agreement, if I accomplish her Designs (as I told you before) she has engag'd to put *Cynthia* with all her Fortune into my Power.

Mel. She is most Gracious in her Favour, — Well, and dear *Jack*, how hast thou Contrived ?

Mask. I would not have you stay to hear it now ; for I don't know, but she may come this Way ; I am to meet her anon, after that I'll tell you the whole Matter ; be here in this Gallery an Hour hence, by that time I imagine our Consultation may be over.

Mel. I will ; 'till then Success attend thee. [*Exit.*]

Mask. 'Till then, Success will attend me ; for when I meet you, I meet the only Obstacle to my Fortune. *Cynthia*, let thy Beauty gild my Crimes ; and whatsoever I commit of Treachery or Deceit, shall be imputed

to me as a Merit——Treachery, what Treachery? Love cancels all the Bonds of Friendship, and sets Men right upon their first Foundations.

Duty to Kings, Piety to Parents, Gratitude to Benefactors, and Fidelity to Friends, are different and particular Ties: But the Name of Rival cuts 'em all asunder, and is a general Acquittance——Rival is equal, and Love like Death an universal Leveller of Mankind. Ha! But is there not such a Thing as Honesty? Yes, and whosoever has it about him, bears an Enemy in his Breast: For your Honest Man, as I take it, is that nice, scrupulous, conscientious Person, who will cheat no Body but himself; such another Coxcomb, as your Wise Man, who is too hard for all the World, and will be made a Fool of by no body, but himself: Ha, ha, ha. Well for Wisdom and Honesty, give me Cunning and Hypocrisie; oh, 'tis such a Pleasure, to angle for fair-fac'd Fools! Then that hungry Gudgeon Credulity, will bite at any thing——Why, let me see, I have the same Face, the same Words and Accents, when I speak what I do think; and when I speak what I do not think——the very same——and dear Dissimulation is the only Art, not to be known from Nature.

*Why will Mankind be Fools, and be deceiv'd?
And why are Friends and Lovers Oaths believ'd?
When each, who searches strictly his own Mind,
May so much Fraud and Power of Baseness find.*

The End of the Second Act.

ACT III. SCENE I.

Enter Lord Touchwood, and Lady Touchwood.

L. T. **M**Y Lord, can you blame my Brother, *Plyant*, if he refuse his Daughter upon this Provocation?

cation ? The Contract's void by this unheard of Impiety.

Ld. T. I don't believe it true ; he has better Principles—Pho, 'tis Nonsense. Come, come, I know my Lady *Plyant* has a large Eye, and wou'd centre every Thing in her own Circle ; 'tis not the first time she has mistaken Respect for Love, and made Sir *Paul* jealous of the Civility of an undesigning Person, the better to bespeak his Security in her unfeigned Pleasures.

L. T. You censure hardly, my Lord ; my Sister's Honour is very well known.

Ld. T. Yes, I believe I know some that have been familiarly acquainted with it. This is a little Trick wrought by some pitiful Contriver, envious of my Nephew's Merit.

L. T. Nay, my Lord, it may be so, and I hope it will be found so : But that will require some time ; for in such a Case as this, Demonstration is necessary.

Ld. T. There should have been Demonstration of the contrary too, before it had been believ'd ———

L. T. So I suppose there was.

Ld. T. How ? Where ? When ?

L. T. That I can't tell ; nay I don't say there was ——— I am willing to believe as favourably of my Nephew as I can

Ld. T. I don't know that.

[Half Aside.]

L. T. How ? Don't you believe that, say you, my Lord ?

Ld. T. No, I don't say so—I confess I am troubled to find you so cold in his Defence.

L. T. His Defence ! Bless me, wou'd you have me defend an ill Thing.

Ld. T. You believe it then ?

L. T. I don't know ; I am very unwilling to speak my Thoughts in any Thing that may be to my Cousin's Disadvantage ; besides, I find, my Lord, you are prepared to receive an ill Impression from any Opinion of mine which is not consenting with your own : But since I am like to be suspected in the End, and 'tis a Pain any longer to dissemble, I own it to you ; in short I do believe it, nay, and can believe any thing worse, if

if it were laid to his Charge—Don't ask me my Reasons, my Lord, for they are not fit to be told you.

Ld. T. I'm amaz'd, here must be something more than ordinary in this. [*Aside.*] Not fit to be told me, Madam? You can have no Interests, wherein I am not concern'd, and consequently the same Reasons ought to be convincing to me, which create your Satisfaction or Disquiet.

L. T. But those which cause my Disquiet, I am willing to have remote from your hearing. Good my Lord, don't press me.

Ld. T. Don't oblige me to press you.

L. T. Whatever it was, 'tis past: And that is better to be unknown which cannot be prevented; therefore let me beg you rest satisfied —

Ld. T. When you have told me, I will —

L. T. You won't.

Ld. T. By my Life, my Dear, I will.

L. T. What if you can't.

Ld. T. How? Then I must know, nay I will: No more trifling—I charge you tell me — By all our Mutual Peace to come; upon your Duty —

L. T. Nay, my Lord, you need say no more, to make me lay my Heart before you, but don't be thus transported; compose your self: It is not of Concern, to make you lose one Minute's Temper. 'Tis not indeed my Dear. Nay, by this Kiss you shan't be angry. O Lord, I wish I had not told you any thing. — Indeed, my Lord, you have frighted me. Nay, look pleas'd, I'll tell you.

Ld. T. Well, well.

L. T. Nay, but will you be calm—indeed it's nothing but —

Ld. T. But what?

L. T. But will you promise me not to be angry — Nay you must — Not to be angry with *Mellefont* — I dare swear he's sorry — and were it to do again, would not —

Ld. T. Sorry, for what? 'Death, you rack me with Delay.

L. T. Nay, no great matter, only — Well I have your Promise — Pho, why nothing, only your Nephew

phew had a mind to amuse himself, sometimes with a little Gallantry towards me. Nay, I can't think he meant any thing seriously, but methought it look'd oddly.

Ld. T. Confusion and Hell, what do I hear!

L. T. Or, may be, he thought he was not enough akin to me, upon your Account, and had a mind to create a nearer Relation on his own; a Lover you know, my Lord — Ha, ha, ha. Well but that's all — Now you have it; well remember your Promise, my Lord, and don't take any Notice of it to him.

Ld. T. No, no, no — Damnation!

L. T. Nay, I swear you must not — A little harmless Mirth — Only misplac'd, that's all — But if it were more, 'tis over now, and all's well. For my Part I have forgot it; and so has he, I hope — for I have not heard any thing from him these Two Days.

Ld. T. These Two Days! Is it so fresh? Unnatural Villain! Death, I'll have him stripp'd and turn'd naked out of my Doors this Moment, and let him rot and perish, incestuous Brute!

L. T. O for Heav'n's sake, my Lord, you'll ruin me if you take such publick Notice of it, it will be a Town talk: Consider your own and my Honour — nay, I told you you would not be satisfied when you knew it.

Ld. T. Before I've done, I will be satisfy'd. Ungrateful Monster, how long? —

L. T. Lord, I don't know: I wish my Lips had grown together when I told you — Almost a Twelvemonth — Nay, I won't tell you any more, 'till you are your self. Pray, my Lord, don't let the Company see you in this Disorder — Yet, I confess, I can't blame you; for I think I was never so surpriz'd in my Life — Who would have thought my Nephew could have so miscontinued my Kindness — But will you go into your Closet, and recover your Temper. I'll make an Excuse of sudden Business to the Company, and come to you. Pray, good dear my Lord, let me beg you do now: I'll come immediately, and tell you all; will you, my Lord?

Ld. T. I will — I am mute with Wonder.

L. T.

L. T. Well but go now, here's some body coming.

Id. T. Well I go — You won't stay, for I would hear more of this. [Exit Id. Touch.]

L. T. I follow instantly — — So.

Enter Maskwell.

Mask. This was a Master-Piece, and did not need my Help — tho' I stood ready for a Cue to come in and confirm all, had there been Occasion.

L. T. Have you seen *Mellefont*?

Mask. I have; and am to meet him here about this time.

L. T. How does he bear his Disappointment?

Mask. Secure in my Assistance, he seem'd not much afflicted, but rather laugh'd at the shallow Artifice, which so little time must of necessity discover. Yet he is apprehensive of some farther Design of yours, and has engaged me to watch you. I believe he will hardly be able to prevent your Plot, yet I would have you use Caution and Expedition.

L. T. Expedition indeed; for all we do, must be perform'd in the remaining Part of this Ev'ning, and before the Company break up; lest my Lord should cool, and have an Opportunity to talk with him privately — My Lord must not see him again.

Mask. By no Means; therefore you must aggravate my Lord's Displeasure to a Degree that will admit of no Conference with him. — What think you of mentioning me?

L. T. How?

Mask. To my Lord, as having been privy to *Mellefont's* Design upon you, but still using my utmost Endeavours to dissuade him: Tho' my Friendship and Love to him has made me conceal it; yet you may say, I threatned the next time he attempted any thing of that kind, to discover it to my Lord.

L. T. To what end is this?

Mask. It will confirm my Lord's Opinion of my Honour and Honesty, and create in him a new Confidence in me, which (should this Design miscarry) will be necessary to the forming another Plot that I have in my Head — To cheat you, as well as the rest. [Aside.]

L. T.

The Double Dealer.

37

L. T. I'll do it — I'll tell him you hindred him once from forcing me.

Mask. Excellent! Your Ladyship has a most improving Fancy. You had best go to my Lord, keep him as long as you can in his Closet, and I doubt not but you will mould him to what you please; your Guests are so engaged in their own Follies and Intrigues, they'll miss neither of you.

L. T. When shall we meet? — At Eight this Evening in my Chamber; there rejoice at our Success; and toy away an Hour in Mirth.

Mask. I will not fail.

[Exit L. Touchwood.]

I know what she means by toying away an Hour well enough. Pox I have lost all Appetite to her; yet she's a fine Woman, and I lov'd her once. But I don't know, since I have been in a great measure kept by her, the Case is alter'd; what was my Pleasure is become my Duty: And I have as little Stomach to her now, as if I were her Husband. Should she smoke my Design upon Cynthia, I were in a fine pickle. She has a damn'd penetrating Head, and knows how to interpret a Coldness the right way; therefore I must dissemble Ardour and Ecstasie, that's resolv'd; How easily and pleasantly is that dissembled before Fruition! Pox on't that a Man can't drink without quenching his Thirst. Ha! yonder comes *Mellefont* thoughtful. Let me think: Meet her at Eight — hum — ha! By Heav'n I have it — If I can speak to my Lord before — Was it my Brain or Providence? No matter which — I will deceive 'em all, and yet secure my self, 'twas a lucky Thought! Well this Double Dealing is a Jewel. Here he comes, now for me. —

[*Mask* well pretending not to see him, walks by him, and speaks as it were to himself.]

Enter Mellefont musing.

Mercy on us, what will the Wickedness of this World come to?

Mel. How now, *Jack*? What so full of Contemplation that you run over!

Mask.

Mask. I'm glad you're come, for I could not contain my self any longer : And was just going to give vent to a Secret which no Body but you ought to drink down. — Your Aunt's just gone from hence.

Mel. And having trusted thee with the Secrets of her Soul, thou art villainously bent to discover 'em all to me, ha ?

Mask. I'm afraid my Frailty leans that Way — But I don't know whether I can in Honour discover all.

Mel. All, all Man, what you may in Honour betray her as far as she betrays her self. No Tragical Design upon my Person I hope.

Mask. No, but it's a Comical Design upon mine.

Mel. What dost thou mean ?

Mask. Listen, and be Dumb, we have been bargaining about the Rate of your Ruin —

Mel. Like any Two Guardians to an Orphan Heiress — Well.

Mask. And whereas Pleasure is generally paid with Mischief, what Mischief I do is to be paid with Pleasure

Mel. So when you've swallow'd the Potion, you sweeten your Mouth with a Plumb.

Mask. You are Merry, Sir, but I shall probe your Constitution. In short, the Price of your Banishment is to be paid with the Person of —

Mel. Of *Cynthia*, and her Fortune — Why you forget you told me this before.

Mask. No, no — So far you are right ; and I am, as an earnest of that Bargain, to have full and free Possession of the Person of — your Aunt.

Mel. Ha ! — Pho, you trifle.

Mask. By this Light I'm serious ; all Raillery apart — I knew 'twould stun you : This Evening at Eight she will receive me in her Bed-Chamber.

Mel. Hell and the Devil, is she abandon'd of all Grace — Why the Woman is possess'd —

Mask. Well, will you go in my stead ?

Mel. By Heav'n into a hot Furnace sooner.

Mask.

Mask. No, you would not — It would not be so convenient as I can order Matters.

Mel. What d'ye mean!

Mask. Mean? Not to disappoint the Lady I assure you — Ha, ha, ha, how gravely he looks — Come, come, I won't perplex you. 'Tis the only Thing that Providence could have contriv'd to make me capable of serving you, either to my Inclination or your own Necessity.

Mel. How, how, for Heav'n's sake, dear *Maskwell*?

Mask. Why thus — I'll go according to Appointment; you shall have Notice at the critical Minute to come and surprize your Aunt and me together: Counterfeit a Rage against me, and I'll make my Escape through the private Passage from her Chamber, which I'll take care to leave open: 'twill be hard, if then you can't bring her to any Conditions. For this Discovery will disarm her of all Defence, and leave her entirely at your Mercy: Nay, she must ever after be in awe of you.

Mel. Let me adore thee, my better *Genius*! By Heaven I think it is not in the Power of Fate to disappoint my Hopes — My Hopes, my Certainty!

Mask. Well, I'll meet you here, within a Quarter of Eight, and give you notice. [Exit.]

Mel. Good Fortune ever go along with thee.

Enter to him Careless.

Care. *Mellefont*, get out o'th' Way, my Lady *Plyant's* coming, and I shall never succeed while thou art in sight — Tho' she begins to tack about; But I made Love a great while to no purpose.

Mel. Why, what's the Matter? She's convinc'd thar I don't care for her.

Care. Pox I can't get an Answer from her, that does not begin with her Honour, or her Virtue, her Religion, or some such Cant. Then she has told me the whole History of Sir *Paul's* Nine Years Courtship; how he has lain for whole Nights together upon the Stairs, before her Chamber-Door; and that the first Favour he received from her, was a Piece of an Old Scarlet Petticoat for

for a Stomacher ; which since the Day of his Marriage, he has, out of a piece of Gallantry, converted into a Night-Cap, and wears it still with much Solemnity on his Anniversary Wedding-Night.

Mel. That I have seen, with the Ceremony thereunto belonging — For on that Night he creeps in at the Bed's Feet like a gull'd Batta that has marry'd a Relation of the *Grand Signior's*, and that Night he has his Arms at Liberty. Did not she tell you at what a Distance she keeps him. He has confess'd to me that but at some certain times, that is I suppose when she apprehends being with Child, he never has the Privilege of using the Familiarity of a Husband with his Wife. He was once given to scrambling with his Hands, and sprawling in his Sleep ; and ever since she has him swaddled up in Blankets, and his Hands and Feet swath'd down, and so put to Bed ; and there he lies with a great Beard, like a *Russian* Bear upon a drift of Snow. You are very great with him, I wonder he never told you his Grievances, he will I warrant you.

Care. Excessively Foolish — But that which gives me most Hopes of her, is her telling me of the many Temptations she has resisted.

Mel. Nay, then you have her ; for a Woman's bragging to a Man that she has overcome Temptations, is an Argument that they were weakly offer'd, and a Challenge to him to engage her more irresistibly. 'Tis only an enhancing the Price of the Commodity, by telling you how many Customers have underbid her.

Care. Nay, I don't despair — But still she has a grudging to you — I talk'd to her t'other Night at my Lord *Froth's* Masquerade, when I'm satisfied she knew me, and I had no Reason to complain of my Reception ; but I find Women are not the same bare-faced and in Masks — and a Vizor disguises their Inclinations as much as their Faces.

Mel. 'Tis a Mistake ; for Women may most properly be said to be unmask'd when they wear Vizors ; for that secures them from Blushing, and being out of Countenance, and next to being in the Dark, or alone, they are most truly themselves in a Vizor Mask. Here they
come,

The Double-Dealer.

41

come, I'll leave you. Ply her close, and by and by clap a *Billet doux* into her Hand: For a Woman never thinks a Man truly in love with her, till he has been Fool enough to think of her out of her Sight, and lose so much time as to write to her.

[Exit.]

Enter Sir Paul and Lady Plyant.

Sir Paul. Shan't we disturb your Meditation, Mr. Careless: You wou'd be private?

Care. You bring that along with you, Sir Paul, that shall be always welcome to my Privacy.

Sir Paul. O, sweet Sir, you load your humble Servants, both me and my Wife, with continual Favours.

L. P. Sir Paul, what a Phrase was there? You will be making Answers, and taking that upon you, which ought to lie upon me: That you should have so little Breeding to think Mr. Careless did not apply himself to me. Pray what have you about you to entertain any Body's Privacy? I swear and declare in the Face of the World I'm ready to blush for your Ignorance.

Sir Paul. I acquiesce, my Lady; but don't snub so loud.

[Aside to her.]

L. P. Mr. Careless, if a Person that is wholly illiterate might be supposed to be capable of being qualify'd to make a suitable Return to those Obligations which you are pleas'd to confer upon one that is wholly incapable of being qualify'd in all those Circumstances, I'm sure I shou'd rather attempt it than any thing in the World, [Courtesies] for I'm sure there's nothing in the World that I would rather. [Courtesies] But I know Mr. Careless is so great a Critick and so fine a Gentleman that it is impossible for me—

Care. O Heav'ns! Madam, you confound me.

Sir Paul. Gads-bud, she's a fine Person—

L. P. O Lord! Sir, pardon me, we Women have not those Advantages: I know my own Imperfections——But at the same time you must give me leave to declare in the Face of the World that no Body is more sensible of Favours and Things; for with the Reserve

C

of

of my Honour, I assure you, Mr. *Careless*, I don't know any thing in the World I would refuse to a Person so meritorious — You'll Pardon my Want of Expression. —

Care. O your Ladyship is abounding in all Excellence, particularly that of Phrase.

L. P. You are so Obliging, Sir.

Care. Your Ladyship is so Charming.

Sir Paul. So, now, now ; now, my Lady.

L. P. So well bred.

Care. So surprizing.

L. P. So well dress'd, so boon Mein, so eloquent, so unaffected, so easie, so free, so particular, so agreeable —

Sir Paul. Ay, so, so, there.

Care. O Lord, I beseech you, Madam, don't —

L. P. So gay, so graceful, so good Teeth, so fine Shape, so fine Limbs, so fine Linnen, and I don't doubt but you have a very good Skin, Sir.

Care. For Heav'n's sake, Madam — I'm quite out of Countenance.

Sir Paul. And my Lady's quite out of Breath ; or else you should hear — Gads-bud, you may talk of my Lady *Froth*.

Care. O fie, fie, not to be named of a Day — My Lady *Froth* is very well in her Accomplishments — But it is when my Lady *Plyant* is not thought of — If that can ever be.

L. P. O you overcome me — That is so excessive.

Sir Paul. Nay, I swear and vow that was pretty.

Care. O Sir *Paul*, you are the happiest Man alive. Such a Lady! that is the Envy of her Sex, and the Admiration of ours.

Sir Paul. Your humble Servant, I am I thank Heaven in a fine way of living, as I may say, peacefully and happily, and I think need not envy any of my Neighbours, blessed be Providence — Ay truly, Mr. *Careless*, my Lady is a great Blessing, a fine, discreet, well-spoken Woman as you shall see — If it becomes me to say so ; and we live very comfortably together ; she is a little hasty sometimes, and so am I ; but mine's soon

The Double-Dealer.

43

soon over, and then I'm so sorry — O, Mr. Careless, if it were not for one thing —

Enter Boy with a Letter, carries it to Sir Paul.

L. P. How often have you been told of that, you Jackanapes?

Sir Paul. Gad so, gad's bud — *Tim.* carry it to my Lady, you should have carried it to my Lady first.

Boy. 'Tis directed to your Worship.

Sir Paul. Well, well, my Lady reads all Letters first — Child, do so no more; d'ye hear *Tim.*

Boy. No, and please you.

[Carries the Letter to my Lady and Exit.]

Sir Paul. A Humour of my Wife's, you know Women have little Fancies — But as I was telling you, Mr. Careless, if it were not for one thing, I should think my self the happiest Man in the World; indeed that touches me near, very near.

Care. What can that be, Sir Paul?

Sir Paul. Why, I have, I thank Heav'n, a very plentiful Fortune, a good Estate in the Country, some Houses in Town, and some Money, a pretty tolerable personal Estate; and it is a great Grief to me, indeed it is, Mr. Careless, that I have not a Son to Inherit this — 'Tis true, I have a Daughter, and a fine Dutiful Child she is, though I say it, blessed be Providence I may say; for indeed, Mr. Careless, I am mightily beholding to Providence — A poor unworthy Sinner — But if I had a Son, ah, that's my Affliction, and my only Affliction; indeed I cannot refrain Tears when it comes in my Mind. *[Gries.]*

Care. Why, methinks that might be easily remedied — my Lady's a fine likely Woman —

Sir Paul. Oh, a fine likely Woman as you shall see in a Summer's Day — Indeed she is, Mr. Careless, in all Respects.

Care. And I should not have taken you to have been so old —

Sir Paul. Alas, that's not it, Mr. Careless; ah I that's not it; no, no, you shoot wide of the Mark a

Mile; indeed you do, that's not it, Mr. *Careless*; no, no, that's not it.

Care. No, what can be the Matter then?

Sir Paul. You'll scarcely believe me, when I shall tell you my Lady is so Nice—— It's very strange, but it's true: Too true—— she's so very Nice, that I don't believe she would touch a Man for the World—— At least not above once a Year; I'm sure I have found it so; and alas what's once a Year to an Old Man, who would do good in his Generation? Indeed it's true, Mr. *Careless*, it breaks my Heart—— I am her Husband, as I may say, though far unworthy of that Honour, yet I am her Husband; but alas-a-day, I have no more Familiarity with her Person — as to that Matter—— than with my own Mother — no indeed.

Care. Alas-a-day, this is a lamentable Story; my Lady must be told on't; she must i'faith, Sir *Paul*! 'tis an Injury to the World.

Sir Paul. Ah! would to Heav'n you would, Mr. *Careless*; you are mightily in her Favour.

Care. I warrant you, what we must have a Son some way or other.

Sir Paul. Indeed, I should be mightily bound to you, if you could bring it about, Mr. *Careless*.

L. P. Here, Sir *Paul*, it's from your Steward, here's a Return of 600 Pounds; you may take Fifty of it for your next half Year. [Gives him the Letter.

Enter Lord Froth, Cynthia.

Sir Paul. How does my Girl? Come hither to thy Father, poor Lamb, thou'rt Melancholy.

Ld. Froth. Heav'n, Sir *Paul*, you amaze me, of all things in the World—— You are never pleas'd but when we are all upon the broad Grin; all Laugh and no Company; ah, then 'tis such a Sight to see some Teeth—— Sure you're a great Admirer of my Lady *Whisper*, Mr. *Sneer*, and Sir *Lawrance Loud*, and that Gang.

Sir Paul. I vow and swear she's a very merry Woman, but, I think she laughs a little too much.

Ld. Froth.

The Double-Dealer.

45

Ld. Froth. Merry! O Lord, what a Character that is of a Woman of Quality — You have been at my Lady Whifler's upon her Day, Madam?

Cynt. Yes my Lord — I must humour this Fool.

[Aside.

Ld. F. Well and how? hee! What is your Sense of the Conversation there?

Cynt. O most ridiculous, a perpetual Consort of laughing without any Harmony; for sure, my Lord, to laugh out of Time, is as disagreeable as to sing out of Time or out of Tune.

Ld. F. Hee, hee, hee, right; and 'then my Lady Whifler is so ready — she always comes in Three Bars too soon — And then, what do they laugh at? For you know laughing without a Jest is as impertinent; hee! as, as —

Cynt. As Dancing without a Fiddle.

Ld. F. Just it's faith, that was at my Tongue's end.

Cynt. But that cannot be properly be said of them, for I think they are all in good Nature with the World, and only laugh at one another; and you must allow they have all Jest in their Persons, tho' they have none in their Conversation.

Ld. F. True, as I'm a Person of Honour — For Heaven's sake let us sacrifice 'em to Mirth a little.

Enter Boy and whisper: Sir Paul.

Sir Paul. Gads so — Wife, Wife, my Lady Plyant, I have a Word.

L. P. I'm busie, Sir Paul, I wonder at your Impertinence —

Care. Sir Paul, harkee, I'm reasoning the Matter you know; Madam, — if your Ladyship please, we'll discourse of this in the next Room.

[Exit Careless and Lady Plyant.

Sir Paul. O ho, I wish you good Success, I wish you good Success. Boy, tell my Lady when she has done, I would speak with her below.

[Exit Sir Paul.

Enter

Enter Lady Froth and Brisk.

L. F. Then you think that *Episade* between *Susan*, the Dairy Maid, and our Coach-man is not amiss; you know, I may suppose the Dairy in Town, as well as in the Country.

Brisk. Incomparable, let me perish—But then being an Heroick Poem, had not you better call him a *Charioteer*? *Charioteer* sounds great; besides your Ladyship's Coachman having a red Face, and you comparing him to the Sun—And you know the Sun is called *Heav'ns Charioteer*.

L. F. Oh, infinitely better; I'm extremely beholding to you for the Hint; stay, we'll read over those half a Score Lines again. [*Pulls out a Paper.*] Let me see here, you know what goes before, the Comparison, you know. [*Reads*]

*For as the Sun shines every Day,
So of our Coachman I may say.*

Brisk. I'm afraid that Simile won't do in wet Weather—Because you say the Sun shines ev'ry Day.

L. F. No, for the Sun is won't, but it will do for the Coachman, for you know there's most Occasion for a Coach in wet Weather.

Brisk. Right, right that saves all.

L. F. Then I don't say the Sun shines all the Day, but that he peeps now and then, yet he does shine all the Day too, you know, tho' we don't see him.

Brisk, Right, but the Vulgar will never comprehend that.

L. F. Well, you shall hear—Let me see.

[*Reads*] *For as the Sun shines ev'ry Day,
So, of our Coachman I may say,
He shows his drunken fiery Face,
Just as the Sun does more or less.*]

Brisk. That's right, all's well, all's well.

[*L. F. reads*] *And when at Night his Labour's done,
Then too, like Heav'ns Charioteer, the Sun:
Ay,*

Ay, Charioteer does better.

Into the Dairy he descends,
And there his Whipping and his Driving ends;
There he's secure from Danger of a Bilk,
His Fare is paid him, and he sets in Milk.

For Susan, you know, is *Thetis*, and so ———

Brisk. Incomparable well and proper, I gad ——— But I have one Exception to make ——— Don't you think Bilk (I know its good Rhime) but don't you think Bilk and Fare too like a Hackney Coach-man?

L. F. I swear and vow I'm afraid so ——— And yet our *Jehu* was a Hackney Coach-man, when my Lord took him.

Brisk. Was that he then, I'm answer'd, if *Jehu* was a Hackney Coach-man ——— You may put that in the marginal Notes tho' to prevent Criticism ——— Only mark it with a small Asterisk, and say, ——— *Jehu* was formerly a Hackney Coach-man.

L. F. I will; you'd oblige me extremely to write Notes to the whole Poem.

Brisk. With all my Heart and Soul, and proud of the vast Honour, let me perish.

Ld. F. Hee, hee, hee, my Dear, have you done ——— won't you join with us, we were laughing at my Lady *Whiffer*, and Mr. *Sneer*.

L. F. — Ay my Dear ——— Were you? Oh filthy Mr. *Sneer*; he's a nauseous Figure, a most fulsamick Fop, Foh ——— He spent Two Days together in going about *Covent-Garden* to suit the Lining of his Coach with his Complexion.

Ld. F. O silly! yet his Aunt is as fond of him, as if she had brought the Ape into the World her self.

Brisk. Who, my Lady *Toothless*; O, she's a mortifying Spectacle; she's always chewing the Cud like an old Jew.

Cynt. Fie, Mr. *Brisk*, 'tis *Evingo's* for her Cough.

L. F. I have seen her take 'em half chew'd out of her Mouth, to laugh, and then put 'em in again ——— Foh.

Ld. F. Foh.

L. F. Then she's always ready to laugh when *Sneer* offers to speak ——— And sits in Expectation of his no Jest, with her Gums bare, and her Mouth open——

Brisk Like an Oyster at low Ebb, I'gad—Ha, ha, ha.

Cynt. (*Aside.*) Well, I find there are no Fools so inconsiderable in themselves, but they can render other People contemptible in exposing their Infirmities.

L. F. Then that t'other great strapping Lady—— I can't hit of her Name; the old fat Fool that Paints so exorbitantly,

Brisk I know whom you mean——But Deuce take me I can't hit of her Name neither——Paints d'ye say? Why she lays it on with a Trowel——Then she has a great Beard that bristles through it, and makes her look as if she were plaister'd with Lime and Hair, let me perish.

L. F. Oh you made a Song upon her, Mr. *Brisk*,

Brisk He? e'gad, so I did——My Lord can sing it.

Cynt. O good my Lord let's hear it.

Brisk. 'Tis not a Song neither——It's a sort of an Epigram, or rather an Epigrammatick Sonnet; I don't know what to call it, but it's Satire.——Sing it my Lord.

S O N G.

Ld. F. Sings) *Ancient Phillis, las young Graces,*

'Tis a strange thing, but a true one;

Shall I tell you how?

She her self makes her own Faces,

And each Morning wears a new one;

Where's the Wonder now?

Brisk Short, but there's Salt in't; my way of Writing I'gad.

Enter Footman.

L. F. How now?

Foot. Your Ladyship's Chair is come.

L. F. Is Nurse and the Child in it?

Foot. Yes, Madam

L. F. O the dear Creature! Let's go see it.

Ld. F.

Ld. F. I swear, my Dear, you'll spoil that Child, with sending it to and again so often, this is the Seventh Time the Chair has gone for her to Day.

L. F. O law! I swear it's but the Sixth, — and I han't seen her these two Hours — The poor dear Creature — I swear, my Lord, you don't Love poor little *Sapbo* — Come, my dear *Cynthia*, Mr. *Brisk*, we'll go see *Sapbo*, tho' my Lord won't

Cynt. I'll wait upon your Ladyship.

Brisk. Pray, Madam, how old is Lady *Sapbo*?

L. F. Three Quarters, but I swear she has a World of Wit, and can sing a Tune already? My Lord, won't you go? Won't you? What not to see *Sapb*? Pray, my Lord, come see little *Sapb*. I knew you cou'd not stay.

[*Exeunt.*]

Cynt. 'Tis not so hard to counterfeit Joy in the depth of Affliction, as to dissemble Mirth in Company of Fools — Why should I call 'em Fools? The World thinks better of 'em; for these have Quality and Education, Wit and fine Conversation, are receiv'd and admir'd by the World — If not, they like and admire themselves — And why is not that true Wisdom, for 'tis Happiness: And for ought I know, we have misapplied the Name all this while, and mistaken the Thing: Since

*If Happiness in Self-content is plac'd,
The Wise are Wretched, and Fools only Bless'd.* [Exit.]

The End of the Third Act.

ACT IV. SCENE I

Enter Mellefont and Cynthia.

Cynt. I Heard him loud as I came by the Closet-Door, and my Lady with him, but she seem'd to moderate his Passion.

C s.

Mel.

Mel. Ay, Hell thank her, as gentle Breezes moderate a Fire; but I shall counter-work her Spells, and ride the Witch in her own Bridle.

Cynt. It's impossible; she'll cast beyond you still — I'll lay my Life it will never be a Match.

Mel. What?

Cynt. Between you and me.

Mel. Why so?

Cynt. My Mind gives me it won't — because we are both willing; we each of us strive to reach the Gole, and hinder one another in the Race; I swear it never do's well when the Parties are so agreed — For when People walk Hand in Hand, there's neither overtaking nor meeting: We Hunt in Couples where we both pursue the same Game, but forget one another; and 'tis because we are so near that we don't think of coming together.

Mel. Hum, 'gad I believe there's something in't; — Marriage is the Game that we Hunt, and while we think that we only have it in View, I don't see but we have it in our Power.

Cynt. Within reach; for Example, give me your Hand; why have you look'd through the wrong End of the Perspective all this while; for nothing has been between us but our Fears.

Mel. I don't know why we should not steal out of the House this Moment and Marry one another, without Consideration or the Fear of Repentance. Pox o' Fortune, Portion, Settlements and Jointures.

Cynt. Ay, ay, what have we to do with 'em; you know we Marry for Love.

Mel. Love, Love, down-right very Villainous Love.

Cynt. And he that can't live upon Love, deserves to die in a Ditch. — Here then, I give you my Promise, in spite of Duty, any Temptation of Wealth, your Inconstancy, or my own Inclination to change —

Mel. To run most wilfully and unreasonably away with me this Moment, and be Married.

Cynt. Hold — Never to Marry any Body else.

Mel. That's but a kind of Negative Consent. — Why, you won't baulk the Frolick?

Cynt.

The Double-Dealer.

51

Cynt. If you had not been so assured of your own Conduct I would not — But 'tis but reasonable that since I consent to like a Man without the vile Consideration of Money, he should give me a very evident Demonstration of his Wit: Therefore let me see you undermine my Lady Touchwood, as you boasted, and force her to give her Consent, and then —

Mel. I'll do't.

Cynt. And I'll do't.

Mel. This very next ensuing Hour of Eight a Clock, is the last Minute of her Reign, unless the Devil assist her in *propria persona*.

Cynt. Well, if the Devil should assist her, and your Plot miscarry. —

Mel. Ay, what am I to trust to then?

Cynt. Why if you give me very clear demonstration that it was the Devil, I'll allow for irresistible odds. But if I find it to be only Chance, or Destiny, or unlucky Stars, or any thing but the very Devil, I'm inexorable: Only still I'll keep my Word, and live a Maid for your sake.

Mel. And you won't die one, for your own, so still there's Hope.

Cynt. Here's my Mother-in-Law, and your Friend Careless, I would not have 'em see us together yet.

[*Exeunt.*]

Enter Careless and Lady Plyant.

L. P. I swear, Mr. Careless, you are very alluring — And so many fine Things, and nothing is so moving to me as a fine Thing. Well, I must do you this Justice, and declare in the Face of the World, never any Body gain'd so far upon me as your self; with Blushes I must own it, you have shaken, as I may say, the very Foundation of my Honour — Well, sure if I escape your Importunities, I shall value my self as long as I live, I swear.

Care. And Despise me.

[*Sighing.*]

L. P. The last of any Man in the World, by my Purity; now you make me swear — O Gratitude forbid, that I should ever be wanting in a respectful Acknow-

knowledge of an intire Resignation of all my best Wishes, for the Person and Parts of so accomplish'd a Person, whose Merit challenges much more, I'm sure, than my illiterate Praises can description.

Care. [*In a whining Tone.*] Ah Heav'ns, Madam, you ruin me with Kindness; your Charming Tongue pursues the Victory of your Eyes, while at your Feet your poor Adorer dies.

L. P. Ah! Very fine.

Care. [*Still whining.*] Ah why are you so Fair, so bewitching Fair? O let me grow to the Ground here, and feast upon that Hand; O let me press it to my Heart, my trembling Heart, the nimble Movement shall instruct your Pulse, and teach it to allarm Desire. [*Zooms*
I'm almost at the end of my Cant, if she does not yield quickly.] [*side*]

L. P. O that's so passionate and fine, I cannot hear it — I am not safe if I stay, and must leave you.

Care. And must you leave me! Rather let me languish out a Wretched Life, and breath my Soul beneath your Feet. [*I must say the same Thing over again, and can't help it.*] [*Aside.*]

L. P. I swear I am ready to languish too — O my Honour! Whither is it going? I protest you have given me the Palpitation of the Heart.

Care. Can you be so cruel. —

L. P. O rise I beseech you, say no more 'till you rise — Why did you kneel so long? I swear I was so transported, I did not see it. — Well, to shew you how far you have gain'd upon me; I assure you if Sir *Paul* should die, of all Mankind there's none I'd sooner make my second Choice.

Care. O Heav'n! I can't out-live this Night without your Favour — I feel my Spirits faint, a general Dampness overspreads my Face, a cold deadly Dew already vents through all my Pores, and will to Morrow wash me for ever from your Sight, and drown me in my Tomb.

L. P. O you have Conquer'd, sweet, melting, moving Sir, you have Conquer'd — What Heart of Marble

ble can refrain to Weep, and yield to such sad Sayings. — [Oies.]

Care. I thank Heaven, they are the saddest that I ever said — Oh! [*I shall never contain Laughter.*] [*Aside.*]

L. P. Oh, I yield my self all up to your uncontrollable Embraces — Say, thou dear dying Man, when, where, and how. — Ah, there's *Sir Paul*.

Enter Sir Paul and Cynthia.

Care. 'Slife, yonder's *Sir Paul*, but if he were not come, I'm so transported I cannot speak — This Note will inform you. [Gives her a Note.] [Exit.]

Sir Paul. Thou art my tender Lambkin, and shalt do what thou wilt — But endeavour to forget this *Mellefont*.

Cynt. I would obey you to my Power, Sir; but if I have not him, I have sworn never to Marry.

Sir Paul. Never to Marry! Heav'n's forbid; must I neither have Sons nor Grandsons? must the Family of the *Plyants* be utterly extinct for want of Issue Male. Oh Impiety! But did you swear, did that sweet Creature swear! ha? How durst you swear without my Consent, ah? Gads-bud, who am I?

Cynt. Pray don't be angry, Sir, when I swore, I had your Consent; and therefore I swore.

Sir Paul. Why then the revoking my Consent does annul, or make of none effect your Oath: So you may unswear it again — The Law will allow it.

Cynt. Ay, but my Conscience never will.

Sir Paul. Gads-bud no matter for that, Conscience and Law never go together; you must not expect that.

L. P. Ay, but *Sir Paul*, I conceive if she has sworn, d'ye mark me, if she has once sworn; it is most unchristian, inhuman, and obscene that she shou'd break it. — I'll make up the Match again, because Mr. *Careless* said it would oblige him. [Aside.]

Sir Paul. Does your Ladyship conceive so — Why I was of that Opinion once too — Nay if your Ladyship conceives so, I'm of that Opinion again; but I can neither find my Lord and my Lady to know what they intend. L. P.

L. P. I'm satisfied that my Cousin *Mellefont* has been much wrong'd.

Cynt. [*Aside.*] I'm amazed to find her of our side, for I'm sure she lov'd him.

L. P. I know my Lady *Touchwood* has no Kindness for him; and besides I have been inform'd by Mr. *Careless*, that *Mellefont* had never any thing more than a profound Respect—— That he has own'd himself to be my Admirer 'tis true, but he was never so presumptuous to entertain any dishonourable Notions of Things; so that if this be made plain—— I don't see how my Daughter can in Conscience, or Honour, or any thing in the World——

Sir P. Indeed if this be made plain, as my Lady your Mother says, Child——

L. P. Plain! I was inform'd of it by Mr. *Careless*—— And I assure you Mr. *Careless* is a Person——that has a most extraordinary Respect and Honour for you, Sir Paul.

Cynt. [*Aside.*] And for your Ladyship too, I believe, or else you had not chang'd Sides so soon; now I begin to find it.

Sir P. I am much obliged to Mr. *Careless* really, he is a Person that I have a great Value for, not only for that, but because he has a great Veneration for your Ladyship

L. P. O las! no indeed, Sir Paul, 'tis upon your Account.

Sir P. No I protest and vow, I have no Title to his Esteem, but in having the Honour to appertain in some measure to your Ladyship, that's all.

L. P. O law now, I swear and declare, it shan't be so, you're too modest, Sir Paul.

Sir P. It becomes me, when there is any Comparison made, between——

L. P. O fy, fy, Sir Paul, you'll put me out of Countenance——Your very obedient and affectionate Wife; that's all——And highly honoured in that Title.

Sir Paul. Gads-bud I am transported! Give me leave to kiss your Ladyship's Hand.

Cynt.

Cynt. That my poor Father should be so very silly!

[Aside.]

L. P. My lip indeed, *Sir Paul*, I swear you shall.

[He kisses her, and bows very low.]

Sir Paul. I humbly thank your Ladyship — I don't know whether I fly on Ground, or walk in Air — Gad's-bud, she was never thus before — Well, I must own my self the most beholden to *Mr. Careless* — As sure as can be this is all his doing, — something that he has said; well, 'tis a rare thing to have an Ingenious Friend. Well, your Ladyship is of Opinion that the Match may go forward.

L. P. By all means — *Mr. Careless* has satisfy'd me of the Matter.

Sir Paul. Well, why then Lamb! you may keep your Oath, but have a care of making rash Vows; come hither to me, and kiss *Papa*.

L. P. I swear and declare, I am in such a twitter to read *Mr. Careless* his Letter, that I can't forbear any longer — But though I may read all Letters first by Prerogative, yet I'll be sure to be unsuspected this time.

— *Sir Paul.*

Sir Paul. Did your Ladyship call?

L. P. Nay, not to interrupt you my Dear — Only lend me your Letter, which you had from your Steward to Day: I would look upon the Account again; and may be increase your Allowance.

Sir Paul. There it is, Madam; Do you want a Pen and Ink?

[Bows and gives the Letter.]

L. P. No, no, nothing else, I thank you *Sir Paul*. — So now I can read my own Letter under the cover of his.

[Aside.]

Sir Paul. He? And wilt thou bring a Grandson at nine Months end — He? A brave chopping Boy. — I'll settle a Thousand Pound a Year upon the Rogue as soon as ever he looks me in the Face, I will Gad's-bud. I'm overjoy'd to think I have any of my Family that will bring Children into the World. For I would fain have some Resemblance of my self in my Posterity, he *Thy*? Can't you contrive that affair Girl? Do gad's-bud,

bud, think on thy old Father ; Heh ? Make the young Rogue as like as you can.

Cynt. I'm glad to see you so merry, Sir.

Sir Paul. Merry, Gads-bud I'm serious, I'll give thee 500 l. for every Inch of him that resembles me ; ah this Eye, this Left Eye ! A Thousand Pound for this Left Eye. This has done Execution in its time Girl ; why thou hast my Leer Hussy, just thy Father's Leer. — Let it be transmitted to the young Rogue by the help of Imagination ; why 'tis the Mark of our Family, *Thy* ; our House is distinguish'd by a languishing Eye, as the House of *Austria* is by a thick Lip. — Ah ! when I was of your Age Hussy, I would have held fifty to one, I could have drawn my own Picture — Gads-bud I could have done — not so much as you neither, — but — nay, don't blush —

Cynt. I don't blush, Sir, for I vow I don't understand. —

Sir Paul. Pshaw, Pshaw, you fib you Baggage, you do understand, and you shall understand ; come don't be so nice, Gads-bud don't learn after your Mother-in-Law my Lady here : Marry Heaven forbid that you should follow her Example, that would spoil all indeed. Bless us, if you should take a Vagarie and make a rash Resolution on your Wedding Night, to die a Maid, as she did ; all were ruin'd, all my Hopes lost — My Heart would break, and my Estate would be left to the wide World, he ? I hope you are a better Christian than to think of living a Nun ; he ? Answer me ?

Cynt. I'm all Obedience, Sir, to your Commands.

L. P. [*Having read the Letter.*] O dear Mr. Careless, I swear he writes charmingly, and he talks charmingly, and he looks charmingly, and he has charm'd me, as much as I have charm'd him ; and so I'll tell him in the Wardrobe when 'tis Dark. O Crimine ! I hope Sir Paul has not seen both Letters. [*Puts the wrong*

Letter hastily up, and gives him her own.]

Sir Paul, here's your Letter, to Morrow Morning I'll settle the Accounts to your Advantage.

Enter

Enter Brisk.

Brisk. Sir Paul, Gads-bud you're an uncivil Person, let me tell you, and all that ; and I did not think it had been in you.

Sir Paul. O Law, what's the matter now ? I hope you are not angry, Mr. *Brisk*.

Brisk. Deuce take me I believe you intend to Marry your Daughter your self ; you're always brooding over her like an old Hen, as if she were not well hatch'd, I'gad, he ?

Sir Paul. Good strange ! Mr. *Brisk* is such a Merry Facetious Person, he, he, he. No, no, I have done with her, I have done with her now.

Brisk. The Fiddlers have stay'd this Hour in the Hall, and my Lord *Froth* wants a Partner, we can never begin without her.

Sir Paul. Go, go Child, go, get you gone and Dance and be Merry, I'll come and look at you by and by. — Where's my Son *Mellefont* ? *[Exit Cynt.]*

L. P. I'll send him to them, I know where he is. — *[Exit.]*

Brisk. Sir Paul, will you send *Careless* into the Hall if you meet him.

Sir P. I will, I will, I'll go and look for him on purpose. *[Exit.]*

Brisk. So now they are all gone, and I have an Opportunity to practise. — Ah ! My dear Lady *Froth* ! She's a most engaging Creature, if she were not so fond of that damn'd coxcomby Lord of hers ; and yet I am forced to allow him Wit too, to keep in with him — No matter, she's a Woman of Parts, and I'gad Parts will carry her. She said she would follow me into the Gallery — Now to make my Approaches — Hem ! hem ! Ah Ma- *[Bows.]* dam ! — Pox on't, why should I disparage my Parts by thinking what to say ? None but dull Rogues think ; witty Men, like rich Fellows, are always ready for all Expences ; while your Block-heads, like poor needy Scoundrels, are forced to examine their Stock, and forecast the Charges of the Day. Here she

she comes, I'll seem not to see her, and try to win her with a new airy Invention of my own, hem!

Enter Lady Froth.

Brisk Sings, I'm sick with Love, ha, ha, ha, *prithes walking about.* *come cure me.*

I'm sick with, &c.

O ye Powers! O my Lady *Froth*, my Lady *Froth*! my Lady *Froth*! Heigho! Break Heart; Gods I thank you.

[Stands musing with his Arms a-cross.

L. Froth. O Heav'ns, Mr. *Brisk*! What's the matter?

Brisk. My Lady *Froth*! Your Ladyship's most humble Servant; ——— The matter, Madam? Nothing, Madam, nothing at all I'gad. I was fallen into the most agreeable Amusement in the whole Province of Contemplation: That's all—— (I'll seem to conceal my Passion, and that will look like Respect.) *[Aside.*

L. Froth. Bless me, why did you call out upon me so loud? ———

Brisk. O Lord I Madam! I beseech your Ladyship—when?

L. Froth. Just now as I came in, bless me, why don't you know it?

Brisk. Not I, let me perish — But did I! Strange! I confess your Ladyship was in my Thoughts; and I was in a sort of Dream that did in a manner represent a very pleasing Object to my Imagination, but — but did I indeed? — To see how Love and Murder will out. But did I really name my Lady *Froth*?

L. Froth. Three times aloud, as I love Letters — But did you talk of Love? O *Parnassus*! Who would have thought Mr. *Brisk*, could have been in Love, ha, ha, ha. O Heav'ns I thought you cou'd have no Mistress but the Nine Muses.

Brisk. No more I have I'gad, for I adore 'em all in your Ladyship — Let me perish, I don't know whether to be splenatick, or Airy upon't; the Deuce take me if I can tell whether I am glad or sorry that your Ladyship has made the Discovery.

L. Froth. O be merry by all means — Prince *Volseius* in Love! Ha, ha, ha.

Brisk.

Brisk. O barbarous, to turn me into Ridicule! Yet, ha, ha, ha. The Duce take me, I can't help laughing my self, ha, ha, ha; yet by Heav'ns I have a violent Passion for your Ladyship, seriously.

L. Froth. Seriously? Ha, ha, ha.

Brisk. Seriously, ha, ha, ha. Gad I have, for all I laugh.

L. Froth. Ha, ha, ha! What d'ye think I laugh at? Ha, ha, ha.

Brisk. Me I'gad, ha, ha.

L. Froth. No the Duce take me if I don't laugh at my self; for hang me if I han't a violent Passion for Mr. *Brisk*, ha, ha, ha.

Brisk. Seriously?

L. Froth. Seriously, ha, ha, ha.

Brisk. That's well enough; let me perish, ha, ha, ha. O Miraculous, what a happy Discovery. Ah my dear charming Lady *Froth*!

L. Froth. Oh my adored Mr. *Brisk*!

[*Embrace.*]

Enter Lord Froth.

Ld. Froth. The Company are all ready——How now!

Brisk. Zoons, Madam, there's my Lord

[*Softly to her.*]

L. Froth. Take no notice——but observe me——Now cast off, and meet me at the lower end of the Room, and then join Hands again; I could teach my Lord this Dance purely, but I vow Mr. *Brisk*, I can't tell how to come so near any other Man. Oh here's my Lord, now you shall see me do it with him.

[*They pretend to practise part of a Country Dance.*]

Ld. Froth.——Oh I see there's no Harm yet——But I don't like this Familiarity.

[*Aside.*]

L. Froth.——Shall you and I do our close Dance, to show Mr. *Brisk*.

Ld. Froth. No, my Dear, do it with him.

L. Froth,

L. Froth. I'll do it with him, my Lord, when you are out of the Way.

Brisk. That's good I'gad, that's good, Duce take me I can hardly hold laughing in his Face.

[Aside.]
Ld. Froth. Any other time, my Dear, or we'll dance it below.

L. Froth. With all my Heart.

Brisk. Come, my Lord, I'll wait on you——My charming witty Angel!

[To her.]
L. Froth. We shall have whispering Time enough, you know, since we are Partners.

[Exeunt.]

Enter Lady Plyant, and Careless.

L. P. O Mr. Careless, Mr. Careless, I'm ruin'd, I'm undone.

Care. What's the matter, Madam?

L. P. O the unlucky't Accident, I'm afraid I shan't live to tell it you.

Care. Heav'n forbid! What is it?

L. P. I'm in such a Fright; the strangest Quandary and Premunire! I'm all over in a Universal Agitation, I dare swear every Circumstance of me trembles.——O your Letter, your Letter! By an Unfortunate Mistake, I have given Sir Paul your Letter instead of his own.

Care. That was unlucky.

L. P. O yonder he comes reading of it, for Heav'n's sake step in here and advise me quickly, before he sees.

[Exeunt.]

Enter Sir Paul with the Letter.

Sir Paul.——O Providence, what a Conspiracy have I discover'd——But let me see to make an end on't——*[Reads.]* Hum——*After Supper in the Wardrobe by the Gallery.* If Sir Paul should surprize us, I have a Commission from him to treat with you about the very matter

matter of Fact. — Matter of Fact! Very pretty; it seems then I am conducting to my own Cuckoldom; why this is the very traiterous position of taking up Arms by my Authority, against my Person! Well, let me see — ‘Till then I languish in expectation of my Adored Charmer.

(Dying Ned. Careless.

Gads-bud, would that were matter of Fact too. Die and be Damn'd for a *Judas Maccabean*, and *Iscariot* both. O Friendship what art thou but a Name! Henceforward let no Man make a Friend that would not be a Cuckold: For whomsoever he receives into his Bosom, will find the Way to his Bed, and there return his Caresses with Interest to his Wife. Have I for this been pinion'd Night after Night for Three Years past? Have I been swath'd in Blankets 'till I have been even depriv'd of Motion, and render'd incapable of using the common Benefits of Nature? Have I approach'd the Marriage Bed with Reverence as to a sacred Shrine, and deny'd my self the Enjoyment of lawful Domestic Pleasures to preserve it's Purity, and must I now find it polluted by foreign Iniquity? O my Lady *Plyant*, you were chaste as Ice, but you are melted now, and false as Water — But Providence has been constant to me in discovering this Conspiracy; 'till I am beholding to Providence, if it were not for Providence, sure poor Sir *Paul* thy Heart would break.

Enter Lady Plyant.

L. P. So, Sir, I see you have read the Letter, — Well now, Sir *Paul*, what do you think of your Friend *Careless*? Has he been Treacherous, or did you give his Insolence a License to make Trial of your Wife's suspected Virtue? D'ye see here?

(Snatches the Letter as in Anger.

Look, read it? Gad's my Life if I thought it were so, I would this Moment renounce all Communication with you. Ungrateful Monster! He? Is it so? Ay, I see it, a Plot upon my Honour; your guilty Cheeks confess it!

Oh

Oh where shall wrong'd Virtue fly for Reparation :
I'll be divorced this Instant.

Sir Paul. Gads-bud, what shall I say ? This is the
strangest Surprize ! Why I don't know any thing at all,
nor I don't know whether there be any thing at all in
the World, or no.

L. P. I thought I should try you, false Man. I that
never dissembled in my Life : Yet to make Trial of you,
pretended to like that Monster of Iniquity, *Careless*,
and found out that Contrivance to let you see this Let-
ter ; which now I find was of your own Inditing —
I do Heathen, I do ; see my Face no more ; there has
hardly been Consummation between us, and I'll be di-
vorced presently.

Sir Paul. O strange, what will become of me !
— I'm so amaz'd, and so overjoy'd, so afraid, and so
sorry. — But did you give me this Letter on purpose,
he ? Did you ?

L. P. Did I ? Do you doubt me, Turk, Sarazen ? I
have a Cousin that's a Proctor in the Commons, I'll go
to him instantly. —

Sir Paul. Hold, stay, I beseech your Ladyship —
I'm so overjoy'd, stay, I'll confess all.

L. P. What will you confess, Jew ?

Sir Paul. Why now as I hope to be sav'd, I had no
Hand in this Letter — Nay hear me, I beseech your
Ladyship : The Devil take me now if he did not go
beyond my Commission — If I desired him to do a-
ny more than speak a good Word only just for me ;
Gads-bud only for poor *Sir Paul*, I'm an Anabaptist, or
a Jew, or what you please to call me.

L. P. Why is not here matter of Fact ?

Sir Paul. Ay, but by your own Virtue and Continen-
cy that matter of Fact is all his own doing — I con-
fess I had a great Desire to have some Honours conferr'd
upon me, which lye all in your Ladyship's Breast, and
he being a well-spoken Man, I desired him to intercede
for me. —

L. P. Did you so, Presumption ! Well, remember for
this, your right Hand shall be swath'd down again to
Night

Night — And I thought to have always allow'd you that Liberty.

Sir Paul. Nay but Madam, I shall offend again, if you do not allow me that to reach —

L. P. Drink the less, you Sot, and do't before you come to Bed.

[Exit.

Enter Careless.

Care. Sir Paul, I'm glad I've met with you, 'gad I have said all I could, but can't prevail — Then my Friendship to you has carried me a little farther in this Matter —

Sir Paul. Indeed — Well Sir — I'll dissemble with him a little.

[Aside.

Care. Why faith I have in my Time known honest Gentlemen abused by a pretended Coyness in their Wives, and I had a mind to try my Lady's Virtue — And when I could not prevail for you, 'gad I pretended to be in Love my self — but all in vain, she would not hear a Word upon that Subject: Then I Writ a Letter to her; I don't know what Effects that will have, but I'll be sure to tell you when I do, tho' by this Light I believe her Virtue is impregnable.

Sir Paul. O Providence! Providence! What Discoveries are here made? Why, this is better and more Miraculous than the rest.

Care. What do you mean?

Sir Paul. I can't tell you, I'm so overjoy'd; come along with me to my Lady, I can't contain my self; come my dear Friend.

[Exeunt.

Care. So, so, so, this Difficulty's over.

[Aside.

Enter Mellefont and Maskwell severally.

Mel. Maskwell! I have been looking for you — 'tis within a Quarter of Eight.

Mask.

Mask. My Lady is just gone into my Lord's Closet, you had best steal into her Chamber before she comes, and lye concealed there, otherwise she may Lock the Door when we are together, and you not easily get in to surprize us.

Mel. He? You say true.

Mask. You had best make haste, for she's gone to make some Apology to the Company for her own, and my Lord's Absence all this while, and will to her Chamber instantly.

Mel. I go this Moment: Now Fortune I defie thee.

[Exit.

Mask. I confess you may be allow'd to be secure in your own Opinion; the Appearance is very fair, but I have an After-Game to play, that shall turn the Tables, and here comes the Man that I must manage.

Enter Lord Touchwood.

Ld. T. Maskwell, you are the Man I wish'd to meet.

Mask. I am happy to be in the way of your Lordship's Commands.

Ld. T. I have always found you prudent and careful in any thing that has concern'd me or my Family.

Mask. I were a Villain else—I am bound by Duty and Gratitude, and my own Inclination, to be ever your Lordship's Servant.

Ld. T. Enough—You are my Friend; I know it: Yet there has been a thing in your Knowledge, which has concern'd me nearly, that you have conceal'd from me.

Mask. My Lord!

Ld. T. Nay, I excuse your Friendship to my unnatural Nephew thus far——But I know you have been Privy to his impious Designs upon my Wife. This Ev'ning she has told me all: Her good Nature conceal'd it as long as was possible; but he perseveres so in Villany, that she has told me even you were weary of dissuading him, though you have once actually hindered him from forcing her.

Mask.

Mask. I am sorry, my Lord, I can't make you an Answer; this is an Occasion in which I would not willingly be so silent.

Ld. T. I know you would excuse him—And I know as well that you can't.

Mask. Indeed I was in hopes 'thad been a Youthful Heat that might have soon boil'd over; but——

Ld. T. Say on.

Mask. I have nothing more to say, my Lord—— But to express my Concern; for I think his Frenzy increases daily.

Ld. T. How! Give me but Proof of it, Ocular Proof, that I may justify my Dealing with him to the World, and share my Fortunes.

Mask. O my Lord! consider that is hard: Besides, time may work upon him: Then, for me to do it! I have profess'd an everlasting Friendship to him.

Ld. T. He is your Friend, and what am I?

Mask. I am answered.

Ld. T. Fear not his Displeasure; I will put you out of his, and Fortune's Power, and for that thou art scrupulously Honest, I will secure thy Fidelity to him, and give my Honour never to own any Discovery that you shall make me. Can you give me a demonstrative Proof? Speak.

Mask. I wish I could not—— To be plain, my Lord, I intended this Ev'ning to have try'd all Arguments to dissuade him from a Design, which I suspect; and if I had not succeeded, to have informed your Lordship of what I knew.

Ld. T. I thank you. What is the Villain's Purpose?

Mask. He has own'd nothing to me of late, and what I mean now, is only a bare Suspicion of my own. If your Lordship will meet me a Quarter of an Hour hence there, in that Lobby by my Lady's Bed-Chamber, I shall be able to tell you more.

Ld. T. I will.

Mask. My Duty to your Lordship makes me do a severe Piece of Justice.——

D

Ld. T.

Ld. T. I will be secret, and reward your Honesty beyond your Hopes.

[*Exeunt severally.*]

S C E N E *opening shews Lady Touchwood's Chamber.*

Mellefont Solus.

Mel. Pray Heav'n my Aunt keep touch with her Affignation. — Oh that her Lord were but sweating behind this Hanging, with the Expectation of what I shall see — Hilt, she comes — Little does she think what a Mine is just ready to spring under her Feet. But to my Post.

[*Goes behind the Hangings.*]

Enter Lady Touchwood.

L. T. 'Tis Eight a Clock : Methinks I should have found him here. Who does not prevent the Hour of Love, outstays the Time ; for to be dully punctual, is too slow. — I was accusing you of Neglect.

Enter Maskwell.

Mask. I confess you do reproach me when I see you here before me ; but 'tis fit I should be still behind Hand, still to be more and more indebted to your Goodness.

L. T. You can excuse a Fault too well, not to have been to blame — A ready Answer shews you were prepar'd.

Mask. Guilt is ever at a loss, and Confusion waits upon it ; when Innocence and bold Truth are always ready for Expression —

L. T. Not in Love ; Words are the weak Support of cold Indifference ; Love has no Language to be heard.

Mask. Excess of Joy has made me stupid ! Thus may my

my Lips be ever clos'd. [*Kisses her.*] And thus—
Oh who would not lose his Speech, upon Condition
to have Joys above it?

L. T. Hold, let me lock the Door first.

[*Goes to the Door.*]

Mask. [*Aside.*] That I believ'd; 'twas well I left the
private Passage open.

L. T. So, that's safe.

Mask. And so may all your Pleasures be, and secret
as this Kifs—

Mel. And may all Treachery be thus discover'd.

[*Leaps out.*]

L. T. Ah!

[*Sbricks.*]

Mel. Villain!

[*Offers to draw.*]

Mask. Nay then, there's but one Way.

[*Runs out.*]

Mel. Say you so, were you provided for an Escape?
Hold, Madam, you have no more Holes to your Bur-
rough, I'll stand between you and this Sally-Port.

L. T. Thunder strike thee dead for this Deceit, im-
mediate Lightning blast thee, me, and the whole World
—Oh! I could rack my self, play the Vulture to my
own Heart, and gnaw it piece-meal, for not boding to
me this Misfortune.

Mel. Be Patient,—

L. T. Be Damn'd.

Mel. Consider I have you 'on the Hook; you will
but flounder your self a weary, and be nevertheless my
Prisoner.

L. T. I'll hold my Breath and Die, but I'll be free.

Mel. O Madam, have a care of dying unprepar'd, I
doubt you have some unrepented Sins that may hang
heavy, and retard your Flight.

L. T. O! what shall I do? say? Whither shall I
turn? Has Hell no Remedy?

Mel. None, Hell has serv'd you ev'n as Heav'n has
done, left you to your self.—You're in a kind of
Erasmus Paradise; yet if you please you may make it a

Purgatory ; and with a little Penance and my Absolution all this may turn to good Account.

L. T. [*Aside.*] Hold in my Passion, and fall, fall a little thou swelling Heart ; let me have some Intermission of this Rage, and one Minute's Coolness to dissemble.

[*She Weeps.*]

Mel. You have been to blame — I like those Tears, and hope they are of the purest Kind — Penitential Tears.

L. T. O the Scene was shifted quick before me — I had not time to think — I was surprized to see a Monster in the Glass, and now I find it is my self ; Can you have mercy to forgive the Faults I have imagined, but never put in practice — O consider, consider how fatal you have been to me, you have already kill'd the Quiet of this Life. The Love of you, was the first wandring Fire that e'er mis-led my Steps, and while I had only that in View, I was betray'd into unthought of Ways of Ruin.

Mel. May I believe this true ?

L. T. O be not cruelly incredulous — How can you doubt these streaming Eyes ? Keep the severest Eye o'er all my future Conduct ; and if I once relapse, let me not hope Forgiveness, 'twill be ever in your Power to ruin me — My Lord shall sign to your Desires ; I will my self create your Happiness, and Cynthia shall be this Night your Bride — Do but conceal my Failings, and forgive.

Mel. Upon such Terms I will be ever yours in ev'ry honest Way.

*Enter Lord Touchwood, Maskwell softly
behind him.*

Mask. I have kept my Word, he's here, but I must not be seen.

[*Exit.*]

Ld. T. Hell and Amazement, she's in Tears.

L. T. [*Kneeling*] Eternal Blessings thank you — Ha !
My

My Lord list'ning ! O Fortune has o'erpaid me all,
all ! all's my own !

[Aside.]

Mel. Nay, I beseech you rise.

L. T. [Aloud.] Never, never ! I'll grow to the Ground,
be buried quick beneath it, e'er I'll be consenting to
so damn'd a Sin as Incest ! unnatural Incest !

Mel. Ha !

L. T. O cruel Man, will you not let me go —
I'll forgive all that's past — O Heav'n, you will not
Ravish me !

Mel. Damnation !

Ld. T. Monster, Dog, your Life shall answer this —

[Draws, and runs at Mel. is held by Lady Touch.]

L. T. O Heav'n's my Lord ! Hold, hold, for Heav'n's
sake.

Mel. Confusion, my Uncle ! O the damn'd Sorceress.

L. T. Moderate your Rage, good my Lord ! He's
mad, alas he's mad — Indeed he is my Lord, and
knows not what he does — See how wild he looks.

Mel. By Heav'n 'twere senseless not to be mad, and
see such Witchcraft.

L. T. My Lord, you hear him, he talks idly.

Ld. T. Hence from my Sight, thou living Infamy to
my Name ; when next I see that Face, I'll write Vil-
lain in't with my Sword's Point.

Mel. Now, by my Soul, I will not go 'till I have
made known my Wrongs — Nay, 'till I have made
known yours, which (if possible) are greater —
though she has all the Host of Hell her Servants ; tho'
she can wear more Shapes in shining Day, than Fear
shews Cowards in the Dark —

L. T. Alas he raves ! Talks very Poetry ! For Hea-
vens sake away my Lord, he'll either tempt you to Ex-
travagance, or commit some himself.

Mel. Death and Furies, will you not hear me —
Why by Heav'n she laughs, grins, points to your Back ;
she forks out Cuckoldom with her Fingers, and you're
running Horn-mad after your Fortune.

[A. she is going she turns back and smiles at him.]

D 3

Ld. T.

Ld. T. I fear he's mad indeed — Let's send *Maskwell* to him.

Mel. Send him to her.

L. T. Come, come, good my Lord, my Heart akes so, I shall faint if I stay.

[*Exeunt.*]

Mel. O I could curse my Stars, Fate, and Chance; all Causes and Accidents of Fortune in this Life! But to what purpose? Yet, 'sdeath, for a Man to have the Fruit of all his Industry grow full and ripe, ready to drop into his Mouth, and just when he holds out his Hand to gather it, to have a sudden Whirlwind come, tear up Tree and all, and bear away the very Root and Foundation of his Hopes; what Temper can contain? They talk of sending *Maskwell* to me; I never had more need of him — But what can he do? Imagination cannot form a fairer and more plausible Design than this of his which has miscarried. — O my precious Aunt, I shall never thrive without I deal with the Devil, or another Woman.

*Women like Flames have a destroying Pow'r,
Ne'er to be quenched, till they themselves devour.*

SCENE *souts.*

[*Exit.*]

The End of the Fourth Act.

ACT

ACT V. SCENE. I.

Enter Lady Touchwood and Maskwell.

L. T. **W**As't not Lucky?

Mask. Lucky! Fortune is your own, and 'tis her Interest so to be; By Heav'n I believe you can controul her Pow'r, and she fears it; though Chance brought my Lord, 'twas your own Art that turn'd it to Advantage.

L. T. 'Tis true it might have been my Ruin—— But yonder's my Lord, I believe he's coming to find you. I'll not be seen.

[Exit.

Mask. So; I durst not own my introducing my Lord, though it succeeded well for her, for she would have suspected a Design which I should have been puzzled to excuse. My Lord is thoughtful—— I'll be so too; yet he shall know my Thoughts; or think he does——

Enter Lord Touchwood.

Mask. What have I done?

Ld. T. Talking to himself!

Mask. 'Twas honest——and shall I be rewarded for it? No, 'twas honest therefore I shan't; — Nay, rather therefore I ought not; for it rewards it self;

Ld. T. Unequall'd Virtue!

[Aside.

Mask. But should it be known! Then I have lost a Friend! He was an ill Man, and I have gain'd; for half my self I lent him, and that I have recall'd; so I have served my self, and what is yet better, I have served a worthy Lord to whom I owe my self.

Ld. T. Excellent Man!

[Aside.

Mask. Yet I am wretched—— O there is a Secret burns within this Breast, which should it once blaze forth

orth, would ruin all, consume my honest Character, and brand me with the name of Villain.

Ld. T. Ha!

Mask. Why do I love! Yet Heav'n and my waking Conscience are my Witnesses, I never gave one working Thought a vent; which might discover that I lov'd, nor ever mutt; no, let it prey upon my Heart; for I would rather die, than seem once, barely seem, dishonest: — O, should it once be known I love fair *Cynthia*, all this that I have done would look like *Rival's* Malice, false Friendship to my Lord, and base Self-interest. Let me perish first, and from this Hour avoid all Sight and Speech, and, if I can, all Thought of that pernicious Beauty. Ha! But what is my Distraction doing? I am wildly talking to my self, and some ill Chance might have directed malicious Ears this way.

[*Seems to start, seeing my Lord.*]

Ld. T. Start not — let guilty and dishonest Souls start at the Revelation of their Thoughts, but be thou fix'd, as is thy Virtue.

Mask. I am confounded and beg your Lordship's Pardon for those free Discourses which I have had with my self.

Ld. T. Come, I beg your Pardon that I over-heard you, and yet it shall not need — Honest *Maskwell*! thy and my good Genius led me hither — Mine, in that I have discover'd so much manly Virtue; thine, in that thou shalt have due Reward of all thy Worth: Give me thy Hand — my Nephew is the alone remaining Branch of all our ancient Family; him I thus blow away, and constitute thee in his room to be my Heir —

Mask. Now Heav'n forbid —

Ld. T. No more — I have resolv'd — The Writings are ready drawn, and wanted nothing but to be sign'd, and have his Name inserted — Yours will fill the Blank as well — I will have no Reply — Let me command this time; for 'tis the last, in which I will assume Authority — hereafter, you shall rule where I have Power.

Mask.

Mask. I humbly would petition —

Ld. T. Is't for your self? — [*Mask pauses.*] I'll hear of nought for any body else.

Mask. Then Witness Heav'n for me, this Wealth and Honour was not of my seeking, nor would I build my Fortune on another's Ruin: I had but one Desire—

Ld. T. Thou shalt enjoy it — If all I'm worth in Wealth or Interest can purchase *Cynthia*, she is thine — I'm sure *Sir Paul's* Consent will follow Fortune; I'll quickly show him which way that is going.

Mask. You oppress me with Bounty; my Gratitude is weak, and shrinks beneath the Weight, and cannot rise to thank you — What, enjoy my Love! Forgive the Transports of a Blessing so unexpected, so unhop'd for, so unthought of!

Ld. T. I will confirm it, and rejoice with thee. [*Exit.*]

Mask. This is prosp'rous, indeed — Why let him find me out a Villain, settled in Possession of a fair Estate, and full Fruition of my Love, I'll bear the Railings of a losing Gamester — But shou'd he find me out before! 'tis dangerous to delay — Let me think — shou'd my Lord proceed to treat openly of my Marriage with *Cynthia*, all must be discover'd, and *Mellefont* can be no longer blinded. — It must not be; nay, shou'd my Lady know it — ay, then were fine Work indeed! Her Fury wou'd spare nothing, tho' she involv'd her self in Ruin. No, it must be by Stratagem — I must deceive *Mellefont* once more, and get my Lord to consent to my private Management. He comes opportunely. — Now will I, in my old way, discover the whole and real truth of the Matter to him, that he may not suspect one Word on't.

*No Mask like open Truth to cover Lies,
As to go Naked is the best Disguise.*

Enter Mellefont.

Mel. O *Maskwell*, what Hopes? I am confounded in a maze of Thoughts, each leading into one another, and all ending in Perplexity. My Uncle will not see, nor hear me.

D 5

Mask.

Mask. No matter, Sir, don't trouble your Head, all's in my Power.

Mel. How ? For Heav'ns sake ?

Mask. Little do you think that your Aunt has kept her Word, — How the Devil she wrought my Lord into this Dorage, I know not ; but he's gone to Sir Paul about my Marriage with *Cynthia*, and has appointed me his Heir.

Mel. The Devil he has ! What's to be done ?

Mask. I have it, it must be by Stratagem ; for it's in vain to make Application to him. I think I have that in my Head that cannot fail : Where's *Cynthia* ?

Mel. In the Garden.

Mask. Let us go and consult her, my Life for yours, I cheat my Lord. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter Lord Touchwood, Lady Touchwood.

L. T. Maskwell your Heir, and marry *Cynthia* !

Ld. T. I cannot do too much, for so much Merit.

L. T. But this is a thing of too great Moment to be so suddenly resolv'd. Why *Cynthia* ? Why must he be Married ? Is there not Reward enough in raising his low Fortune, but he must mix his Blood with mine, and wed my Niece ? How know you that my Brother will consent, or she ? Nay, he himself perhaps may have Affections otherwhere.

Ld. T. No, I am convinc'd he loves her.

L. T. Maskwell love *Cynthia*, impossible !

Ld. T. I told you, he confess'd it to me.

L. T. Confusion ! How's this !

[*Aside.*]

Ld. T. His Humility long stifled his Passion : And his Love of *Mellefont* would have made him still conceal it — But by Encouragement, I wrung the Secret from him ; and know he's no way to be rewarded but in her. I'll defer my farther Proceedings in it, 'till you have consider'd it ; but remember how we are both indebted to him.

[*Exit.*]

L. T. Both indebted to him ! Yes, we are both indebted to him, if you knew all, damn'd Villain ! Oh, I am wild with this Surprise of Treachery : Hell and Fire,

Fire, it is impossible, it cannot be. —He love *Cynthia* ! What have I been Bawd to his Designs, his Property only, a baiting Place to stay his Stomach in the Road to her ; now I see what made him false to *Mellefont* — Shame and Destruction ! I cannot bear it, oh ! what Woman can bear to be a Property ? To be kindled to a Flame, only to light him to another's Arms ; oh ! that I were Fire indeed, that I might burn the vile Traitor to a Hell of Torments, — But he's Damnation proof, a Devil already, and Fire is his Element. What shall I do ? How shall I think ? I cannot think, — All my Designs are lost, my Love unsatiated, my Revenge unfinish'd, and fresh cause of Fury from unthought of Plagues.

Enter Sir Paul.

Sir Paul, Madam, Sister, my Lady Sister, did you see my Lady my Wife ?

L. T. Oh ! Torture !

Sir P. Gad's-bud, I can't find her high nor low ; where can she be, think you ?

L. T. Where she's serving you, as your Sex ought to be serv'd ; making you a Beast. Don't you know that you're a Fool, Brother ?

Sir Paul. A Fool ; he, he, he, you're merry — No, no, not I, I know no such matter.

L. T. Why then you don't know half your Happiness.

Sir Paul. That's a Jest with all my Heart, faith and troth, — But harkee, my Lord told me something of a Revolution of things ; I don't know what to make on't, — Gads-bud I must consult my Wife, — he talks of disinheriting his Nephew ; and I don't know what, — Look you, Sister, I must know what my Girl has to trust to ; or not a Syllable of a Wedding, gad's bud — to shew you that I am not a Fool.

L. T. Hear me ; consent to the breaking off this Marriage, and the promoting any other, without consulting me, and I'll renounce all Blood, all Relation and Concern with you for ever, — nay, I'll be your Enemy,

Enemy, and pursue you to Destruction, I'll tear your Eyes out, and tread you under my Feet. —

Sir Paul. Why, what's the matter now? Good Lord, what's all this for? Pooh, here's a Joke indeed — Why, where's my Wife?

L. T. With *Caveles*, in the close Arbour; he may want you by this time, as much as you want her.

Sir Paul. O, if she be with Mr. *Caveles*, 'tis well enough.

L. T. Fool, Sot, insensible Ox! But remember what I said to you, or you had better eat your Horns, and pimp for your Living; by this Light you had. [*Exit.*

Sir Paul. She's a passionate Woman, gads-bud, — But to say truth, all our Family are Cholerick; I am the only peaceable Person amongst 'em. [*Exit.*

Enter Mellefont, Maskwell, and Cynthia.

Mel. I know no other Way but this he has propos'd; if you have Love enough to run the Venture.

Cynt. I don't know whether I have Love enough, — but I find I have Obstinacy enough to pursue whatever I have once resolv'd; and a true Female Courage to oppose any thing that resists my Will, tho' 'twere Reason it self.

Mask. That's right, — Well, I'll secure the Writings, and run the Hazard along with you.

Cynt. But how can the Coach and Six Horses be got ready without Suspicion?

Mask. Leave it to my Care; that shall be so far from being suspected, that it shall be got ready by my Lord's own Order.

Mel. How?

Mask. Why, I intend to tell my Lord the whole matter of our Contrivance, that's my way.

Mel. I don't understand you.

Mask. Why, I'll tell my Lord, I laid this Plot with you, on purpose to betray you; and that which put me upon it, was, the finding it impossible to gain the Lady any other way, but in the Hopes of her Marrying you. —

Mel.

Mel. So—

Mask. So, why so, while you're busied in making your self ready, I'll wheedle her into the Coach ; and instead of you, borrow my Lord's Chaplain, and so run away with her my self.

Mel. O I conceive you, you'll tell him so ?

Mask. Tell him so ! Ay, why you don't think I mean to do so ?

Mel. No, no ; ha, ha, I dare swear thou wilt not.

Mask. [*Aside.*] You may be deceiv'd. — Therefore for our farther Security, I would have you disguis'd like a Parson, that if my Lord should have Curiosity to peep, he may not discover you in the Coach, but think the Cheat is carried on as he would have it.

Mel. Excellent *Markwell*, thou wert certainly meant for a Statesman or a Jesuit, but that thou art too honest for one, and too pious for the other.

Mask. Well, get your selves ready, and meet me in half an Hour, yonder in my Lady's Dressing-Room ; go by the back Stairs, and so we may slip down without being observ'd. — I'll send the Chaplain to you with his Robes ; I have made him my own, — and ordered him to meet us to Morrow Morning at *St. Albans* ; there we will sum up this Account, to all our Satisfaction.

Mel. Should I begin to thank or praise thee, I should waste the little time we have. [*Exit.*]

Mask. Madam, you will be ready ?

Cynt. I will be punctual to the Minute. [*Going.*]

Mask. Stay, I have a doubt—Upon second Thoughts, we had better meet in the Chaplain's Chamber here, the corner Chamber at this end of the Gallery, there is a back Way into it, so that you need not come through this Door—and a Pair of private Stairs leads down to the Stables — It will be more convenient.

Cynt. I am guided by you, — but *Mellefont* will mistake.

Mask. No, no, I'll after him immediately, and tell him.

Cynt. I will not fail.

Mask. Why, *qui vult decipi decipiat*. — [*Exit.*]
'Tis no Fault

Fault of mine, I have told 'em in plain Terms, how easie 'tis for me to cheat 'em; and if they will not hear the Serpent's Hiss, they must be stung into Experience, and future Caution. — Now to prepare my Lord to consent to this. — But first I must instruct my little Levite; there is no Plot, publick or private, that can expect to prosper without one of 'em has a Finger in't, he promised me to be within at this Hour, — — Mr. Saygrace, Mr. Saygrace. [Goes to the Chamber Door,

[and knocks.

Mr. Saygrace, [looking out.] Sweet Sir, I will but pen the last Line of an Acrostick, and be with you in the twinkling of an Ejaculation, in the pronouncing of an Amen, or before you can —

Mask. Nay, good Mr. Saygrace do not prolong the Time, by describing to me the shortness of your Stay; rather if you please, defer the finishing of your Wit, and let us talk about our Business, it shall be Tithes in your way.

Sayg. [Enters.] You shall prevail, I would break off in the middle of a Sermon to do you pleasure.

Mask. You could not do me a greater, — — except — — the Business in hand — — Have you provided a Habit for Mellefont?

Sayg. I have, they are ready in my Chamber, together with a clean starch'd Band and Cuffs.

Mask. Good, let them be carried to him, — — have you stitch'd the Gown Sleeve, that he may be puzzled, and waste time in putting it on?

Sayg. I have; the Gown will not be indued without Perplexity.

Mask. Meet me in half an Hour, here in your own Chamber. When Cynthia comes, let there be no Light, and do not speak, that she may not distinguish you from Mellefont. I'll urge haste, to excuse your Silence.

Sayg. You have no more Commands?

Mask. None, your Text is short.

Sayg. But pithy, and I will handle it with Discretion. [Exit.

Mask. It will be the first you have so serv'd.

Enter

Enter Ld. Touchwood.

Ld. T. Sure I was born to be controlled by those I should Command : My very Slaves will shortly give me Rules how I shall govern them.

Mark. I am concern'd to see your Lordship discompos'd. ———

Ld. T. Have you seen my Wife lately, or disoblig'd her ?

Mark. No, my Lord. What can this mean ! *[Aside.]*

Ld. T. Then *Mellefont* has urg'd some body to incense her——Something she has heard of you which carries her beyond the Bounds of Patience.

Mark. This I fear'd. *[Aside.]* Did not your Lordship tell her of the Honours you design'd me ?

Ld. T. Yes.

Mark. 'Tis that ; you know my Lady has a high Spirit, she thinks I am unworthy.

Ld. T. Unworthy ! 'Tis an ignorant Pride in her to think so——Honesty to me is true Nobility. However, 'tis my Will it should be so, and that shou'd be convincing to her as much as Reason——By Heav'n, I'll not be Wife-ridden ; were it possible, it should be done this Night.

Mark. By Heav'n he meets my Wishes. *[Aside.]* Few Things are impossible to willing Minds.

Ld. T. Instruct me how this may be done, you shall see I want no Inclination.

Mark. I had laid a small Design for to Morrow (as Love will be inventing) which I thought to communicate to your Lordship —— But it may be as well done to Night.

Ld. T. Here's Company —— Come this way, and tell me. *[Exit.]*

Enter Careless and Cynthia.

Care. Is not that he, now gone out with my Lord ?

Cynt. Yes.

Care. By Heav'n there's Treachery——The Confusion

sion that I saw your Father in, my Lady *Touchwood's* Passion, with what imperfectly I over-heard between my Lord and her, confirm me in my Fears. Where's *Mellefont*?

Cynt. Here he comes.

Enter Mellefont.

Did *Maskwell* tell you any thing of the Chaplain's Chamber?

Mel. No ; my Dear, will you get ready —— the Things are all in my Chamber ; I want nothing but the Habit.

Care. You are betray'd, and *Maskwell* is the Villain I always thought him.

Cynt. When you were gone, he said his Mind was chang'd, and bid me meet him in the Chaplain's Room, pretending immediately to follow you, and give you notice.

Mel. How !

Care. There's *Saygrace* tripping by with a Bundle under his Arm —— He cannot be ignorant that *Maskwell* means to use his Chamber ; let's follow and examine him.

Mel. 'Tis loss of time —— I cannot think him false.
[*Exeunt Mel. and Care.*]

Cynt. My Lord Musing !

Enter Ld. Touchwood.

Ld. T. He has a quick Invention, if this were suddenly design'd —— Yet he says he had prepar'd my Chaplain already.

Cynt. How's this ! Now I fear indeed.

Ld. T. *Cynthia* here ! alone, fair Cousin, and melancholy ?

Cynt. Your Lordship was thoughtful.

Ld. T. My Thoughts were on serious Business, not worth your Hearing.

Cynt. Mine were on Treachery concerning you, and may be worth your Hearing.

Ld. T.

Ld. T. Treachery concerning me ! pray be plain —
Hark ! What Noise !

Mask. [*within*] Will you not hear me ?

Ld. T. [*within*] No, Monster ! Hellish Traitor ! No.

Cynt. My Lady and Maskwell ! this may be lucky —
My Lord, let me intreat you to stand behind this
Skreen, and listen ; perhaps this Chance may give you
proof of what you ne'er could have believ'd from my
Suspensions. [*They abscond.*]

Enter Lady Touchwood with a Dagger, Maskwell.

L. T. You want but Leisure to invent fresh Falshood,
and sooth to me a fond Belief of all your Fictions ;
but I will stab the Lie that's forming in your Heart,
and save a Sin, in pity to your Soul.

Mask. Strike then — Since you will have it so.

L. T. Ha ! A steady Villain to the last !

Mask. Come, why do you dally with me thus ?

L. T. Thy stubborn Temper shocks me, and you knew
it would — By Heav'n, this is Cunning all, and not
Courage ; no, I know thee well : But thou shalt miss
thy Aim.

Mask. Ha, ha, ha.

L. T. Ha ! Do you mock my Rage ? Then this shall
punish your fond, rash Contempt ! Again Smile !

[*Goes to strike.*]

And such a Smile as speaks in Ambiguity !
Ten thousand Meanings lurk in each Corner of that
various Face.

O ! That they were written in thy Heart,
That I, with this, might lay thee open to my Sight !
But then 'twill be too late to know. —

Thou hast, thou hast found the only way to turn my
Rage ; Too well thou know'st my jealous Soul cou'd
never bear Uncertainty. Speak then, and tell me —
Yet are you silent ? Oh, I am wilder'd in all Passions !
But thus my Anger melts. [*Weeps.*] Here, take this
Ponyard, for my very Spirits faint, and I want Strength
to hold it, thou hast disarm'd my Soul. [*Gives the Dagger.*]

Ld. T. Amazement shakes me — Where will this
end ?

Mask.

Mask. So, 'tis well ——— let your wild Fury have a Vent ; and when you have Temper, tell me.

L. T. Now, now, now I am calm, and can hear you.

Mask. [*Aside.*] Thanks, my Invention ; and now I have it for you. ——— First tell me what urg'd you to this Violence ? For your Passion broke in such imperfect Terms, that yet I am to learn the Cause.

L. T. My Lord himself Surpriz'd me with the News, you were to Marry *Cynthia* ——— That you had own'd your Love to him, and his Indulgence would assist you to attain your Ends.

Cynt. How, my Lord !

Ld. T. Pray forbear all Resentments for a while, and let us hear the rest.

Mask. I grant you in Appearance all is true ; I seem'd consenting to my Lord ; nay, transported with the Blessing — But could you think that I who had been happy in your lov'd Embraces, could e'er be fond of an inferior Slavery.

Ld. T. Ha ! O Poison to my Ears ! What do I hear !

Cynt. Nay, good my Lord, forbear Resentment, let us hear it out.

Ld. T. Yes, I will contain, tho' I cou'd burst.

Mask. I that had wanton'd in the wide Circle of your World of Love, cou'd be confin'd within the puny Province of a Girl. No — Yet tho' I dote on each last Favour more than all the rest ; though I would give a Limb for every Look you cheaply throw away on any other Object of your Love ; yet so far I prize your Pleasures o'er own, that all this seeming Plor that I have laid has been to gratifie your Take, and cheat the World, to prove a faithful Rogue to you.

L. T. If this were true — Put how can it be ?

Mask. I have so contriv'd, that *Mellefont* will presently, in the Chaplain's Habit, wait for *Cynthia* in your Dressing-Room : But I have put the Change upon her, that she may be elsewhere employ'd — Do you procure her Night-Gown, and with your Hoods tyed over your Face, meet him in her stead ; you may go privately

privately by the back Stairs, and, unperceiv'd, there you may propose to reinstate him in his Uncle's Favour, if he'll comply with your Desires; his Case is desperate, and I believe he'll yield to any Conditions, — If not, here take this; you may employ it better, than in the Death of one who is nothing when not yours.

[Gives the Dagger.]

L. T. Thou can'st deceive every Body, — Nay, thou hast deceiv'd me; but 'tis as I would wish, — Trusty Villain! I could worship thee —

Mask. No more, — There wants but a few Minutes of the time; and *Mellefont's* Love will carry him there before his Hour.

L. T. I go, I fly, incomparable *Maskwell*! *[Exit.]*

Mask. So, this was a Pinch indeed, my Invention was upon the Rack; and made Discovery of her last Plot: I hope *Cynthia* and my Chaplain will be ready, I'll prepare for the Expedition. *[Exit.]*

Cynthia, and Lord Touchwood, come forward.

Cynt. Now, my Lord?

Ld. T. Astonishment binds up my Rage! Villany upon Villany! Heav'ns, what a long Track of dark Deceit has this discover'd! I am confounded when I look back, and want a Clue to guide me through the various Mazes of unheard of Treachery. My Wife! Damnation! my Hell!

Cynt. My Lord, have Patience, and be sensible how great our Happiness is, that this Discovery was not made too late.

Ld. T. I thank you, yet it may be still too late, if we don't presently prevent the Execution of their Plots; — Ha, I'll do't. Where's *Mellefont*, my poor injur'd Nephew, — How shall I make him ample Satisfaction? —

Cynt. I dare answer for him.

Ld. T. I do him fresh Wrong to question his Forgiveness; for I know him to be all Goodness, — Yet my Wife! Damn her, — She'll think to meet him in that Dressing-Room, — Was't not so? And *Maskwell* will expect

expect you in the Chaplain's Chamber, — For once I'll add my Plot too, — let us haste to find out, and inform my Nephew; and do you, quickly as you can, bring all the Company into this Gallery. — I'll expose the Strumpet and the Villain.

[*Exeunt.*]

Enter Ld. Froth and Sir Paul.

Ld. F. By Heav'ns I have slept an Age, — *Sir Paul* what a Clock is't? Past Eight on my Conscience, my Lady's is the most inviting Couch; and a Slumber there, is the prettiest Amusement! But where's all the Company? —

Sir Paul. The Company, gads-bud, I don't know, my Lord, but here's the strangest Revolution, all turn'd topsie turvy; as I hope for Providence.

Ld. F. O Heav'ns, what's the matter? Where's my Wife?

Sir Paul. All turn'd topsie turvy, as sure as a Gun.

Ld. F. How do you mean? my Wife!

Sir Paul. The strangest Posture of Affairs!

Ld. F. What, my Wife?

Sir Paul. No, no, I mean the Family, — Your Lady's Affairs may be in a very good Posture; I saw her go into the Garden with Mr. Brisk.

Ld. F. How? where, when, what to do?

Sir Paul. I suppose they have been laying their Heads together.

Ld. F. How?

Sir Paul. Nay, only about Poetry, I suppose, my Lord; making Couplets.

Ld. F. Couplets.

Sir Paul. O, here they come.

Enter Lady Froth, Brisk.

Brisk. My Lord, your humble Servant; *Sir Paul* yours — the finest Night!

L. F. My Dear, Mr. Brisk and I have been Stargazing, I don't know how long.

Sir

The Double Dealer.

85

Sir Paul. Does it not tire your Ladyship? are not you weary with looking up?

L. F. Oh, no, I love it violently,——My Dear, you're melancholly.

Id. F. No, my Dear; I'm but just awake.——

L. F. Snuff some of my Spirit of Hartshorn.

Id. F. I've some of my own, thank you, my Dear.

L. F. Well, I swear, *Mr. Brisk*, you understand Astronomy, like an old *Egyptian*.

Brisk. Not comparable to your Ladyship; you are the very *Cynthia* of the Skies, and Queen of Stars.

L. F. That's because I have no Light, but what's by Reflection from you, who are the Sun.

Brisk. Madam, you have Eclips'd me quite, let me perish,——I can't answer that.

L. F. No matter,——Hark'ee, shall you and I make an Almanack together.

Brisk. With all my Soul,——Your Ladyship has made me the Man in't already, I'm so full of the Wounds which you have given.

L. F. O finely taken! I swear now you are even with me, O *Parnassus*, you have an infinite deal of Wit.

Sir Paul. So he has, gads-bud, and so has your Ladyship.

Enter Lady Plyant, Careless, Cynthia.

L. P. You tell me most surprizing things; bless me, who would ever trust a Man? O my Heart akes for fear they should be all deceitful alike.

Care. You need not fear, Madam, you have Charms to fix Inconstancy it self.

L. P. O dear, you make me blush.

Id. F. Come, my Dear, shall we take leave of my Lord and Lady?

Cynt. They'll wait upon your lordship presently.

L. F. *Mr. Brisk*, my Coach shall set you down.

All. What's the matter?

[*A great Sbrick from the Corner of the Stage.*

Lady

Lady Touchwood runs out affrighted, my Lord after her like a Parson.

L. T. O I'm betray'd——Save me, help me,

Ld. T. Now what Evasion, Strumpet?

L. T. Stand off, let me go, and Plagues and Curses
Teize you all.

[Runs out.]

Ld. T. Go, and thy own Infamy pursue thee.——
You stare as you were all amazed;——I don't wonder
at it,——but too soon you'll know mine, and that
Woman's Shame.

*Enter Mellefont lugging in Maskwell from the other side of
the Stage, Mellefont like a Parson.*

Mel. Nay, by Heav'n you shall be seen.——Careless,
your Hand;—Do you hold down your Head? Yes, I
am your Chaplain, look in the Face of your injur'd
Friend; thou wonder of all Falseness.

Ld. T. Are you silent, Monster?

Mel. Good Heav'ns! How I believ'd and lov'd this
Man!——Take him hence, for he's a Disease to my
Sight.

Ld. T. Secure that manifold Villain.

Cara. Miracle of Ingratitude!

[They carry out Maskwell, who hangs down his Head.]

Brisk. This is all very surprizing, let me perish.

L. P. You know I told you Saturn look'd a little
more angry than usual.

Ld. T. We'll think of Punishment at Leisure, but
let me hasten to do Justice in rewarding Virtue and
wrong'd Innocence——Nephew, I hope I have your
Pardon and Cynthia's.

Mel. We are your Lordship's Creatures.

Ld. T. And be each others Comfort;——Let me join
your Hands.——Unwearied Nights, and wishing Days
attend you both; mutual Love, lasting Health, and
circling Joys, tread round each happy Year of your
long Lives.

Lat

The Double-Dealer.

87

*Let secret Villany from hence be warn'd ;
Howe'er in private, Mischiefs are conceiv'd,
Torture and Shame attend their open Birth :
Like Vipers in the Womb, base Treachery lies,
Still gnawing that, whence first it did arise ;
No sooner born, but the vile Parent Dies.*

[*Exeunt Omnes,*

F I N I S.

18.

3. The Double Dots.

A circular postmark from Bristol, England, dated 29 SEP 1944. The text "BRISTOL, ENGLAND" is curved along the top inner edge, and "29 SEP 1944" is curved along the bottom inner edge. In the center is a small emblem featuring a crown and a lion.



[Faint, illegible text]

2. 1 M 1 F

THE
Way of the World.
A
COMEDY.

As it is Acted at the
THEATRE
In *Lincoln's - Inn - Fields,*

BY
His MAJESTY'S Servants.

Written by Mr. CONGREVE.

Audire est Opera pretium, procedere recte
Qui Machis non vultis — Hor. Sat. 2. l. 1.
— Metuat doti deprensa. — Ibid.

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by H. Hills, in Black-
Fryars, near the Water-side.

THE
Way of the World.

COMEDY.

As it is Acted at the

THEATRE

In Lincoln's-Fields.



His Majesty's Servants.

Written by MR. CONGREVE.

Printed and Sold by H. Hill in Black-
friars, near the Water-side.

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by H. Hill in Black-
friars, near the Water-side.

PROLOGUE.

Spoken by Mr. Betterton.

OF those few Fools, who with Ill Stars are cur'd,
 Sure scribbling Fools, call'd Poets, save the worst.
 For they're a sort of Fools which Fortune makes,
 And after she has made 'em Fools, forsakes.
 With Nature's Oafs 'tis quite a different Case,
 For Fortune favours all her Idiot-Race.
 In her own Nest the Cuckow-Eggs she find,
 O'er which she broods to hatch the Changling-Kind.
 No Portion for her own she has to spare,
 So much she doats on her adopted Care.

Poets are Bubbles, by the Town drawn in,
 Suffer'd at first some trifling Stakes to win;
 But what unequal Hazards do they run!
 Each time they write, they venture all they've won:
 The Squire that's tatter'd still, is sure to be undone.
 This Author, heretofore, has found your Favour,
 But pleads no Merit from his past Behaviour.
 To build on that might prove a vain Presumption,
 Should Grants to Poets made, admit Resumption.
 And in Parnassus he must lose his Seat,
 If that he found a forfeited Estate.

He owns, with Toil, he wrought the following Scene,
 But if they're taught ne'er spare him for his Pains:
 Damn him the more; have no Commiseration
 For Dulness on mature Deliberation.
 He swears he'll not resent one hiss'd off Scene,
 Nor, like those peevish Wits, his Play maintain,
 Who, to assert their Sense, your Taste disdain.

Some Plot we think he has, and some new Thought ;
 Some Humour too, no Farce ; but that's a Fault.
 Satire, he thinks, you ought not to expect,
 For so Reform'd a Town, who dares Correct ?
 To Please, this time, has been his sole Pretence,
 He'll not instruct, lest it should give Offence.
 Should he by chance a Knave or Fool expose,
 That hurts none here, sure here are none of those.
 In short, our Play, shall (with your leave to shew it)
 Give you one Instance of a Passive Poet.
 Who to your Judgments yields all Resignation ;
 So Save or Damn, after your own Discretion.

EPILOGUE,

Spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle.

AFTER our Epilogue this Crowd dismisses,
 I'm thinking how this Play'll be pull'd to Pieces.
 But pray, consider, e'er you doom its Fall,
 How hard a thing 'twould be to please you all.
 There are some Criticks so with Spleen diseas'd,
 They scarcely come inclining to be Pleas'd :
 And sure he must have more than mortal Skill,
 Who pleases anyone against his Will.
 Then, all bad Poets we are sure are Foes,
 And how their Number's swell'd the Town well knows :
 In shoals, I've mark'd 'em judging in the Pit ;
 Tho' they're on no Pretence for Judgment fit
 But that they have been Damn'd for want of Wit.
 Since when, they by their own Offences taught
 Set up for Spies on Plays, and finding Fault.
 Others there are whose Malice we'd prevent ;
 Such, who watch Plays with scurrilous Intent
 To mark out who by Characters are meant.

And

And tho' no perfect Likeness they can trace ;
 Yet each pretends to know the Copy'd Face,
 These, with false Glosses feed their own ill Nature,
 And turn to Libel, what was meant a Satire.
 May such malicious Fops this Fortune find,
 To think themselves alone the Fools design'd :
 If any are so arrogantly Vain,
 To think they singly can support a Scene,
 And furnish Fool enough to entertain.
 For well the Learnd and the Judicious know,
 That Satire scorns to stoop so meanly low,
 As any one abstracted Fop to show.
 For, as when Painters form a matchless Face,
 They from each Fair One catch some different Grace ;
 And shining Features in one Portrait blend,
 To which no single Beauty must pretend :
 So Poets oft, do in one Piece expose
 Whole Belles Assemblies of Coquets and Beauties.

A 3

Personæ

SCENE LONDON.

THE

Personæ Dramatis.

M E N.

<i>Fainall</i> , In Love with Mrs <i>Marwood</i> .	Mr. <i>Batterton</i> .
<i>Mirabell</i> , In Love with Mrs. <i>Millamant</i> .	Mr. <i>Verbruggen</i> .
<i>Witwoud</i> , } Followers of Mrs. <i>Millamant</i> .	Mr. <i>Bowen</i> .
<i>Petulant</i> , }	Mr. <i>Bowman</i> .
Sir <i>Wilfull Witwoud</i> , Half Brother to <i>Witwoud</i> , and Nephew to Lady <i>Wishfort</i> .	Mr. <i>Underhill</i> .
<i>Waitwell</i> , Servant to <i>Mirabell</i> .	Mr. <i>Bright</i> .

W O M E N.

Lady <i>Wishfort</i> , Enemy to <i>Mirabell</i> , for having fallily pretended Love to her.	Mrs. <i>Leigh</i> .
Mrs. <i>Millamant</i> , A fine Lady, Niece to Lady <i>Wishfort</i> , and loves <i>Mirabell</i> .	Mrs. <i>Bracegirdle</i> .
Mrs. <i>Marwood</i> , Friend to Mr. <i>Fainall</i> , and likes <i>Mirabell</i> .	Mrs. <i>Barry</i> .
Mrs. <i>Fainall</i> , Daughter to Lady <i>Wishfort</i> , and Wife to <i>Fainall</i> , formerly Friend to <i>Mirabell</i> .	Mrs. <i>Bowman</i> .
<i>Foible</i> , Woman to Lady <i>Wishfort</i> .	Mrs. <i>Willis</i> .
<i>Mincing</i> , Woman to Mrs. <i>Millamant</i> .	Mrs. <i>Prince</i> .

Dancers, Footmen, and Attendants.

SCENE LONDON.

The Time equal to that of the Presentation.

THE

THE
Way of the World.

ACT I. SCENE I

A Chocolate-House.

Mirabell and Fainall [*Rising from Cards.*] Betty waiting.

Mira. **Y**OU are a fortunate Man, Mr. Fainall.
Fain. Have we done?

Mira. What you please. I'll play on to entertain you.

Fain. No, I'll give you your Revenge another time, when you are not so indifferent; you are thinking of something else now, and play too negligently; the Coldness of a losing Gamester lessens the Pleasure of the Winner: I'd no more play with a Man that slighted his ill Fortune, than I'd make Love to a Woman who undervalu'd the Loss of her Reputation.

Mira. You have a Taste extremely delicate, and are for refining on your Pleasures.

Fain. Prirhee, why so reserv'd? Something has put you out of Humour.

Mira. Not at all: I happen to be grave to Day; and you are gay; that's all.

Fain. Confess, *Millamant* and you quarrell'd last Night, after I left you; my fair Cousin has some Humours that wou'd tempt the Patience of a Stoick. What, some Coxcomb came in, and was well receiv'd by her, while you were by.

Mira. *Witwoud* and *Petulant*; and what was worser
her

her Aunt, your Wife's Mother, my evil Genius ; or to sum up all in her own Name, my old Lady *Wishfort* came in. —

Fain. O there it is then — She has a lasting Passion for you, and with Reason. — What, then my Wife was there ?

Mira. Yes, and Mrs. *Marwood* and Three or Four more, whom I never saw before ; seeing me, they all put on their grave Faces, whisper'd one another ; then complain'd aloud of the Vapours, and after fell into a profound Silence.

Fain. They had a mind to be rid of you.

Mira. For which Reason I resolv'd not to stir. At last the good old Lady broke thro' her painful Taciturnity, with an Invective against long Visits. I would not have understood her, but *Millamant* joining in the Argument, I rose and with a constrain'd Smile told her, I thought nothing was so easie as to know when a Visit began to be troublesome ; she reden'd and I withdrew, without expecting her Reply.

Fain. You were to blame to resent what she spoke only in Compliance with her Aunt.

Mira. She is more Mistress of her self, than to be under the necessity of such a Resignation.

Fain. What ? tho' half her Fortune depends upon her Marrying with my Lady's Approbation ?

Mira. I was then in such a Humour, that I shou'd have been better pleas'd if she had been less discreet.

Fain. Now I remember, I wonder not they were weary of you ; last Night was one of their Cabal-Nights ; they have 'em three times a Week, and meet by turns, at one another's Apartments, where they come together like the Coroner's Inquest, to sit upon the murder'd Reputations of the Week. You and I are excluded ; and it was once propos'd that all the Male Sex shou'd be excepted ; but some body mov'd that to avoid Scandal there might be one Man of the Community ; upon which Motion *Witwoud* and *Petulant* were enroll'd Members.

Mira. And who may have been the Foundress of this Sect ? My Lady *Wishfort*, I warrant, who publishes her De-

Detestation of Mankind ; and full of the Vigour of Fifty five, declares for a Friend and *Ratapa* ; and let Posterity shift for it self, she'll breed no more.

Fain. The Discovery of your sham Addressee to her, to conceal your Love to her Neice, has provok'd this Separation : Had you dissembl'd better, Things might have continu'd in the State of Nature.

Mira. I did as much as Man cou'd, with any reasonable Conscience ; I proceeded to the very last Act of Flattery with her, and was guilty of a Song in her Commendation : Nay, I got a Friend to put her into a Lampoon, and compleament her with the Imputation of an Affair with a young Fellow, which I carry'd so far, that I told her the malicious Town took notice that she was grown fat of a sudden, and when she lay in of a Dropsie, persuaded her she was reported to be in Labour. The Devil's in't, if an Old Woman is to be flatter'd further, unless a Man shou'd endeavour downright personally to debauch her ; and that my Virtue forbad me. But for the Discovery of this Amour, I am indebted to your Friend, or your Wife's Friend, Mrs. *Marwood*.

Fain. What should provoke her to be your Enemy, without she has made you Advances, which you have slighted ? Women do not easily forgive Omissions of that Nature.

Mira. She was always civil to me, 'till of late ; I confess I am not one of those Coxcombs who are apt to interpret a Woman's good Manners to her Prejudice ; and think that she who does not refuse 'em ev'ry thing, can refuse 'em nothing.

Fain. You are a gallant Man, *Mirabell* ; and tho' you may have Cruelty enough, not to satisfy a Lady's longing ; you have too much Generosity, not to be tender of her Honour. Yet you speak with an Indifference which seems to be affected ; and confesses you are conscious of a Negligence.

Mira. You pursue the Argument with a Disguist that seems to be unaffected, and confesses you are conscious of a Concern for which the Lady is more indebted to you than your Wife.

Fain. Fie, fie Friend, if you grow Censorious I must leave you ; ——— I'll look upon the Gamesters in the next Room.

Mira. Who are they ?

Fain. *Petulant* and *Witwoud*. — Bring me some Chocolate. [Exit.]

Mira. *Betty*, what says your Clock ?

Bet. Turn'd of the last Canonical Hour, Sir. [Exit.]

Mira. How pertinently the Jade answers me ! Ha ? almost one a Clock ! [Looking on his Watch.] O, y^e are come ———

Enter a Servant.

Well ; is the grand Affair over ? You have been something tedious.

Serv. Sir, there's such Coupling at *Pancras*, that they stand behind one another, as 'twere in a Country Dance. Ours was the last Couple to lead up ; and no Hopes appearing of dispatch, besides, the Parlon growing hoarse, we were afraid his Lungs would have fail'd before it came to our Turn ; so we drove round to *Duke's-Place* ; and there they were rivetted in a Trice.

Mira. So, so, you are sure they are Married.

Serv. Married and Bedded, Sir : I am Witness.

Mira. Have you the Certificate ?

Serv. Here it is, Sir.

Mira. Has the Taylor brought *Waitwell's* Cloaths home, and the new Liveries ?

Serv. Yes, Sir.

Mira. That's well. Do you go home again, d'y^e hear, and adjourn the Consummation 'till farther Order ; bid *Waitwell* shake his Ears, and Dame *Parlet* ruffle up her Feathers, and meet me at One a Clock by *Rosamond's Pond* ; that I may see her before she returns to her Lady : And as you tender your Ears be secret.

[Exit Servant.]

Re-Enter Fainall.

Fain. Joy of your Success, *Mirabell* ; you look pleas'd.

Mira. Ay ; I have been engag'd in a Matter of some sort of Mirth, which is not yet ripe for Discovery. I am glad this is not a Cabal-Night. I wonder, *Fainall*,
that

that you who are Married, and of Consequence should be discreet, will suffer your Wife to be of such a Party.

Fain. Faith, I am not Jealous. Besides, most who are engag'd are Women and Relations; and for the Men, they are of a Kind too Contemptible to give Scandal.

Mira. I am of another Opinion. The greater the Coxcomb, always the more the Scandal: For a Woman who is not a Fool, can have but one Reason for associating with a Man that is.

Fain. Are you Jealous as often as you see *Witwoud* entertain'd by *Millamant*?

Mira. Of her Understanding I am, if not of her Person.

Fain. You do her wrong; for to give her her Due, she has Wit.

Mira. She has Beauty enough to make any Man think so; and Complaisance enough not to contradict him who shall tell her so.

Fain. For a passionate Lover, methinks you are a Man somewhat too discerning in the Failings of your Mistress.

Mira. And for a discerning Man, somewhat too passionate a Lover; for I like her with all her Faults; nay, like her for her Faults. Her Follies are so natural, or so artful, that they become her; and those Affectations which in another Woman wou'd be odious, serve but to make her more agreeable. I'll tell thee, *Fainall*, she once us'd me with that Insolence, that in Revenge I took her to pieces; sifted her and separated her Failings; I study'd 'em, and got 'em by Rote. The Catalogue was so large, that I was not without Hopes, one Day or other to hate her heartily: To which end I so us'd my self to think of 'em, that at length, contrary to my Design and Expectation, they gave me ev'ry Hour less and less Disturbance; 'till in a few Days it became habitual to me, to remember 'em without being displeas'd. They are now grown as familiar to me as my own Frailties; and in all probability in a little time longer I shall like 'em as well.

Fain.

Fain. Marry her, marry her; be half as well acquainted with her Charms, as you are with her Defects, and my Life on't, you are your own Man again.

Mira. Say you so?

Fain. I, I, I have Experience: I have a Wife, and so forth.

Enter Messenger.

Mess. Is one Squire *Witwoud* here?

Bet. Yes; What's your Business?

Mess. I have a Letter for him, from his Brother Sir *Wilfull*, which I am charg'd to deliver into his own Hands.

Bet. He's in the next Room, Friend — That way.
[Exit *Mess.*]

Mira. What is the chief of that Noble Family in Town, Sir *Wilfull Witwoud*?

Fain. He is expected to Day. Do you know him?

Mira. I have seen him, he promises to be an extraordinary Person; I think you have the Honour to be related to him.

Fain. Yes; he is half Brother to this *Witwoud* by a former Wife, who was Sister to my Lady *Wishfort*, my Wife's Mother. If you Marry *Millamant* you must call Cousins too.

Mira. I had rather be his Relation than his Acquaintance.

Fain. He comes to Town in order to Equip himself for Travel.

Mira. For Travel! Why the Man that I mean is above Forty.

Fain. No matter for that; 'tis for the Honour of England, that all Europe should know we have Block-heads of all Ages.

Mira. I wonder there is not an Act of Parliament to save the Credit of the Nation, and prohibit the Exportation of Fools.

Fain. By no means, 'tis better as 'tis; 'tis better to Trade with a little Loss, than to be quite eaten up, with being overstock'd.

Mira. Pray, are the Follies of this Knight-Errant, and those of the Squire his Brother, any thing related?

Fain.

Fain. Not at all ; *Witwoud* grows by the Knight, like a Medlar grafted on a Crab. One will melt in your Mouth, and t'other set your Teeth on edge ; one is all Pulp, and the other all Core.

Mira. So one will be Rotten before he be Ripe, and the other will be Rotten without ever being Ripe at all.

Fain. Sir *Wilfull* is an odd Mixture of Bashfulness and Obstinacy. — But when he's Drunk, he's as loving as the Monster in the Tempest ; and much after the same manner. To give the t'other his due ; he has something of good Nature, and does not always want Wit.

Mira. Not always ; but as often as his Memory fails him, and his common Place of Comparisons. He is a Fool with a good Memory, and some few Scraps of other Folks Wit. He is one whose Conversation can never be approv'd, yet it is now and then to be endur'd. He has indeed one good Quality, he is not Exceptionous ; for he so passionately affects the Reputation of understanding Raillery, that he will contrive an Affront into a Jest ; and call downright Rudeness and ill Language, Satire and Fire.

Fain. If you have a mind to finish his Picture ; you have an Opportunity to do it at full length. Behold the Original.

Enter Witwoud.

Wit. Afford me your Compassion, my Dears ; pity me, *Fainall*, *Mirabell*, pity me.

Mira. I do from my Soul.

Fain. Why, what's the Matter ?

Wit. No Letters for me, *Betty* ?

Bet. Did not the Messenger bring you one but now, Sir ?

Wit. Ay, but no other ?

Bet. No, Sir.

Wit. That's hard, that's very hard ; — A Messenger, a Mule, a Beast of Burden, he has brought me a Letter from the Fool my Brother, as heavy as a Panegyrick in a Funeral-Sermon, or a Copy of Commendatory Verses from one Poet to another. And what's worse,

worse, 'tis as sure a Fore-runner of the Author, as an Epistle Dedicatory.

Mira. A Fool, and your Brother, *Witwoud*!

Wit. Ay, ay, my half Brother. My half Brother he is, no nearer upon Honour.

Mira. Then 'tis possible he may be but half a Fool.

Wit. Good, good *Mirabell*, *le Drole*! Good, good, hang him, don't let's talk of him; ——— *Painall*, how does your Lady? Gad, I say any thing in the World to get this Fellow out of my Head. I beg Pardon that I shou'd ask a Man of Pleasure, and the Town, a Question at once so Foreign and Domestick. But I Talk like an old Maid at a Marriage, I don't know what I say: But she's the best Woman in the World.

Fain. 'Tis well you don't know what you say, or else your Commendation wou'd go near to make me either Vain or Jealous.

Wit. No Man in Town lives well with a Wife but *Fainall*: Your Judgment *Mirabell*.

Mira. You had better step and ask his Wife; if you wou'd be credibly inform'd.

Wit. *Mirabell*.

Mira. Ay.

Wit. My Dear, I ask Ten Thousand Pardons; ——— Gad I have forgot what I was going to say to you.

Mira. I thank you heartily, heartily.

Wit. No, but prithee excuse me, ——— my Memory is such a Memory.

Mira. Have a care of such Apologies, *Witwoud*; ——— for I never knew a Fool but he affected to complain, either of the Spleen or his Memory.

Fain. What have you done with *Petulant*?

Wit. He's reckoning his Mony, ——— my Mony it was ——— I have no Luck to Day.

Fain. You may allow him to win of you at Play; ——— for you are sure to be too hard for him at Repartee: Since you monopolize the Wit that is between you, the Fortune must be his of Course.

Mira. I don't find that *Petulant* confesses the Superiority of Wit to be your Talent, *Witwoud*.

Wit. Come, come, you are Malicious now, and wou'd breed

The Way of the World.

15

breed Debates. — *Peulant's* my Friend, and a very honest Fellow, and a very pretty Fellow, and has a smattering — Faith and Troth a pretty deal of an odd sort of a small Wit: Nay, I'll do him Justice. I'm his Friend, I won't wrong him neither. — And if he had but any Judgment in the World, — he wou'd not be altogether contemptible. Come, come, don't detract from the Merits of my Friend.

Fain. You don't take your Friend to be over-nicely bred,

Wit. No, no, hang him, the Rogue has no Manners at all, that I must own — No more Breeding than a Bum-bailly, that I grant you, — 'Tis pity faith; the Fellow has Fire and Life.

Mira. What, Courage?

Wit. Hum, faith I don't know as to that, — I can't say as to that — Yes, faith, in a Controversie he'll contradict any Body.

Mira. Tho' 'twere a Man whom he fear'd, or a Woman whom he lov'd.

Wit. Well, well, he does not always think before he speaks; — We have all our Failings; you are too hard upon him, you are faith. Let me excuse him, — I can defend most of his Faults, except one or two; one he has, that's the Truth on't, if he were my Brother, I cou'd not acquit him — That indeed I cou'd wish were otherwise.

Mira. Ay marry, what's that, *Witwoud*?

Wit. O pardon me — Expose the Infirmities of my Friend. — No, my Dear, excuse me there.

Fain. What I warrant he's unsincere, or 'tis some such Trifle.

Wit. No, no, what if he be? 'Tis no matter for that, his Wit will excuse that: A Wit shou'd no more be sincere, than a Woman constant; one argues a Decay of Parts, as t'other of Beauty.

Mira. May be you think him too positive?

Wit. No, no, his being positive is an Incentive to Argument, and keeps up Conversation.

Fain. Too illiterate.

Wit. That! that's his Happiness — His want of Learning,

Learning, gives him the more Opportunities to shew his natural Parts.

Mira. He wants Words.

Wit. Ay; but I like him for that now; for his want of Words gives me the Pleasure very often to explain his Meaning.

Fain. He's Impudent.

Wit. No, that's not it.

Mira. Vain.

Wit. No.

Mira. What, he speaks unseasonable Truths sometimes, because he has not Wit enough to invent an Evasion.

Wit. Truths! Ha, ha, ha! No, no, since you will have it, — I mean, he never speaks Truth at all, — That's all. He will lie like a Chambermaid, or a Woman of Quality's Porter. Now that is a Fault.

Enter Coachman.

Coach. Is Master *Petulant* here, Mistress?

Bet. Yes.

Coach. Three Gentlewomen in the Coach would speak with him.

Fain. O brave *Petulant*, Three!

Bet. I'll tell him.

Coach. You must bring Two Dishes of Chocolate and a Glass of Cinnamon-water. *[Exit.]*

Wit. That should be for Two fasting Strumpets, and a Bawd troubled with Wind. Now you may know what the Three are.

Mira. You are very free with your Friend's Acquaintance.

Wit. Ay, ay, Friendship without Freedom is as dull as Love without Enjoyment, or Wine without Toasting; but to tell you a Secret, these are Trulls that he allows Coach-hire, and something more by the Week, to call on him once a Day at publick Places.

Mira. How!

Wit. You shall see he won't go to 'em because there's no more Company here to take notice of him. — Why this is nothing to what he us'd to do; — Before he found out this way, I have known him call for himself —

Fain.

Fain. Call for himself? What dost thou mean?

Wit. Mean, why he wou'd slip you out of this Chocolate-house, just when you had been talking to him — As soon as your Back was turn'd — Whip he was gone; — Then trip to his Lodging, clap on a Hood and Scarf, and Mask, flap into a Hackney-Coach, and drive hither to the Door again in a trice; where he wou'd send in for himself, that I mean, call for himself, wait for himself, nay, and what's more, not finding himself, sometimes leave a Letter for himself.

Mira. I confess this is something extraordinary — I believe he waits for himself now, he is so long a coming; O I ask his Pardon.

Enter Petulant.

Bet. Sir, the Coach stays.

Pet. Well, well; I come — Sbud a Man had as good be a profess'd Midwife as a profess'd Whoremaster, at this rate; to be knock'd up and rais'd at all Hours, and in all Places. Pox on 'em I won't come. — D'ye hear, tell 'em I won't come — Let 'em snivel and cry their Hearts out.

Fain. You are very cruel, *Petulant.*

Pet. All's one, let it pass — I have a Humour to be cruel.

Mira. I hope they are not Persons of Condition that you use at this rate.

Pet. Condition, Condition's a dry'd Fig, if I am not in Humour — By this Hand, if they were your — a — a — your What-dee-call-'ems themselves, they must wait or rub off, if I want Appetite.

Mira. What-dee-call-'ems! What are they, *Witwoud?*

Wit. Empresses, my Dear — By your What-dee-call-'ems he means Saltana Queens.

Pet. Ay, *Roxolana's.*

Mira. Cry you Mercy.

Fain. *Witwoud* says they are —

Pet. What does he say th'are?

Wit. I; fine Ladies I say.

Pet. Pals on, *Witwoud* — Harkee, by this Light his Relations — Two Coheiresses his Cousins, and an old Aunt, that loves Catterwauling better than a Conversation.

Wit.

Wit. Ha, ha, ha; I have a Mind to see how the Rogue wou'd come off— Ha, ha, ha; Gad I can't be angry with him; if he said they were my Mother and my Sisters.

Mira. No!

Wit. No; the Rogue's Wit and Readiness of Invention charm me, dear *Petulant*.

Bet. They are gone, Sir, in great Anger.

Pet. Enough, let 'em trundle. Anger helps Complexion, saves Paint.

Fain. This Contenance is all dissembled; this is in order to have something to brag of the next time he makes Court to *Millamant*, and I swear he has abandon'd the whole Sex for her Sake.

Mira. Have you not left off your impudent Pretensions there yet? I shall cut your Throat, sometime or other *Petulant*, about that Business.

Pet. Ay, ay, let that pass—There are other Throats to be cut—

Mira. Meaning mine, Sir?

Pet. Not I—I mean no Body—I know nothing.—But there are Uncles and Nephews in the World—And they may be Rivals—What then? All's one for that—

Mira. How! Harkee *Petulant*, come hither—Explain, or I shall call your Interpreter.

Pet. Explain, I know nothing—Why you have an Uncle, have you not, lately come to Town, and lodges by my Lady *Wishfort's*?

Mira. True.

Pet. Why that's enough—You and he are not Friends; and if he thou'd marry and have a Child, you may be disinherited, ha?

Mira. Where hast thou stumbled upon all this Truth?

Pet. All's one for that; why then say I know something.

Mira. Come, thou art an honest Fellow *Petulant*, and shalt make Love to my Mistress, thou sha'r, Faith. What hast thou heard of my Uncle?

Pet. I, nothing I. If Throats are to be cut, let Swords clash; snugs the Word, I shrug and am silent.

Mira.

Mira. O Raillery, Raillery. Come, I know thou art in the Womens Secrets — What you're a Cabalist, I know you staid at *Millamant's* last Night, after I went. Was there any Mention made of my Uncle, or me? Tell me; if thou hadst but good Nature equal to thy Wit *Petulant*, *Tony Wirtwound*, who is now thy Competitor in Fame, wou'd shew as dim by thee as a dead Whiting's Eye, by a Pearl of Orient; he wou'd no more be seen by thee, than *Mercury* is by the Sun: Come, I'm sure thou wo't tell me.

Pet. If I do, will you grant me common Sense then, for the future?

Mira. Faith I'll do what I can for thee; and I'll pray that Heaven may grant it thee in the mean time.

Pet. Well, harkee.

Fain. *Petulant* and you both will find *Mirabell* as warm a Rival as a Lover.

Wit. Pshaw, pshaw, that she laughs at *Petulant* is plain. And for my part — But that it is almost a Fashion to admire her, I shou'd — Harkee — To tell you a Secret, but let it go no further — Between Friends, I shall never break my Heart for her.

Fain. How!

Wit. She's handsome; but she's a sort of an uncertain Woman.

Fain. I thought you had dy'd for her.

Wit. Umh — No —

Fain. She has Wit.

Wit. 'Tis what she will hardly allow any Body else — Now, Demme, I shou'd hate that, if she were as handsome as *Cleopatra*; *Mirabell* is not so sure of her as he thinks for.

Fain. Why do you think so?

Wit. We staid pretty late there last Night, and heard something of an Uncle to *Mirabell*, who is lately come to Town, — and is between him and the best part of his Estate; *Mirabell* and he are at some Distance, as my Lady *Wishfort* has been told; and you know she hates *Mirabell*, worse than a Quaker hates a Parrot, or than a Fishmonger hates a hard Frost. Whether this Uncle has seen *Mrs. Millamant* or not, I cannot say;

but

but there were Items of such a Treaty being in Embrio; and if it shou'd come to Life, poor *Mirabell* wou'd be in some sort unfortunately fobb'd i' faith.

Fain. 'Tis impossible *Millamant* should harken to it.

Wit. Faith, my Dear, I can't tell; she's a Woman, and a kind of a Humorist.

Mira. And this is the Sum of what you cou'd collect last Night.

Pet. The Quintessence. May be *Witwoud* knows more, he stay'd longer—— Besides they never mind him; they say any thing before him.

Mira. I thought you had been the greatest Favourite.

Pet. Ay *teste a teste*; But not in publick, because I make Remarks.

Mira. Do you.

Pet. Ay, ay, pox I'm malicious, Man. Now he's soft you know, they are not in awe of him—— The Fellow's well bred, he's what you call a—— What-d'ye-call-'em. A fine Gentleman, but he's silly with-all.

Mira. I thank you, I know as much as my Curiosity requires. *Fainall*, Are you for the Mall?

Fain. Ay, I'll take a Turn before Dinner.

Wit. Ay, we'll all walk in the Park, the Ladies talk'd of being there.

Mira. I thought you were oblig'd to watch for your Brother Sir *Wilful's* Arrival.

Wit. No, no, he comes to his Aunt's, my Lady *Wiltfort*; pox on him, I shall be troubled with him too; what shall I do with the Fool?

Pet. Beg him for his Estate; that I may beg you afterwards; and so have but one Trouble with you both.

Wit. O rare *Petulant*; thou art as quick as a Fire in a frosty Morning; thou shalt to the Mall with us; and we'll be very severe.

Pet. Enough, I'm in a Humour to be severe.

Mira. Are you; Pray then walk by your selves—— Let not us be accessary to your putting the Ladies out of Countenance, with your senseless Ribaldry; which you roar out aloud as often as they pass by you; and when you have made a handsom Woman blush, then you think you have been severe.

Pet.

Pet. What, what? Then let 'em either shew their Innocence by not understanding what they hear, or else shew their Discretion by not hearing what they would not be thought to understand.

Mira. But hast not thou then Sense enough to know that thou ought'st to be most ashamed thy self, when thou hast put another out of Countenance.

Pet. Not I, by this Hand — I always take Blushing either for a Sign of Guilt, or ill Breeding.

Mira. I confess you ought to think so. You are in the right, that you may plead the Error of your Judgment in defence of your Practice.

*Where Modesty's ill Manners, 'tis but fit
That Impudence and Malice pass for Wit.*

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT II. SCENE I.

St. James's Park.

Enter Mrs. Fainall and Mrs. Marwood.

Mrs. Fain. **A**Y, ay, dear *Mirwood*, if we will be happy, we must find the Means in our selves, and among our selves. Men are ever in Extreams; either doating or averse. While they are Lovers, if they have Fire and Sense, their Jealousies are insupportable: And when they cease to Love, (we ought to think at least) they loath; they look upon us with Horror and Distaste; they meet us like the Ghosts of what we were, and as such fly from us.

Mrs. Mar. True, 'tis an unhappy Circumstance of Life, that Love shou'd ever die before us; and that the Man so often shou'd out-live the Lover. But say what you will, 'tis better to be left, than never to have been lov'd. To pass our Youth in dull Indifference, to refuse the Sweets of Life, because they once must leave us

us ; is as preposterous, as to wish to have been born Old, because we one Day must be Old. For my part, my Youth may wear and waste, but it shall never rust in my Possession.

Mrs. Fain. Then it seems you dissemble an Aversion to Mankind, only in compliance with my Mother's Humour.

Mrs. Mar. Certainly. To be free ; I have no Taste of those insipid dry Discourses, with which our Sex of force must entertain themselves, apart from Men. We may affect Endearments to each other, profess eternal Friendships, and seem to dote like Lovers ; but 'tis not in our Natures long to persevere. Love will resume his Empire in our Breasts, and every Heart, or soon or late, receive and readmit him as its lawful Tyrant.

Mrs. Fain. Bless me, how have I been deceiv'd ! Why you profess a Libertine.

Mrs. Mar. You see my Friendship by my Freedom. Come, be as sincere, acknowledge that your Sentiments agree with mine.

Mrs. Fain. Never.

Mrs. Mar. You hate Mankind.

Mrs. Fain. Heartily, Inveterately.

Mrs. Mar. Your Husband.

Mrs. Fain. Most transcendently ; ay, tho' I say it, meritoriously.

Mrs. Mar. Give me your Hand upon it.

Mrs. Fain. There.

Mrs. Mar. I join with you ; what I have said has been to try you.

Mrs. Fain. Is it possible ? Dost thou hate those Vipers Men ?

Mrs. Mar. I have done hating 'em ; and am now come to despise 'em ; the next thing I have to do, is eternally to forget 'em.

Mrs. Fain. There spoke the Spirit of an Amazon, a Penthesilea.

Mrs. Mar. And yet I am thinking sometimes, to carry my Aversion further.

Mrs. Fain. How ?

Mrs. Mar. Faith by Marrying ; if I cou'd but find one

one that lov'd me very well, and would be 'thoroughly sensible of ill Usage ; I think I shou'd do my self the Violence of undergoing the Ceremony.

Mrs. Fain. You would not make him a Cuckold ?

Mrs. Mar. No ; but I'd make him believe I did, and that's as bad.

Mrs. Fain. Why had not you as good do it ?

Mrs. Mar. O if he shou'd ever discover it, he wou'd then know the worst ; and be out of his Pain ; but I wou'd have him ever to continue upon the Rack of Fear and Jealousie.

Mrs. Fain. Ingenious Mischief ! Wou'd thou wert married to *Mirabell*.

Mrs. Mar. Wou'd I were.

Mrs. Fain. You change Colour.

Mrs. Mar. Because I hate him.

Mrs. Fain. So do I ; but I can hear him nam'd. But what Reason have you to hate him in particular ?

Mrs. Mar. I never lov'd him ; he is, and always was insufferably proud.

Mrs. Fain. By the Reason you give for your Aversion, one wou'd think it dissembl'd ; for you have laid a Fault to his Charge, of which his Enemies must acquit him.

Mrs. Mar. O then it seems you are one of his favourable Enemies. Methinks you look a little pale, and now you flush again.

Mrs. Fain. Do I ? I think I am a little sick o' the sudden.

Mrs. Mar. What ails you ?

Mrs. Fain. My Husband. Don't you see him ? He turn'd short upon me unawares, and has almost overcome me.

Enter Fainall and Mirabell.

Mrs. Mar. Ha, ha, ha ; he comes opportunely for you.

Mrs. Fain. For you, for he has brought *Mirabell* with him.

Fain. My Dear.

Mrs. Fain. My Soul.

Fain. You don't look well to Day, Child.

Mrs. Fain. D'ye think so ?

Mrs.

Mira. He is the only Man that do's, Madam.

Mrs. Fain. The only Man that would tell me so at least; and the only man from whom I could hear it without mortification.

Fain. O my Dear I am satisfy'd of your Tendernefs; I know you cannot resent any thing from me; especially what is an effect of my Concern.

Mrs. Fain. Mr. *Mirabell*, my mother interrupted you in a pleasant Relation last Night: I wou'd fain hear it out.

Mira. The Persons concern'd in that Affair, have yet a tolerable Reputation — I am afraid Mr. *Fainall* will be Cenforious.

Mrs. Fain. He has a Humour more prevailing than his Curiosity, and will willingly dispence with the hearing of one scandalous Story, to avoid giving an Occasion to make another by being seen to walk with his Wife. This way Mr. *Mirabell*, and I dare promise you will oblige us both.

[*Exeunt Mrs. Fainall and Mirabell.*]

Fain. Excellent Creature! Well sure if I shou'd live to be rid of my Wife, I shou'd be a miserable man.

Mrs. Mar. Ay!

Fain. For having only that one Hope, the accomplishment of it, of Consequence must put an End to all my Hopes; and what a Wretch is he who must survive his Hopes! Nothing remains when that Day comes, but to sit down and weep like *Alexander*, when he wanted other Worlds to conquer.

Mrs. Mar. Will you not follow 'em?

Fain. Faith, I think not.

Mrs. Mar. Pray let us; I have a Reason.

Fain. You are not Jealous?

Mrs. Mar. Of whom?

Fain. Of *Mirabell*.

Mrs. Mar. If I am, is it inconsistent with my Love to you that I am tender of your Honour?

Fain. You wou'd intimate then, as if there were a fellow-feeling between my Wife and him.

Mrs. Mar. I think she does not hate him to that degree she wou'd be thought.

Fain.

Fain. But he, I fear, is too Insensible.

Mrs. Mar. It may be you are deceiv'd.

Fain. It may be so. I do not now begin to apprehend it.

Mrs. Mar. What?

Fain. That I have been deceiv'd Madam, & you are false.

Mrs. Mar. That I am false! What mean you?

Fain. To let you know I see through all your little Arts — Come, you both love him; and both have equally dissembl'd your Aversion. Your mutual Jealousies of one another, have made you clash 'till you have both struck Fire. I have seen the warm Confession red'ning on your Cheeks, and sparkling from your Eyes.

Mrs. Mar. You do me wrong.

Fain. I do not — 'Twas for my ease to oversee and wilfully neglect the gross Advances made him by my Wife; that by permitting her to be engag'd, I might continue unsuspected in my Pleasures; and take you oftner to my Arms in full Security. But cou'd you think because the nodding Husband would not wake, that e'er the watchful Lover slept!

Mrs. Mar. And wherewithal can you reproach me?

Fain. With Infidelity, with loving of another, with Love of *Mirabell*.

Mrs. Mar. 'Tis false. I challenge you to shew an Instance that can confirm your groundless Accusation. I hate him.

Fain. And wherefore do you hate him? He is insensible, and your Resentment follows his Neglect. An Instance? The Injuries you have done him are a Proof: Your interposing in his Love. What cause had you to make Discoveries of his pretended Passion? To undeceive the credulous Aunt, and be the officious Oblacle of his Match with *Millamant*?

Mrs. Mar. My Obligations to my Lady urg'd me: I had profess'd a Friendship to her; and could not see her easie Nature so abus'd by that Dissembler.

Fain. What, was it Conscience then! Profess'd a Friendship! O the pious Friendships of the Female Sex!

Mrs. Mar. More tender, more sincere, and more enduring, than all the vain and empty Vows of men, whether professing Love to us, or mutual Faith to one another.

Fain. Ha, ha, ha ; you are my Wife's Friend too.

Mrs. Mar. Shame and Ingratitude ! Do you reproach me ? You, you upbraid me ! Have I been false to her, thro' strict Fidelity to you, and sacrific'd my Friendship to keep my Love inviolate ? And have you the Baseness to charge me with the Guilt, unmindful of the Merit ! To you it shou'd be meritorious, that I have been vicious. And do you reflect that Guilt upon me, which should lie buried in your Bosom ?

Fain. You misinterpret my Reproof. I meant but to remind you of the slight Account you once could make of strictest Ties, when set in Competition with your Love to me.

Mrs. Mar. 'Tis false, you urg'd it with deliberate Malice——'Twas spoke in scorn, and I never will forgive it.

Fain. Your Guilt, not your Resentment, begets your Rage. If yet you lov'd, you could forgive a Jealousie : But you are shing to find you are discover'd.

Mrs. Mar. It shall be all discover'd. You too shall be discover'd ; be sure you shall. I can but be expos'd——If I do it my self I shall prevent your Baseness.

Fain. Why, what will you do ?

Mrs. Mar. Disclose it to your Wife ; own what has past between us.

Fain. Frenzy !

Mrs. Mar. By all my Wrongs I'll do't——I'll publish to the World the Injuries you have done me, both in my Fame and Fortune : With both I trusted you, you Bankrupt in Honour, as indigent of Wealth.

Fain. Your Fame I have preserv'd. Your Fortune has been bestow'd as the Prodigality of your Love would have it, in Pleasures which we both have shar'd. Yet had not you been false, I had e'er this repaid it——'Tis true——had you permitted *Mirabell* with *Millamant* to have stoll'n their marriage, my Lady had been incens'd beyond all Means of Reconcilement : *Millamant* had forfeited the Moiety of her Fortune ; which then wou'd have descended to my Wife ;——And wherefore did I marry, but to make lawful Prize of a rich Widow's Wealth, and squander it on Love and you ?

Mrs.

Mrs. Mar. Deceit and frivolous Pretence.

Fain. Death, am I not married? What's Pretence? Am I not Imprison'd, Fetter'd? Have I not a Wife? Nay a Wife that was a Widow, a young Widow, a handsome Widow; and would be again a Widow, but that I have a Heart of Proof, and something of a Constitution to baffle thro' the Ways of Wedlock and this World. Will you yet be reconcil'd to Truth and me?

Mrs. Mar. Impossible. Truth and you are inconsistent — I hate you, and shall for ever.

Fain. For loving you?

Mrs. Mar. I loath the Name of Love after such Usage; and next to the Guilt with which you wou'd asperse me, I scorn you most. Farewell.

Fain. Nay, we must not part thus.

Mrs. Mar. Let me go.

Fain. Come, I'm sorry.

Mrs. Mar. I care not — Let me go — Break my Hands, do — I'd leave 'em to get loose.

Fain. I would not hurt you for the World. Have I no other Hold to keep you here?

Mrs. Mar. Well, I have deserv'd it all.

Fain. You know I love you.

Mrs. Mar. Poor dissembling! — O that — Well, it is not yet —

Fain. What? What is it not? What is it not yet? It is not yet too late —

Mrs. Mar. No, it is not yet too late — I have that Comfort.

Fain. It is to love another.

Mrs. Mar. But not to loath, detest, abhor Mankind, my self and the whole Treacherous World.

Fain. Nay, this is Extravagance — Come I ask your Pardon — No Tears — I was to blame, I cou'd not love you and be easie in my Doubts — Pray forbear — I believe you; I'm convinc'd I have done you wrong; and any way, ev'ry way will make amends; — I'll hate my Wife yet more, Dam her, I'll part with her, rob her of all she's worth, and will retire somewhere, any where to another World, I'll marry thee — Be pacify'd — 'Sdeath they come, hide your Face, your Tears — You have a mask, wear it a moment.

ment. This way, this way, be persuaded. [*Exeunt.*

Enter Mirabell and Mrs. Fainall.

Mrs. Fain. They are here yet.

Mira. They are turning into the other Walk.

Mrs. Fain. While I only hated my Husband, I could bear to see him, but since I have despis'd him, he's too offensive.

Mira. O you should hate with Prudence.

Mrs. Fain. Yes, for I have lov'd with Indiscretion.

Mira. You shou'd have just so much Disgust for your Husband, as may be sufficient to make you relish your Lover.

Mrs. Fain. You have been the Cause that I have lov'd without Bounds, and wou'd you set Limits to that Aversion, of which you have been the Occasion? Why did you make me marry this Man?

Mira. Why do we daily commit disagreeable and dangerous Actions? To save that Idol Reputation. If the Familiarities of our Loves had produc'd that Consequence, of which you were apprehensive, where could you have fix'd a Father's Name with Credit, but on a Husband? I knew Fainall to be a Man lavish of his Morals, an interested and professing Friend, a false and a designing Lover; yet one whole Wit and outward fair Behaviour, have gain'd a Reputation with the Town, enough to make that Woman stand excus'd, who has suffer'd her self to be won by his Addresses. A better Man ought not to have been sacrific'd to the Occasion; a worse had not answer'd to the Purpose. When you are weary of him, you know your Remedy.

Mrs. Fain. I ought to stand in some Degree of Credit with you, *Mirabell.*

Mira. In Justice to you, I have made you privy to my whole Design, and put it in your Pow'r to ruin or advance my Fortune.

Mrs. Fain. Whom have you instructed to represent your pretended Uncle.

Mira. *Waitwell*, my Servant.

Mrs. Fain. He is an humble Servant to Foible my Mother's Woman; and may win her to your Interest.

Mira.

Mira. Care is taken for that — She is won and worn by this time. They were married this morning.

Mrs. Fain. Who?

Mira. *Waitwell* and *Foible*. I wou'd not tempt my Servant to betray me by trusting him too far. If your Mother, in hopes to ruin me, shou'd consent to marry my pretended Uncle, he might like *Mosca* in the *Fox*, stand upon Terms; so I made him sure before hand.

Mrs. Fain. So, if my poor Mother is caught in a Contract, you will discover the Imposture betimes; and release her by producing a Certificate of her Gallant's former marriage.

Mira. Yes, upon Condition she consent to my marriage with her Niece, and surrender the Moiety of her Fortune in her Possession.

Mrs. Fain. She talk'd last Night of endeavouring at a match between *Millamant* and your Uncle.

Mira. That was by *Foible's* Direction, and my Instruction, that she might seem to carry it more privately.

Mrs. Fain. Well, I have an Opinion of your Success; for I believe my Lady will do any thing to get a Husband; and when she has this, which you have provided for her, I suppose she will submit to any thing to get rid of him.

Mira. Yes, I think the good Lady would marry any thing that resembl'd a man, tho' 'twere no more than what a Butler could pinch out of a Napkin.

Mrs. Fain. Female Frailty! We must all come to it, if we live to be Old, and feel the craving of a false Appetite when the true is decay'd.

Mira. An old Woman's Appetite is deprav'd like that of a Girl — 'Tis the Green-Sickness of a second Childhood; and like the faint Offer of a latter Spring, serves but to usher in the Fall; and withers in an affected Bloom.

Mrs. Fain. Here's your Mistress.

Enter Mrs. Millamant, Witwoud, and Mincing.

Mira. Here she comes I'faith full Sail, with her Fan spread and her Streamers out, and a Shoal of Fools for Tenders — Ha, no, I cry her mercy.

Mrs. Fain. I see but one poor empty Sculler; and he tows her Woman after him.

Mira. You seem to be unattended, Madam——You us'd to have the *Beau-mond* Throng after you ; and a Flock of gay fine Perukes hovering round you.

Wit. Like moths about a Candle——I had like to have lost my Comparison for want of Breath.

Milla. O I have deny'd my self *Airs* to Day. I have walk'd as fast through the Croud ——

Wit. As a Favourite in Disgrace ; and with as few Followers.

Milla. Dear Mr. *Witwoud*, Truce with your Similitudes : For I am as sick of 'em ——

Wit. As a Physician of a good Air——I cannot help it, Madam, tho' 'tis against my self.

Milla. Yet again ! *Mincing*, stand between me and his Wit.

Wit. Do, Mrs. *Mincing*, like a Skreen before a great Fire. I confess I do blaze to Day, I am too bright.

Mrs. *Fain*. But dear *Millamant*, why were you so long ?

Milla. Long ! Lord, have I not made violent haste ? I have ask'd every living Thing I met for you ; I have enquir'd after you, as after a new Fashion.

Wit. Madam, Truce with your Similitudes——No, you met her Husband and did not ask him for her.

Mira. By your leave *Witwoud*, that were like enquiring after an old Fashion, to ask a Husband for his Wife.

Wit. Hum, a hit, a hit, a palpable hit, I confess it.

Mrs. *Fain*. You were dress'd before I came abroad.

Milla. Ay, that's true —— O but then I had ——
Mincing, what had I ? Why was I so long ?

Minc. O Mem, your Laship staid to peruse a Pacquet of Letters.

Milla. O ay, Letters——I had Letters——I am persecuted with Letters——I hate Letters——No Body knows how to write Letters ; and yet one has 'em, one does not know why——They serve one to pin up one's Hair.

Wit. Is that the way ? Pray, Madam, do you pin up your Hair with all your Letters ? I find I must keep Copies.

Milla.

The Way of the World

31

Milla. Only with those in Verse, Mr. *Witwoud*. I never pin up my Hair with Prose. I think I try'd once, *Mincing*.

Minc. O mem, I shall never forget it.

Milla. Ay, poor *Mincing* tist and tist all the Morning.

Minc. 'Till I had the Cramp in my Fingers, I'll vow Mem. And all to no Purpose. But when your Laship pins it up with Poetry, it sits so pleasant the next Day as any thing, and is so pure and so crips.

Wit. Indeed, so crips?

Minc. You're such a Critick, Mr. *Witwoud*.

Milla. *Mirabell*, Did not you take Exceptions last Night? O ay, and went away——Now I think on't I'm angry——No, now I think on't I'm pleas'd——For I believe I gave you some Pain.

Mira. Does that please you?

Milla. Infinitely; I love to give Pain.

Mira. You would affect a Cruelty which is not in your Nature; your true Vanity is in the Power of pleasing.

Milla. O I ask your Pardon for that — Ones Cruelty is ones Power, and when one parts with ones Cruelty, one parts with ones Power; and when one has parted with that, I fancy one's Old and Ugly.

Mira. Ay, ay, suffer your Cruelty to ruin the Object of your Power, to destroy your Lover——And then how vain, how lost a Thing you'll be! Nay, 'tis true: You are no longer handsome when you've lost your Lover; your Beauty dies upon the Instant: For Beauty is the Lover's Gift; 'tis he bestows your Charms——Your Glass is all a Cheat. The Ugly and the Old, whom the Looking-glass mortifies, yet after Commendation can be flatter'd by it, and discover Beauties in it: For that reflects our Praises, rather than your Face.

Milla. O the Vanity of these Men! *Fainall*, d'ye hear him? If they did not commend us, we were not handsome! Now you must know they could not commend one, if one was not handsome. Beauty the Lover's Gift——Lord, what is a Lover, that it can give?

Why one makes Lovers as fast as one pleases, and they live as long as one pleases, and they die as soon as one pleases: And then if one pleases one makes more.

Wit. Very pretty. Why you make no more of making of Lovers, Madam, than of making so many Card-matches.

Milla. One no more owes one's Beauty to a Lover, than ones Wit to an Eccho: They can but reflect what we look and say; vain empty Things if we are silent or unseen, and want a Being.

Mira. Yet, to those two vain empty Things, you owe two the greatest Pleasures of your Life.

Milla. How so?

Mira. To your Lover you owe the Pleasure of hearing your selves prais'd; and to an Eccho the Pleasure of hearing your selves talk.

Wit. But I know a Lady that loves talking so incessantly, she won't give an Eccho fair Play; she has that everlasting Rotation of Tongue, that an Eccho must wait 'till she dies, before it can catch her last Words.

Milla. O Fiction; *Fainall*, let us leave these Men.

Mira. Draw off *Witwoud*. [*Aside to Mrs. Fainall.*]

Mrs. Fain. Immediately; I have a Word or two for Mr. *Witwoud*.

Mira. I would beg a little private Audience too —
[*Exit Witwoud and Mrs. Fainall.*]

You had the Tyranny to deny me last Night; tho' you knew I came to impart a Secret to you that concern'd my Love.

Milla. You saw I was engag'd.

Mira. Unkind. You had the leisure to entertain a Herd of Fools; Things who visit you from their excessive Idleness; bestowing on your Easiness that Time, which is the Incumbrance of their Lives. How can you find Delight in such Society? It is impossible they should admire you, they are not capable: Or if they were, it should be to you as a Mortification; for sure to please a Fool is some degree of Folly.

Milla. I please my self — Besides, sometimes to converse with Fools is for my Health.

Mira.

Mira. Your Health! Is there a worse Disease than the Conversation of Fools?

Milla. Yes, the Vapours; Fools are Physick for its next to *Assa-fatida*.

Mira. You are not in a Course of Fools?

Milla. Mirabell, if you persist in this offensive Freedom—you'll displease me—I think I must resolve after all, not to have you—We shan't agree.

Mira. Not in our Physick it may be.

Milla. And yet our Distemper in all likelihood will be the same; for we shall be sick of one another. I shan't endure to be reprimanded, nor instructed; 'tis so dull to act always by Advice, and so tedious to be told of one's Faults—I can't bear it. Well, I won't have you Mirabell—I'm resolv'd—I think—You may go—Ha, ha, ha. What would you give, that you could help loving me?

Mira. I would give something that you did not know, I cou'd not help it.

Milla. Come, don't look grave then. Well, what do you say to me?

Mira. I say that a Man may as soon make a Friend by his Wit, or a Fortune by his Honesty, as win a Woman with Plain-dealing and Sincerity.

Milla. Sententious Mirabell! Prithee don't look with that violent and inflexible wise Face, like Solomon at the dividing of the Child in an old Tapestry Hanging.

Mira. You are merry, Madam, but I would persuade you for one Moment to be serious.

Milla. What, with that Face? No, if you keep your Countenance, 'tis impossible I shou'd hold mine. Well after all, there is something very moving in a love-sick Face. Ha, ha, ha—Well I won't laugh, don't be peevish—Heighho! Now I'll be melancholy, as melancholy as a Watch-light. Well Mirabell, if ever you will win me woo me now—Nay, if you are so tedious, fare you well;—I see they are walking away.

Mira. Can you not find in the variety of your Disposition one Moment—

Milla. To hear you tell me *Foible's* marry'd, and your Plot like to speed — No.

Mira. But how you came to know it —

Milla. Unless by the help of the Devil, you can't imagine; unless she should tell me her self. Which of the two it may have been, I will leave you to consider; and when you have done thinking of that, think of me. [Exit.

Mira. I have something more — Gone — Think of you! To think of a Whirlwind, tho' 'twere in a Whirlwind, were a Case of more steady Contemplation, a very Tranquility of Mind and Mansion. A Fellow that lives in a Windmill, has not a more whimsical Dwelling than the Heart of a Man that is lodg'd in a Woman. There is no Point of the Compass to which they cannot turn, and by which they are not turn'd; and by one as well as another; for Motion not Method is their Occupation. To know this, and yet continue to be in Love, is to be made wise from the Dictates of Reason, and yet persevere to play the Fool by the force of Instinct. — O here come my Pair of Turtles, — What, billing so sweetly! Is not *Valentine's* Day over with you yet?

Enter Waitwell and Foible.

Sirrah, Waitwell, why sure you think you were marry'd for your own Recreation, and not for my Convenience.

Wait. Your Pardon, Sir. With Submission, we have indeed been solacing in lawful Delights; but still with an Eye to Business, Sir. I have instructed her as well as I could. If she can take your Directions as readily as my Instructions, Sir, your Affairs are in a prosperous Way.

Mira. Give you Joy, Mrs. *Foible*.

Foib. O-las, Sir, I'm so ashamed — I'm afraid my Lady has been in a Thousand Inquietudes for me. But I protest, Sir, I made as much haste as I could.

Wait. That she did indeed, Sir. It was my Fault that she did not make more.

Mira. That I believe.

Foib. But I told my Lady as you instructed me Sir.
That

That I had a Prospect of seeing Sir Rowland your Uncle ; and that I wou'd put her Ladyship's Picture in my Pocket to shew him ; which I'll be sure to say has made him so enamour'd of her Beauty, that he burns with Impatience to lye at her Ladyship's Feet, and worship the Original.

Mira. Excellent *Foible* ! Matrimony has made you eloquent in Love.

Wait. I think she has profited, Sir. I think so.

Foib. You have seen Madam *Millamant*, Sir ?

Mira. Yes.

Foib. I told her Sir, because I did not know that you might find an Opportunity ; she had so much Company last Night.

Mira. Your Diligence will merit more ——— In the mean time ———

[*Gives Money.*

Foib. O dear Sir, your humble Servant.

Wait. Spouse.

Mira. Stand off Sir, not a Penny ——— Go on and prosper, *Foible* ——— The Lease shall be made good and the Farm stock'd, if we succeed.

Foib. I don't question your Generosity, Sir : And you need not doubt of Success. If you have no more Commands, Sir, I'll be gone, I'm sure my Lady is at her Toilet, and can't dress 'till I come. ——— O dear, I'm sure that [*Looking out.*] was Mrs. *Marwood* that went by in a Mask ; if she has seen me with you I'm sure she'll tell my Lady. I'll make haste home and prevent her. Your Servant Sir. B w'y *Waitwell*.

[*Exit Foible.*

Wait. Sir *Rowland* if you please. The *Jade's* so pert upon her Preferment she forgets her self.

Mira. Come Sir, will you endeavour to forget your self ——— and transform into Sir *Rowland*.

Wait. Why Sir ; it will be impossible I shou'd remember my self ——— Marry'd, Knighted and attended all in one Day ! 'Tis enough to make any Man forget himself. The Difficulty will be how to recover my Acquaintance and Familiarity with my former self ; and fall from my Transformation to a Reformation into *Waitwell*. Nay, I shan't be quite the same *Waitwell* neither

neither—for now I remember me, I'm marry'd, and can't be my own Man again.

*As there's my Grief; that's the sad Change of Life;
To lose my Title, and yet keep my Wife.*

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT III. SCENE I.

A Room in Lady Wishfort's House.

Lady Wishfort at her Toilet, Peg waiting.

Lady. Merciful, no News of *Foible* yet?

Peg. No, Madam.

Lady. I have no more Patience—If I have not fretted my self 'till I am pale again, there's no Veracity in me. Fetch me the Red—the Red, do you hear Sweet-heart? An errant Ash colour, as I'm a Person. Look you how this Wench stirs! Why dost thou not fetch me a little Red? Didst thou not hear me, Mopus?

Peg. The red *Ratafia* does your Ladyship mean, or the Cherry-Brandy.

Lady. *Ratafia*, Fool. No, Fool. Not the *Ratafia*, Fool—Grant me Patience! I mean the *Spanish Paper*, Idiot, Complexion Darling. Paint, Paint, Paint, dost thou understand that, Changeling, dangling thy Hands like Bobbins before thee. Why dost thou not stir, Puppet? thou wooden Thing upon Wires.

Peg. Lord, Madam, your Ladyship is so impatient—I cannot come at the Paint, Madam; Mrs. *Foible* has lock'd it up, and carry'd the Key with her.

Lady. A Pox take you both—Fetch me the Cherry-Brandy then—[*Exit Peg.*]—I'm as pale and as faint, I look like Mrs. *Quaintick* the Curate's Wife, that's always breeding—Wench, come, come, Wench, what

what art thou doing, Sipping? Tasting? Save thee, dost thou not know the Bottle?

Enter Peg with a Bottle and China Cup.

Peg. Madam, I was looking for a Cup.

Lady. A Cup, save thee, and what a Cup hast thou brought! Dost thou take me for a *Fairy*, to drink out of an *Acorn*? Why didst thou not bring thy *Thimble*? Hast thou ne'er a *Brass-Thimble* clinking in thy Pocket with a bit of *Nutmeg*? I warrant thee. Come, fill, fill. ——— So ——— again. See who that is [——— *One knocks.*] Set down the Bottle first. Here, here, under the Table ——— What would'st thou go with the Bottle in thy Hand like a *Tapster*. As I'm a Person, this Wench has liv'd in an Inn upon the Road, before she came to me, like *Maritorne's* the *asturian* in *Don Quixote*. No *Foible* yet?

Peg. No, Madam, Mrs. *Marwood*.

Lady. O *Marwood*, let her come in. Come in good *Marwood*.

Enter Mrs. Marwood.

Mrs. Mar. I'm surpriz'd to find your Ladyship in *disbabilé* at this time of day.

Lady. *Foible's* a lost Thing; has been abroad since morning, and never heard of since.

Mrs. Mar. I saw her but now, as I came mask'd thro' the Park, in Conference with *Mirabell*.

Lady. With *Mirabell*! You call my Blood into my Face, with mentioning that Traytor. She durst not have the Confidence. I sent her to negotiate an Affair, in which if I'm detected I'm undone. If that wheedling Villain has wrought upon *Foible* to detect me, I'm ruin'd. Oh my dear Friend, I'm a Wretch of Wretches if I'm detected.

Mrs. Mar. O Madam, you cannot suspect Mrs. *Foible's* Integrity.

Lady. O, he carries Poison in his Tongue that would corrupt Integrity it self. If she has given him an Opportunity, she has as good as put her Integrity into his Hands.

Hands. Ah dear *Marwood*, what's Integrity to an Opportunity? — Hark! I hear her — Go you Thing and send her in. — [*Exit Peg.*] — Dear Friend retire into my Closet, that I may examine her with more Freedom — You'll pardon me dear Friend, I can make bold with you — There are Books over the Chimney — *Quarles* and *Pryn*, and the *Short View of the Stage*, with *Bunyan's Works* to entertain you.

[*Exit Marwood.*]

Enter Foible.

O *Foible*, where hast thou been? what hast thou been doing?

Foib. Madam, I have seen the Party.

Lady. But what hast thou done?

Foib. Nay, 'tis your Ladyship has done, and are to do; I have only promis'd. But a man so enamour'd — so transported! Well, if worshipping of Pictures be a Sin — Poor Sir *Rowland*, I say.

Lady. The Miniature has been counted like. — But hast thou not betray'd me, *Foible*? Hast thou not detected me to that faithless *Mirabell*? — What hadst thou to do with him in the Park? Answer me, has he got nothing out of thee?

Foib. So, the Devil has been before-hand with me, what shall I say? — Alas, Madam, cou'd I help it, if I met that confident Thing? Was I in Fault? If you had heard how he us'd me, and all upon your Ladyship's Account, I'm sure you wou'd not suspect my Fidelity. Nay, if that had been the worst I could have born: But he had a Fling at your Ladyship too; and then I could not hold: But I faith I gave him his own.

Lady. Me? What did the filthy Fellow say?

Foib. O Madam; 'tis a Shame to say what he said — With his Taunts and his Fleers, tossing up his Nose. Humh (says he) what you are a hatching some Plot (says he) you are so early abroad, or Catering (says he) ferreting for some disbanded Officer I warrant — Half Pay is but thin Substinance (says he) — Well, what Pension does your Lady propose? Let me

see (says he) what she must come down pretty deep now, she's superannuated (says he) and——

Lady. Ods my Life, I'll have him, I'll have him murder'd. I'll have him poison'd. Where does he eat? I'll marry a Drawer to have him poison'd in his Wine. I'll send for *Robin* from *Lockett*——Immediately.

Foib. Poison him? Poisoning's too good for him. Starve him, Madam, starve him; marry Sir *Rowland*, and get him disinherited. O you would bless your self, to hear what he said.

Lady. A Villain, superannuated!

Foib. Humh (says he) I hear you are laying Designs against me too (says he) and Mrs. *Milamant* is to marry my Uncle; (he does not suspect a Word of your Ladyship;) but (says he) I'll fit you for that, I warrant you (says he) I'll hamper you for that (says he) you and your old Frippery too (says he) I'll handle you——

Lady. Audacious Villain! handle me, would he durst——Frippery? old Frippery! Was there ever such a foul-mouth'd Fellow? I'll be marry'd to-morrow, I'll be contracted to Night.

Foib. The sooner the better, Madam.

Lady. Will Sir *Rowland* be here, say'st thou? when, *Foible*?

Foib. Incontinently, Madam. No new Sheriff's Wife expects the Return of her Husband after Knighthood, with that Impatience in which Sir *Rowland* burns for the dear Hour of kissing your Ladyship's Hand after Dinner.

Lady. Frippery! Superannuated Frippery! I'll Frippery the Villain; I'll reduce him to Frippery and Rags; A Tatterdemallion——I hope to see him hung with Tatters, like a Long-Lane Pent-house, or a Gibbet-Thief. A slander-mouth'd Rascal: I warrant the Spendthrift Prodigal's in Debt as much as the million-Lottery, or the whole Court upon a Birth-Day. I'll spoil his Credit with his Taylor. Yes, he shall have my Niece with her Fortune, he shall.

Foib. He! I hope to see him lodge in *Ludgate* first, and

and angle into *Black-Fryars* for Brass Farthings, with an old mitten.

Lady. Ay dear *Foible*; thank thee for that, dear *Foible*. He has put me out of all Patience. I shall never recompose my Features, to receive Sir *Rowland* with any Oeconomy of Face. This Wretch has fretted me that I am absolutely decay'd. Look *Foible*.

Foib. Your Ladyship has frown'd a little too rashly, indeed Madam. There are some Cracks discernable in the white Vernish.

Lady. Let me see the Glass — Cracks, say'st thou? Why I am arrantly flea'd — I look like an old peel'd Wall. Thou must repair me, *Foible*, before Sir *Rowland* comes; or I shall never keep up to my Picture.

Foib. I warrant you, Madam; a little Art once made your Picture like you; and now a little of the same Art must make you like your Picture. Your Picture must fit for you, Madam.

Lady. But art thou sure Sir *Rowland* will not fail to come? Or will a not fail, when he does come? Will he be Importunate, *Foible*, and push? For if he should not be Importunate — I shall never break Decorums — I shall die with Confusion, if I am forc'd to advance — Oh no, I can never advance — I shall swoon if he should expect Advances. No, I hope Sir *Rowland* is better bred, than to put a Lady to the necessity of breaking her Forms. I won't be too coy neither. — I won't give him Despair — But a little Disdain is not amiss; a little Scorn is alluring.

Foib. A little Scorn becomes your Ladyship.

Lady. Yes, but Tenderness becomes me best — A sort of a Dyingness — You see that Picture has a sort of a — Ha *Foible*? A Swimmingness in the Eyes — Yes, I'll look so — my Niece affects it; but she wants Features. Is Sir *Rowland* handsome? Let my Toilet be remov'd — I'll dress above. I'll receive Sir *Rowland* here. Is he handsome? Don't answer me. I won't know: I'll be surpriz'd. I'll be taken by Surprise.

Foib. By Storm, Madam. Sir *Rowland*'s a brisk man.

Lady. Is he! O then he'll Importune, if he's a brisk man. I shall save Decorums if Sir *Rowland* importunes.

I have a mortal Terror at the Apprehension of offending against Decorum. O I'm glad he's a brisk man. Let my Things be remov'd, good *Foible*. [Exit.

Enter Mrs. Fainall.

Mrs. Fain. O *Foible*, I have been in a Fright, lest I should come to late. That Devil, *Marwood*, saw you in the Park with *Mirabell*, and I'm afraid will discover it to my Lady.

Foib. Discover what, Madam?

Mrs. Fain. Nay, nay, put not on that strange Face. I am privy to the whole Design, and know that *Waitwell*, to whom thou wert this morning marry'd, is to personate *Mirabell's* Uncle, and as such winning my Lady, to involve her in those Difficulties from which *Mirabell* only must release her, by his making his Conditions to have my Cousin and her Fortune left to her own Disposal.

Foib. O dear Madam, I beg your Pardon. It was not my Confidence in your Ladyship that was deficient; but I thought the former good Correspondence between your Ladyship and Mr. *Mirabell*, might have hinder'd his communicating this Secret.

Mrs. Fain. Dear *Foible*, forget that.

Foib. O dear Madam, Mr. *Mirabell* is such a sweet winning Gentleman——But your Ladyship is the Pattern of Generosity.——Sweet Lady, to be so good! Mr. *Mirabell* cannot chuse but be grateful. I find your Ladyship has his Heart still. Now, Madam, I can safely tell your Ladyship our Success, Mrs. *Marwood* had told my Lady; but I warrant I manag'd my self. I turn'd it all for the better. I told my Lady that Mr. *Mirabell* rail'd at her. I laid horrid Things to his Charge, I'll vow; and my Lady is so incens'd, that she'll be contracted to Sir *Rowland* to Night, she says;——I warrant I work'd her up, that he may have her for asking for, as they say of a *Welsh* Maiden-head.

Mrs. Fain. O rare *Foible*!

Foib. Madam, I beg your Ladyship to acquaint Mr. *Mirabell* of his Success. I would be seen as little as possible to speak to him,——besides, I believe Madam *Marwood* watches me.—She has a Month's Mind; but

but I know Mr. *Mirabell* can't abide her. ——— [Enter Footman.] *John* ——— remove my Lady's Toilet. Madam, your Servant. My Lady is so impatient, I fear she'll come for me, if I stay.

Mrs. Fain. I'll go with you up the back Stairs, lest I should meet her. [Exeunt.]

Enter *Mrs. Marwood.*

Mrs. Mar. Indeed, *Mrs. Engine*, is it thus with you? Are you become a go-between of this Importance? Yes, I shall watch you. Why this Wench is the *Passe-par-tout*, a very Master-Key to every Body's strong Box. My Friend *Fainall*, have you carry'd it so swimmingly? I thought there was something in it; but it seems it's over with you. Your Loathing is not from a want of Appetite then, but from a Surfeit. Else you could never be so cool to fall from a Principal to be an Assistant; to procure for him! A Pattern of Generosity, that I confess. Well, Mr. *Fainall*, you have met with your match. — O Man, Man! Woman, Woman! The Devil's an Ass: If I were a Painter, I would draw him like an Idiot, a Driveler, with a Bib and Bells. Man should have his Head and Horns, and woman the rest of him. Poor simple Fiend! Madam *Marwood* has a Month's Mind, but he can't abide her — 'Twere better for him you had not been his Confessor in that Affair; without you could have kept his Counsel closer. I shall not prove another Pattern of Generosity, and stalk for him, 'till he takes his Stand to aim at a Fortune, he has not oblig'd me to that, with those Excesses of himself; and now I'll have none of him. Here comes the good Lady, panting ripe; with a Heart full of Hope, and a Head full of Care, like any Chymist upon the Day of Projection.

Enter *Lady Wishfort.*

Lady. O dear *Marwood* what shall I say, for this rude Forgetfulness ——— But my dear Friend is all Goodness.

Mrs. Mar. No Apologies, dear Madam. I have been very well entertain'd.

Lady. As I'm a Person I am in a very Chaos to think

I shou'd so forget my self—— But I have such an Olio of Affairs really I know not what to do—[*Calls*]
——*Foible*——I expect my Nephew Sir *Willfull* ev'ry Moment too: —— Why *Foible*—— He means to Travel for Improvement.

Mrs. Mar. Methinks Sir *Willfull* should rather think of marrying than Travelling at his Years. I hear he is turn'd of Forty.

Lady. O he's in less Danger of being spoil'd by his Travels——I am against my Nephew's marrying too Young. It will be time enough when he comes back, and has acquir'd Discretion to chuse for himself.

Mrs. Mar. Methinks *Mrs. Millamant* and he wou'd make a very fit match. He may Travel afterwards. 'Tis a Thing very usual with young Gentlemen.

Lady. I promise you I have thought on't——And since 'tis your Judgment, I'll think on't again. I assure you I will; I value your Judgment extreamly. On my Word I'll propose it.

Enter Foible.

Come, come *Foible*——I had forgot my Nephew will be here before Dinner——I must make haste.

Foib. Mr *Witwoud* and Mr. *Petulant*, are come to Dine with your Ladyship.

Lady. O Dear, I can't appear 'till I am dress'd. Dear *Marwood* shall I be free with you again, and beg you to entertain 'em. I'll make all imaginable haste. Dear Friend excuse me.

[*Exit Lady and Foible.*]

Enter Mrs. Millamant and Mincing.

Milla. Sure never any thing was so Unbred as that odious man. —— *Marwood*, your Servant.

Mrs. Mar. You have a Colour, what's the matter?

Milla. That horrid Fellow *Petulant*, has provok'd me into a Flame——I have broke my Fan——

Mincing, lend me yours; ——Is not all the Powder out of my Hair?

Mrs.

Mrs. Mar. No. What has he done?

Milla. Nay, he has done nothing ; he has only talk'd——Nay, he has said nothing neither ; but he has contradicted ev'ry Thing that has been said. For my part, I thought *Witwoud* and he wou'd have quarrell'd.

Minc. I vow Mem, I thought once they wou'd have fit.

Milla. Well, 'tis a lamentable thing I swear, that one has not the Liberty of chusing one's Acquaintance as one does ones Cloaths.

Mrs. Mar. If we had the Liberty, we shou'd be as weary of one Set of Acquaintance, tho' never so good, as we are of one Suit, tho' never so fine. A Fool and a *Doily* Stuff wou'd now and then find Days of Grace, and be worn for Variety.

Milla. I could consent to wear 'em, if they wou'd wear alike ; but Fools never wear out——They are such *Drap-du-berry* Things ! Without one cou'd give 'em to ones Chamber-maid after a Day or two.

Mrs. Mar. 'Twere better so indeed. Or what think you of the Play-house ? A fine gay glossy Fool shou'd be given there, like a new masking Habit, after the *Malquerade* is over, and we have done with the Disguise. For a Fool's Visit is always a Disguise ; and never admitted by a Woman of Wit, but to blind her Affair with a Lover of Sense. If you wou'd but appear bare-fac'd now, and own *Mirabell* ; you might as easily put off *Petulant* and *Witwoud*, as your Hood and Scarf. And indeed 'tis time, for the Town has found it : The Secret is grown too big for the Pretence : 'Tis like *Mrs. Primly's* great Belly ; she may lace it down before, but it burnishes on her Hips. Indeed, *Millamant*, you can no more conceal it, than my Lady *Strammiel* can her Face, that goodly Face, which in Defiance of her *Rhenish-wine Tea*, will not be comprehended in a mask.

Milla. I'll take my Death, *Marwood*, you are more Censorious than a decay'd Beauty, or a discarded Toast ; *Mincing*, tell the men they may come up. My Aunt is not dressing ; their Folly is less provoking than your Malice.

Malice. The Town has found it. [*Exit Mincing.*]
What has it found? That *Mirabell* loves me is no more
a Secret, than it is a Secret that you discover'd it to
my Aunt, or than the Reason why you discover'd it is
a Secret.

Mrs. Mar. You are nettl'd.

Mill. You're mistaken. Ridiculous!

Mrs. Mar. Indeed, my Dear, you'll tear another Fan,
if you don't mitigate those violent Airs.

Mill. O silly! Ha, ha, ha. I cou'd laugh immoderately. Poor *Mirabell*! His Constancy to me has quite destroy'd his Complaisance for all the World beside. I swear, I never enjoin'd it him, to be so coy — If I had the Vanity to think he wou'd obey me; I wou'd command him to shew more Gallantry — 'Tis hardly well bred to be so particular on one Hand, and so insensible on the other. But I despair to prevail, and so let him follow his own Way. Ha, ha, ha. Pardon me, Dear Creature, I must Laugh, ha, ha, ha; tho' I grant you 'tis a little barbarous, ha, ha, ha.

Mrs. Mar. What Pity 'tis, so much fine Raillery, and deliver'd with so significant Gesture, shou'd be so unhappily directed to miscarry.

Milla. Hæ? Dear Creature I ask your Pardon — I swear I did not mind you.

Mrs. Mar. Mr. *Mirabell* and you both may think it a Thing impossible, when I shall tell him by telling you —

Milla. O dear, what? for it is the same thing if I hear it — Ha, ha, ha.

Mrs. Mar. That I detest him, hate him, Madam.

Milla. O Madam, why so do I — And yet the Creature loves me, ha, ha, ha. How can one forbear Laughing to think of it — I am a Sybil if I am not amaz'd to think what he can see in me. I'll take my Death, I think you are handsomer — and within a Year or two as Young. — If you cou'd but stay for me, I shou'd overtake you — But that cannot be — Well, that Thought makes me melancholy — Now I'll be sad.

Mrs.

Mrs. Mar. Your merry Note may be chang'd sooner than you think.

Milla. D'ye say so? Then I'm resolv'd I'll have a Song to keep up my Spirits.

Enter Mincing.

Minc. The Gentlemen stay but to Comb, Madam; and will wait on you.

Milla. Desire Mrs. ——— that is in the next Room to sing the Song I would have learnt Yesterday. You shall hear it, Madam ——— Not that there's any great matter in it ——— But 'tis agreeable to my Humour.

S O N G.

Set by Mr. John Eccles, and Sung by Mrs. Hodgson.

1.

LOV'E's but the Frailty of the Mind,
When 'tis not with Ambition join'd;
A sickly Flame, which if not fed expires;
And feeding, wastes in Self consuming Fires.

2.

'Tis not to wound a wanton Boy
Or am'rous Youth, that gives the Joy;
But 'tis the Glory to have pitied a Swain,
For whom inferiour Beauties sigh'd in vain.

3.

Then I alone the Conquest prize,
When I insult a Rival's Eyes:
If there's Delight in Love, 'tis when I see
That Heart which others bleed for, bleed for me.

Enter

Enter Petulant and Witwood.

Milla. Is your Animosity compos'd, Gentlemen?

Wit. Raillery, Raillery, Madam, we have no Animosity — We hit off a little Wit now and then, but no Animosity — The falling out of Wits is like the falling out of Lovers — We agree in the main, like Treble and Base. Ha, *Petulant*!

Pet. Ay in the main — But when I have a Humour to contradict.

Wit. Ay, when he has a Humour to contradict, then I contradict too. What, I know my Cue. Then we contradict one another like two Battle-dores: For Contradictions beget one another like *Jews*.

Pet. If he says Black's Black — If I have a Humour to say 'tis Blue — Let that pass — All's one for that. If I have a Humour to prove it, it must be granted.

Wit. Not positively must — But it may — it may.

Pet. Yes, it positively must, upon Proof positive.

Wit. Ay, upon Proof positive it must; but upon Proof presumptive it only may. That's a Logical Distinction now, Madam.

Mrs. Mar. I perceive your Debates are of Importance, and very learnedly handl'd.

Pet. Importance is one Thing, and Learning's another; but a Debate's a Debate, that I assert.

Wit. *Petulant*'s an Enemy to Learning; he relies altogether on his Parts.

Pet. No, I'm no Enemy to Learning! it hurts not me.

Mrs. Mar. That's a Sign indeed it is no Enemy to you.

Pet. No, no, it's no Enemy to any Body, but them that have it.

Milla. Well, an illiterate Man's my Aversion. I wonder at the Impudence of any illiterate Man, to offer to make Love.

Wit. That I confess I wonder at too.

Milla.

Milla. Ah ! to marry an Ignorant ! that can hardly Read or Write.

Pet. Why should a Man be ever the further from being Marry'd tho' he can't read, any more than he is from being Hang'd. The Ordinary's paid for setting the *Psalm*, and the Parish-Priest for reading the Ceremony. And for the rest which is to follow in both Cases, a Man may do it without Book——So all's one for that.

Milla. D'ye hear the Creature ? Lord, here's Company, I'll be gone.

[*Exeunt Millamant and Mincing.*]

Wit. In the Name of *Bartlemew* and his Fair, what have we here ?

Mrs. Mar. 'Tis your Brother, I fancy. Don't you know him ?

Wit. Not I——Yes, I think it is he——I've almost forgot him ; I have not seen him since the Revolution.

Enter Sir Willfull Witwoud in a Country Riding Habit and Servant to Lady Wishfort.

Serv. Sir, my Lady's dressing. Here's Company ; if you please to walk in, in the mean time.

Sir Will. Dressing ! What it's but Morning here I warrant with you in *London* ; we should count it towards Afternoon in our Parts, down in *Shropshire*——Why then belike my Aunt ha'n't din'd yet——Ha, Friend ?

Serv. Your Aunt, Sir ?

Sir Will. My Aunt, Sir, yes my Aunt, Sir, and your Lady, Sir ; your Lady is my Aunt, Sir——Why, what do'st thou not know me, Friend ? Why then send some Body here that does. How long hast thou liv'd with thy Lady, Fellow, ha !

Serv. A Week, Sir ; longer than any Body in the House, except my Lady's Woman.

Sir Will. Why then belike thou dost not know thy Lady, if thou seest her, ha Friend ?

Serv.

Serv. Why truly Sir, I cannot safely swear to her Face in a Morning, before she is dress'd. 'Tis like I may give a shrewd guess at her by this time.

Sir Will. Well, prithee try what thou canst do; if thou canst not guess, enquire her out, do'st hear, Fellow? And tell her, her Nephew, *Sir Willfull Witwoud*, is in the House.

Serv. I shall, Sir.

Sir Will. Hold ye, hear me, Friend; a Word with you in your Ear, prithee who are these Gallants?

Serv. Really, Sir, I can't tell; there come so many here, 'tis hard to know 'em all.

[Exit Servant.]

Sir Will. Oons this Fellow knows less than a Starling; I don't think a'knows his own Name.

Mrs. Mar. Mr. *Witwoud*, your Brother is not belind Hand in Forgetfulness — I fancy he has forgot you too.

Wit. I hope so — The Devil take him that remembers first, I say.

Sir Will. Save you Gentlemen and Lady.

Mrs. Mar. For shame, Mr. *Witwoud*; why won't you speak to him? — And you, Sir.

Wit. Petulant speak.

Pet. And you, Sir.

Sir Will. No Offence, I hope.

[Salutes Marwood.]

Mrs. Mar. No sure, Sir.

Wit. This is a vile Dog, I see that already. No Offence! Ha, ha, ha, to him; to him *Petulant*, smoke him.

Pet. It seems as if you had come a Journey, Sir; hem, hem.

[Surveying him round.]

Sir Will. Very likely, Sir, that it may seem so.

Pet. No Offence, I hope, Sir.

Wit. Smoke the Boots; the Boots; *Petulant*, the Boots; Ha, ha, ha.

Sir Will. May be not, Sir; thereafter as 'tis meant, Sir.

Pet. Sir, I presume upon the Information of your Boots.

Sir Will. Why, 'tis like you may, Sir: If you are not latsfy'd with the Information of my Boots, Sir, if you will step to the Stable, you may enquire further of my Horse, Sir.

Pet. Your Horse, Sir! Your Horse is an Ass, Sir!

Sir Will. Do you speak by way of Offence, Sir?

Mrs. Mar. The Gentleman's merry, that's all, Sir — S'life, we shall have a Quarrel betwixt an Horse and an Ass, before they find one another out. You must not take any thing amiss from your Friends, Sir. You are among your Friends here, tho' it may be you don't know it — If I am not mistaken, you are Sir *Willful Witwoud*.

Sir Will. Right, Lady; I am Sir *Willfull Witwoud*, so I write my self; no Offence to any Body, I hope; and Nephew to the Lady *Wishfort*, of this Mansion.

Mrs. Mar. Don't you know this Gentleman, Sir?

Sir Will. Hum! What, sure 'tis not — Yea by'r Lady, but 'tis — 'Sheart I know not whether 'tis or no — Yea but 'tis, by the *Rkin*. Brother *Anthony*! What *Tony*, I faith! What do'st thou not know me? By'r Lady nor I thee, thou art so Becravated, and so Beperrwig'd — 'Sheart why do'st not speak? Art thou over-joy'd?

Wit. Odso Brother, is it you? Your Servant, Brother.

Sir Will. Your Servant! Why yours, Sir. Your Servant again — 'Sheart, and your Friend and Servant to that — And a — (*puff*) and a Flap Dragon for your Service, Sir: And a Hare's Foot, and a Hare's Scut for your Service, Sir; an you be so cold and so courtly!

Wit. No Offence, I hope, Brother.

Sir Will. 'Sheart, Sir, but there is, and much Offence. — A Pox, is this your Inns o' Court Breeding, not to know your Friends and your Relations, your Elders, and your Betters?

Wit. Why, Brother *Willfull* of *Salop*, you may be as short as a *Shrewsbury* Cake, if you please. But I tell you, 'tis not modish to know Relations in Town. You think you're in the Country, where great lubberly Brothers

Brothers stabber and kill one another, when they meet, like a Call of Sergeants — 'Tis not the Fashion here; 'tis not indeed, dear Brother.

Sir Will. The Fashion's a Fool; and you're a Pop, dear Brother. 'Sheart, I've suspected this — By'r Lady I conjectur'd you were a Pop, since you began to change the Stile of your Letters, and write in a scrap of Paper gilt round the Edges, no broader than a *Serpent*. I might expect this, when you left off Honour'd Brother; and hoping you are in good Health, and so forth — To begin with a Rat me, Knight, I'm so sick of a last Night's Debauch — Od's Heart, and then tell a familiar Tale of a Cock and a Bull, and a Whore and a Bottle, and so conclude — — You could write News before you were out of your Time, when you liv'd with honest *Purple-Nose* the Attorney of *Furnival's Inn* — — You cou'd intreat to be remember'd then to your Friends round the *Rekin*. We could have Gazetts then, and *Dawks's* Letter, and the Weekly-Bill, still of late Days.

Per. 'Slife, *Witwoud*, were you ever an Attorney's Clerk? Of the Family of the *Furnivals*. Ha, ha, ha!

Will. Ay, ay, but that was for a while. Not long, not long, pshaw, I was not in my own Power then. An Orphan, and this Fellow was my Guardian; ay, ay. I was glad to consent to that Man to come to *London*. He had the Disposal of me then. If I had not agreed to that, I might have been bound Prentice to a Felt-maker in *Shrewsbury*; this Fellow would have bound me to a Maker of Felts.

Sir Will. 'Sheart, and better than to be bound to a Maker of Pops; where, I suppose, you have serv'd your Time; and now you may set up for your self.

Mrs. Mir. You intend to Travel, Sir, as I'm inform'd.

Sir Will. Belike I may, Madam. I may chance to sail upon the salt Seas, if my mind hold.

Per. And the Wind serve.

Sir Will. Serve or not serve, I shan't ask License of you, Sir; nor the Weather-Cock your Companion. I direct my Discourse to the Lady, Sir; 'Tis like my

Aunt may have told you, Madam — Yes, I have settl'd my Concerns, I may say now, and am minded to see Foreign Parts. If an how that the Peace holds, whereby that is Taxes abate.

Mrs. Mar. I thought you had design'd for *France* at all Adventures.

Sir Will. I can't tell that; 'tis like I may, and 'tis like I may not. I am somewhat dainty in making a Resolution, — because when I make it I keep it. I don't stand still I, shall I, then; if I say't, I'll do't: But I have Thoughts to tarry a small matter in Town, to learn somewhat of your *Lingo* first, before I cross the Seas. I'd gladly have a spice of your *French* as they say, whereby to hold Discourse in Foreign Countries.

Mrs. Mar. Here is an Academy in Town for that use.

Sir Will. There is? 'Tis like there may.

Mrs. Mar. No doubt you will return very much improv'd.

Wit. Yes, refin'd like a *Dutch Skipper* from a Whale-fishing.

Enter Lady Wishfort and Fainall.

Lady. Nephew, you are welcome.

Sir Will. Aunt, your Servant.

Fain. Sir Willfull, your most faithful Servant.

Sir Will. Cousin Fainall, give me your Hand.

Lady. Cousin Witwoud, your Servant; Mr. Petulant, your Servant. — Nephew, you are welcome again. Will you drink any Thing after your Journey, Nephew, before you eat? Dinner's almost ready.

Sir Will. I'm very well I thank you, Aunt — However, I thank you for your courteous Offer. 'Sheart I was afraid you wou'd have been in the Fashion too, and have remember'd to have forgot your Relations. Here's your Cousin Tony, belike, I may'nt call him Brother for fear of Offence.

Lady. O he's a Rallier, Nephew — My Cousin's a Wit. And your great Wits always rally their best Friends to chuse. When you have been abroad, Nephew,

phew, you'll understand Raillery better. [*Fain. and*

Sir Will. Why then let him hold his Tongue in the
mean Time ; and rail when that Day comes.

Enter Mincing.

Minc. Mem, I come to acquaint your Laship that
Dinner is impatient.

Sir Will. Impatient ? Why then belike it won't stay
'till I pull off my Boots. Sweet-heart can you help me
to a pair of Slippers ? — my man's with his Hor-
ses, I warrant.

Lady. Fie, fie, Nephew, you wou'd not pull off your
Boots here — Go down into the Hall — Dinner
shall stay for you — my Nephew's a little unbied,
you'll pardon him, Madam — Gentlemen will you
walk. *Marwood* —

Mrs. Mar. I'll follow you, Madam — Before Sir
Willfull is ready.

[*Mincing Mrs Marwood and Fainall.*]

Fain. Why then *Foible's* a Bawd, an Errant, Rank,
Match-making Bawd. And I it seems am a Husband,
a Rank-Husband ; and my Wife a very Errant, Rank-
Wife, — all in the Way of the world. 'Sdeath to
be an Anticipated Cuckold, a Cuckold in Embrio ?
Sure I was born with budding Antlers like a young
Satyr, or a Citizen's Child. 'Sdeath to be Out-wisted,
to be Out-jilted — Out-matrimony'd, — If I had
kept my Speed like a Stag, 'twere somewhat,
but to crawl after, with my Horns like a Snail, and
be out-strip'd by my Wife — 'tis Scurvy Wedlock.

Mrs. Mar. Then shake it off, you have often wish'd
for an Opportunity to part ; — and now you have
it. But first prevent their Plot, — the half of *Milla-*
mant's Fortune is too Considerable to be parted with,
to a Foe, to *Mirabell*.

Fain. Dam him, that had been mine — had you not
made that fond Discovery — That had been forfeit-
ed, had they been married. My Wife had added Lu-
tre to my Horns, by that Encrease of Fortune,

I cou'd have worn 'em tipt with Gold, tho' my Fore-head had been furnish'd like a Deputy-Lieutenants Hall.

Mrs. Mar. They may prove a Cap of maintenance to you still, if you can away with your Wife. And she's no worse than when you had her — I dare swear she had given up her Game, before she was marry'd.

Fain. Hush! That may be — She might throw up her Cards; but I'll be hang'd if she did not put Pam in her Pocket.

Mrs. Mar. You married her to keep you; and if you can but live to have her keep you better than you expected; why should you not keep her longer than you intended?

Fain. The Means, the Means.

Mrs. Mar. Discover to my Lady your Wife's Conduct; threaten to part with her — my Lady loves her, and will come to any Composition to save her Reputation; take the Opportunity of breaking it, just upon the Discovery of this Imposture. My Lady will be enrag'd beyond Bounds, and sacrifice Neice, and Fortune, and all at that Conjunction. And let me alone to keep her warm, if she shou'd flag in her part, I will not fail to prompt her.

Fain. Faith this has an Appearance.

Mrs. Mar. I'm sorry I hinted to my Lady to endeavour a match between Millamant and Sir Wittfull, that may be an Obstacle.

Fain. O, for that matter leave me to manage him; I'll disabie him for that, he will drink like a Dane; After Dinner, I'll set his Hand in.

Mrs. Mar. Well, how do you stand affected towards your Lady?

Fain. Why faith I'm thinking of it. — Let me see — I am marry'd already; so that's over, — my Wife has plaid the Jade with me — Well, that's over too — I never lov'd her, or if I had, why that wou'd have been over too by this time — Jealous of her I cannot be, for I am certain; so there's an end of Jealousie. Weary of her, I am, and shall be — No, there's no end of that; No, no, that were too much to

to hope. Thus far concerning my Repose. Now for my Reputation. ——— As to my own, I marry'd not for it ; so that's out of the Question. ——— And as to my Part in my Wife's ——— Why she had parted with hers before ; so bringing none to me, she can take none from me ; tis against all Rule of Play, that I should lose to one, who has not wherewithal to stake.

Mrs. Mar. Besides you forget, Marriage is Honourable.

Fain. Hum ! Faith and that's well thought on ; Marriage is Honourable as you say ; and if so, wherefore should Cuckoldom be a Discredit, being deriv'd from so Honourable a Root ?

Mrs. Mar. Nay I know not ; if the Root be Honourable, why not the Branches ?

Fain. So, so, why this Point's clear, ——— Well, how do we proceed ?

Mrs. Mar. I will contrive a Letter which shall be deliver'd to my Lady at the time when that Rascal who is to act Sir *Rosalind* is with her. It shall come as from an unknown Hand ——— for the less I appear to know of the Truth ——— the better I can play the Incendiary. Besides, I would not have *Poible* provok'd if I could help it, ——— because you know she knows some Passages ——— Nay I expect all will come out. But let the Mine be sprung first, and then I care not if I'm discover'd.

Fain. If the worst come to the worst, ——— I'll turn my Wife to Grass ——— I have already a Deed of Settlement of the best Part of her Estate ; which I wheedl'd out of her ; and that you shall partake at least.

Mrs. Mar. I hope you are convinc'd that I hate *Mirafell*, now you'll be no more jealous.

Fain. Jealous, no, ——— by this Kiss ——— let Husbands be Jealous ; but let the Lover still believe. Or if he doubt, let it be only to endear his Pleasure, and prepare the Joy that follows, when he proves his Mistress true ; but let Husbands Doubts convert to

endless

endless Jealousie ; or if they have Belief, let it corrupt to Superstition, and blind Credulity. I am single ; and will herd no more with 'em. True, I wear the Badge, but I'll disown the Order. And since I take my Leave of 'em, I care not if I leave 'em a common Motto to their common Crest.

*All Husbands must, or Pain, or Shame, endure ;
The Wise too jealous are, Fools too secure.*

[*Exeunt.*

• ACT

ACT IV. SCENE I.

[*Scene continues.*]

Enter Lady Wishfort and Foible.

Lady. **I**S Sir Rowland coming say'st thou, *Foible*? and are things in Order?

Foib. Yes, Madam. I have put Wax-Lights in the Sconces; and plac'd the Footmen in a Row in the Hall, in their best Liveries, with the Coachman and Postilion to fill up the Equipage.

Lady. Have you pulvill'd the Coachman and Postilion, that they may not sink of the Stable, when Sir Rowland comes by?

Foib. Yes, Madam.

Lady. And are the Dancers and the Musick ready, that he may be entertain'd in all Points with Correspondence to his Passion?

Foib. All is ready, Madam.

Lady. And ——— well ——— and how do I look, *Foible*?

Foib. Most killing well, Madam.

Lady. Well, and how shall I receive him? In what Figure shall I give his Heart the first Impression? There is a great deal in the first Impression. Shall I sit?

——— No, I won't sit ——— I'll walk ———

ay I'll walk from the Door upon his Entrance; and then turn full upon him ——— No, that will be too sudden. I'll lye ——— ay, I'll lye down ———

I'll receive him in my little Dressing-Room, there's a Couch ——— Yes, yes, I'll give the first Impression on a Couch ———

I won't lye neither, but loll and lean upon one Elbow; with one Foot a little dangling off, jogging in a thoughtful Way ——— Yes

——— and then as soon as he appears, start, ay, start

and be surpriz'd, and rise to meet him in a pretty Disorder ——— Yes ——— O, nothing is more alluring than a Levee from a Couch in some Confusion ——— It shews the Foot to Advantage, and furnishes with Blushes, and re-composing Airs beyond Comparison. Hark! There's a Coach.

Foib. 'Tis he, Madam.

Lady. O dear, has my Nephew made his Addressee to *Millamant*? I order'd him.

Foib. Sir *Willfull* is set into Drinking, Madam, in the Parlour.

Lady. Ods my Life, I'll send him to her. Call her down, *Foible*; bring her hither. I'll send him as I go ——— When they are together, then come to me *Foible*, that I may not be too long alone with Sir *Rowland*.

[Exit.

Enter Mrs. Millamant, and Mrs. Fainall.

Foib. Madam, I stay'd here, to tell your Ladyship that Mr. *Mirabell* has waited this half Hour for an Opportunity to talk with you. Tho' my Lady's Orders were to leave you and Sir *Willfull* together. Shall I tell Mr. *Mirabell* that you are at Leisure?

Mill. No ——— What would the dear Man have? I am thoughtful and would amuse my self, ——— bid him come another time.

*Repeating and } There never was yet Woman made,
walking about. } Nor shall but to be Curs'd.*

That's hard!

Fain. You are very fond of Sir *John Suckling* to day, *Millamant*, and the Poets.

Mill. He? Ay, and filthy Verses ——— So I am.

Foib. Sir *Willfull* is coming, Madam. Shall I send Mr. *Mirabell* away.

Mill. Ay, if you please, *Foible*, send him away. ——— Or

Of send him hither ——— just as you will, dear Fain-
ble. ——— I think I'll see him ——— Shall I? Ay,
let the Wretch come.

Repeating.] *Thyris, a Youth of the inspir'd Train.*

Dear Fainall, entertain Sir Willfull ——— Thou hast
Philosophy to undergo a Fool, thou art marry'd and
hast Patience ——— I would confer with my own
Thoughts.

Fain. I am oblig'd to you, that you would make me
your Proxy in this Affair; but I have Business of my
own.

Enter Sir Willfull.

O Sir Willfull; you are come at the Critical Instant.
There's your Mistress up to the Ears in Love and Con-
templation, pursue your Point, now or never.

Sir Will. Yes; my Aunt will have it so, ——— I
would gladly have been encourag'd } *Thyris* walks about Re-
with a Bottle or two, because I'm } somewhat wary at first, before I am } *pearing to her*
somewhat wary at first, before I am } acquainted; ——— But I hope, af- } *Self.*
ter a time, I shall break my Mind ——— that is up-
on further Acquaintance ——— So for the present,
Cousin, I'll take my Leave. ——— If so be you'll
be so kind to make my Excuse, I'll return to my Com-
pany ———

Fain. O he, Sir Willfull! What, you must not be
Daunted.

Sir Will. Daunted, no, that's not it, it is not so
much for that ——— for if so be that I set on't, I'll
do't. But only for the present, 'tis sufficient 'till fur-
ther Acquaintance, that's all ——— your Servant.

Fain. Nay, I'll swear you shall never lose so favour-
able an Opportunity, if I can help it. I'll leave you
together and lock the Door.

Sir Will. Nay, nay Cousin ——— I have forgot my
Gloves,

Gloves, ——— What d'ye do? 'Sheart a'has lock'd the Door indeed, I think ——— Nay, Cousin Fainall, open the Door ——— Pinaw, what a vixon Trick is this? ——— Nay, now a'has seen me too ——— Cousin, I made bold to pass thro' as it were ——— I think this Door's enchanted ———

Milla. [*Repeating.*] *I prithee spare me gentle Boy,
Press me no more for that slight Toy.*

Sir Will. Anan? Cousin, your Servant.

Milla. ——— *That foolish Trifle of a Heart* ———

Sir Willfull!

Sir Will. Yes, ——— your Servant. No Offence I hope, Cousin.

Milla. [*Repeating.*]

*I swear it will not do its Part,
Tho' thou do'st thine, employ'st thy Power and Art.*

Natural, easie Suckling!

Sir Will. Anan? Suckling? No such Suckling neither, Cousin; nor Stripling: I thank Heav'n, I'm no Minor.

Milla. Ah Rustick! ruder than Gothick.

Sir Will. Well, well, I shall understand your *Lingo* one of these Days, Cousin, in the mean while I must answer in plain *English*.

Milla. Have you any Business with me, Sir Willfull?

Sir Will. Not at present, Cousin, ——— Yes, I made bold to see, to come and know if that how you were dispos'd to fetch a Walk this Evening, if so be that I might not be troublesome, I would have sought a Walk with you.

Milla. A Walk? What then?

Sir Will. Nay nothing — Only for the Walks sake, that's all ———

Milla. I nauseate Walking; 'tis a Country Diversion, I loath the Country and ev'ry thing that relates to it.

Sir

Sir Will. Indeed! Hah! Look ye, look ye, you do? Nay, 'tis like you may — Here are choic'd of Pastimes here in Town; as Plays and the like, that must be confess'd indeed —

Milla. *Ab l'etourdie!* I hate the Town too.

Sir Will. Dear Heart, that's much — Hah! that you should hate 'em both! Hah! 'tis like you may; there are some can't relish the Town, and others can't away with the Country, — 'tis like you may be one of those, Cousin.

Milla. Ha, ha, ha. Yes, 'tis like I may. — You have nothing further to say to me?

Sir Will. Not at present, Cousin. — 'Tis like when I have an Opportunity to be more private, — I may break my Mind in some measure, — I conjecture you partly guess — However that's as Time shall try, — But spare to speak and spare to speed, as they say.

Milla. If it is of no great Importance, *Sir Willifull*, you will oblige me to leave me: I have just now a little Business.

Sir Will. Enough, enough, Cousin: Yes, yes, all a case — When you're dispos'd, when you're dispos'd. Now's as well as another time; and another time as well as now. All's one for that, — Yes, yes, if your Concerns call you, there's no Haste; it will keep cold as they say, — Cousin, your Servant. I think this Door's lock'd.

Milla. You may go this way, Sir.

Sir Will. Your Servant, then with your Leave I'll return to my Company.

[Exit.]

Milla. Ay, ay; ha, ha, ha.

Like Phœbus sung the no less am'rous Boy.

Enter Mirabell.

Mira. — *Like Daphne she, as Lovely and as Coy.*

Do you lock your self up from me to make my Search
more

more Curious? Or is this pretty Artifice contriv'd, to signify that here the Chace must end, and my Pursuit be Crow'd, for you can fly no further. —

Milla. Vanity! No — I'll fly and be follow'd to the last Moment, tho' I am upon the very Verge of matrimony, I expect you shou'd sollicit me as much as if I were wavering at the Gate of a Monastery, with one Foot over the Threshold. I'll be sollicit'd to the very last, nay and afterwards.

Mira. What, after the last?

Milla. O, I should think I was poor and had nothing to bellow, If I were reduc'd to an inglorious Ease; and free'd from the agreeable Fatigues of Sollicitation.

Mira. But do not you know, that when Favours are conferr'd upon instant and redious Sollicitation, that they diminish in their Value, and that both the Giver loses the Grace, and the Receiver lessens his Pleasure?

Milla. It may be in Things of common Application; but never sure in Love. O, I have a Lover, that can dare to think, he draws a moments Air, Independent on the Bounty of his Mistress. There is not so impudent a Thing in Nature, as the saucy Look of an assured man, Confident of Success. The Pedantick Arrogance of a very Husband, has not so Pragmatical an Air. Ah! I'll never marry, unless I am first made sure of my Will and Pleasure.

Mira. Wou'd you have 'em both before marriage? Or will you be contented with the first now, and stay for the other 'till after Grace?

Milla. Ah don't be Impertinent — my dear Liberty, shall I leave thee? my faithful Solitude, my darling Contemplation, must I bid you then Adieu? Ay-h adieu. — my morning Thoughts, agreeable Wakings, indolent Slumbers, all ye *douceurs*, ye *Somcils du Matin* adieu — I can't do't, 'tis more than impossible — Positively *Mirabell*, I'll lye a Bed in a Morning as long as I please.

Mira. Then I'll get up in a morning as early as I please.

Milla.

Milla. Ah ! Idle Creature, get up when you will
—— And d'ye hear, I won't be call'd Names after
I'm Marry'd; positively I won't be call'd Names.

Mira. Names!

Milla. Ay as Wife, Spouse, my Dear, Joy, Jewel,
Love, Sweetheart, and the rest of that Nauseous Cant,
In which Men and their Wives are so fulsomely fa-
miliar, —— I shall never bear that, —— Good
Mirabell don't let us be familiar or fond, nor kiss be-
fore Folks, like my Lady *Fadler* and Sir *Francis*: Nor
go to *Hide-Park* together the first Sunday in a new
Chariot, to provoke Eyes and Whispers; And then
never to be seen there together again; as if we were
proud of one another the first Week, and ashamed of
one another ever after. Let us never Visit together, nor
go to a Play together, but let us be very strange and
well bred: Let us be as strange as if we had been mar-
ry'd a great while; and as well bred as if we were
not marry'd at all.

Mira. Have you any more Conditions to offer? Hi-
therto your Demands are pretty reasonable.

Milla. Trifles, —— As Liberty to pay and receive
Visits to and from whom I please; to write and receive
Letters, without Interrogatories or wry Faces on your
Part; to wear what I please; and chuse Conversation
with regard only to my own Taste; to have no Oblig-
ation upon me to converse with Wits that I don't
like, because they are your Acquaintance; or to be
intimate with Fools, because they may be your Rela-
tions. Come to Dinner when I please, dine in my
dressing Room when I'm out of Humour without giv-
ing a Reason. To have my Closet Inviolable; to be
sole Empress of my Tea-Table, which you must never
presume to approach without first asking leave. And
lastly, where-ever I am, you shall always knock at the
Door before you come in. These Articles subscrib'd,
if I continue to endure you a little longer, I may by
degrees dwindle into a Wife.

Mira. Your Bill of Fare is something advanc'd in
this latter Account. Well, have I Liberty to offer
Conditions —— That when you are dwindl'd into a
Wife,

Wife, I may not be beyond Measure enlarg'd into a Husband?

Milla. You have free leave; propose your utmost, speak and spare not.

Mira. I thank you. *Imprimis* then, I Covenant that your Acquaintance be general; that you admit no sworn Confident, or Intimate of your own Sex; no the Friend to skreen her Affairs under your Countenance, and tempt you to make Trial of a Mutual Secresie. No Decoy-Duck to wheedle you a *fop* — *scrambling* to the Play in a Mask — Then bring you home in a pretended Fright, when you think you shall be found out. — And rail at me for missing the Play, and disappointing the Frolick which you had to pick me up, and prove my Constancy.

Milla. Dettable *Imprimis*! I go to the Play in a Mask!

Mira. *Item*, I Article, that you continue to like your own Face, as long as I shall. And while it passes Currant with me, that you endeavour not to new Coin it. To which end, together with all Vizards for the Day, I prohibit all Masks for the Night, made of oild-skins and I know not what — Hog's-bones, Hare's-gall, Pig-water, and the Marrow of a roasted Cat. In short, I forbid all Commerce with the Gentlemen in *what-d'ye-call-it-Court*. *Item*, I shut my Doors against all Bauds with Baskets, and penny-worths of *Mustin*, *China*, *Fans*, *Atlasses*, &c. — *Item* when you shall be Breeding. —

Milla. Ah! Name it not.

Mira. Which may be presum'd, with a Blessing on our Endeavours —

Milla. Odious Endeavours!

Mira. I denounce against all strait-Lacing, Squeezing for a Shape, 'till you mould my Boy's Head like a Sugar-loaf; and instead of a man-child, make me the Father to a crooked-billet. Lastly, to the Dominion of the *Tea-Table* I submit. — But with *proviso*, that you exceed not in your Province; but restrain your self to native and simple *Tea-Table* Drinks, as *Tea*, *Chocolate* and *Coffee*. As likewise to Genuine and Authoriz'd

Tea

Tea-Table Talk, — Such as mending of Fashions, spoiling Reputations, railing at absent Friends, and so forth — But that on no Account you encroach upon the Mens Prerogative, and presume to drink Healths, or toast Fellows; for prevention of which, I banish all Foreign Forces, all Auxiliaries to the Tea-Table, as Orange-Brandy, all Anniseed, Cinamon, Citron and Barbado's-Waters, together with Ratafia and the most noble Spirit of Clary. — But for Consil-Wine, Poppy-Water and all Dormitives, those I allow, — These proviso's admitted, in other things I may prove a tractable and complying Husband.

Milla. O horrid proviso's! filthy strong Waters! I toast Fellows, Odious Men! I hate your odious proviso's.

Mira. Then we're agreed. Shall I kiss your Hand upon the Contract? and here comes one to be a Witness to the Sealing of the Deed.

Enter Mrs. Fainall.

Milla. Fainall, what shall I do? shall I have him? I think I must have him.

Mrs. Fain. Ay, ay, take him, take him, what shou'd you do?

Milla. Well then — I'll take my Death I'm in a horrid Fright — Fainall, I shall never say it — Well — I think — I'll endure you.

Mrs. Fain. Fy, fy, have him, have him, and tell him so in plain Terms; For I am sure you have a mind to him.

Milla. Are you? I think I have — and the horrid Man looks as if he thought so too — Well, you ridiculous thing you, I'll have you, — I won't be kiss'd, nor I won't be thank'd — Here kiss my Hand tho' — So hold your Tongue now, and don't say a Word.

Mrs. Fain. Mirabell, there's a Necessity for your Obedience; — You have neither time to talk nor stay. My Mother is coming; and in my Conscience if she shou'd see you, wou'd fall into Fits, and may be not reco-

recovers time enough to Return to Sir Rowland, who as Foible tells me is in a fair Way to succeed. Therefore spare your Extacies for another Occasion, and slip down the back-Stairs, where Foible waits to consult you.

Milla. Ay, go, go. In the mean time I suppose you have said something to please me.

Mira. I am all Obedience. [Exit Mira.]

Mrs. Fain. Yonder Sir Willfull's drunk; and so noisie that my Mother has been forc'd to leave Sir Rowland to appease him; but he answers her only with Singing and Drinking — what they have done by this time I know not. But *Petulant* and he were upon quarrelling as I came by.

Milla. Well, if *Mistrell* shou'd not make a good Husband, I am a lost thing; — for I find I love him violently.

Mrs. Fain. So it seems, when you mind not what's said to you. — If you doubt him, you had best take up with Sir Willfull.

Milla. How can you name that superannuated Lubber's son!

Enter Witwoud from drinking.

Mrs. Fain. So, is the Fray made up, that you have left 'em?

Wit. Left 'em? I could stay no longer — I have laugh'd like ten Christnings — I am tipsie with laughing — If I had staid any longer I should have burst, — I must have been let out and piec'd in the Sides like an unsiz'd Camlet — Yes, yes, the Fray is compos'd; my Lady came in like a *Noli prosequi*, and stop't their Proceedings.

Milla. What was the Dispute?

Wit. That's the Jest, there was no Dispute, they cou'd neither of 'em speak for Rage; and so fell a sputt'ing at one another like two roasting Apples.

Enter Petulant Drunk.

Now *Petulant*, all's over, all's well; Gad my Head be

begins to whim it about — Why dost thou not speak? thou art both as drunk and as mute as a Fish.

Pet. Look you, Mrs. Millamant — If you can love me, dear Nymph — say it — and that's the Conclusion — pass on, or pass off, — that's all.

Wit. Thou hast utter'd *Volutes*, *Silios*, in less than *Decimo Sexto*, my dear *Lacedemonian*, *Sirrah Petulant*, thou art an Epitomizer of Words.

Pet. *Witwoud* — You are an Annihilator of Sense.

Wit. Thou art a Retailer of Phrases; and dost deal in Remnants of Remnants, like a maker of Pincushions — thou art in truth (metaphorically speaking) a Speaker of short-hand.

Pet. Thou art (without a Figure) just one half of an Als; and *Baldwin* yonder, thy half Brother is the rest — A Gemini of Asles split, would make just four of you.

Wit. Thou dost bite, my dear mustard-seed; kiss me for that.

Pet. Stand off — I'll kiss no more Males, — I have kiss'd your twin yonder in a humour of Reconciliation, 'till he (*biceps*) rises upon my Stomach like a Radish.

Milla. Eh! filthy Creature — what was the Quarrel?

Pet. There was no Quarrel — there might have been a Quarrel.

Wit. If there had been Words enow between 'em to have express'd Provocation, they had gone together by the Ears like a pair of Castanets.

Pet. You were the Quarrel.

Milla. Me!

Pet. If I have a Humour to quarrel, I can make less matters conclude Premises. — If you are not hand-som, what then? If I have a Humour to prove it — If I shall have my Reward, say so; if not, fight for your Face the next time your self — I'll go sleep.

Wit. Do, wrap thy self up like a *Wood-louse* and dream Revenge — And hear me, if thou canst learn to write by to morrow morning, pen me a Challenge — I'll carry it for thee.

Pet. Carry your Mistress's *Monkey* a *Spider*—
go *flea Dogs*, and read *Romances*—I'll go to *Bed*
to my *Maid*.

[*Exit.*

Mrs. Fain. He's horridly drunk—how came
you all in this *Pickle*?

Wit. A *Plot*, a *Plot*, to get rid of the *Knight*,—
Your *Husband's Advice*; but he sneak'd off.

Enter Lady, and Sir Willfull drunk.

Lady. Out upon't, out upon't, at *Years* of *Discretion*,
and comport your self at this *Rantipole*
Rate.

Sir Will. No *Offence*, *Aunt*.

Lady. *Offence*? As I'm a *Person*, I'm ashamed of
you—Fogh! how you stink of *Wine*! D'ye think
my *Neice* will ever endure such a *Borachio*! you're an
absolute *Borachio*.

Sir Will. *Borachio*!

Lady. At a time when you shou'd commence an *A-*
mour, and put your best *Foot* foremost—

Sir Will. 'Sheart, an you grutch me your *Liquor*,
make a *Bill*—Give me more *Drink*, and take
my *Purse*.

Sings. *Prithee fill me the Glass*
'Till it laughs in my Face,
With Ale that is Potent and mellow;
He that whines for a Lass
Is an ignorant Ass,
For a Bumper has not its Fellow.

But if you wou'd have me marry my *Cousin*,—say
the *Word*, and I'll do't—*Willfull* will do't, that's
the *Word*—*Willfull* will do't, that's my *Crest*—
my *Motto* I have forgot.

Lady. My *Nephew's* a little overtaken, *Cousin*—
but 'tis with drinking your *Health*—O' my *Word*
you are oblig'd to him.

Sir

Sir Will. *In Vino Veritas*, Aunt: ——— If I drink your Health to day, Cousin, ——— I am a *Borachio*. But if you have a Mind to be marry'd, say the Word, and send for the Piper, Willfull will do't. If not, dust it away, and let's have t'other Round ——— Tony, Ods-heart where's Tony ——— Tony's an honest Fellow, but he spits after a Bumper, and that's a Fault.

Sings. *I'll drink and we'll never be done Boys,
Put the Glass then around with the Sun Boys,
Let Apollo's Example invite us;
For he's drunk every Night,
And that makes him so bright
That he's able next Morning to light us.*

The Sun's a good Pimple, an honest Soaker, he has a Cellar at your *Antipodes*. If I travel, Aunt, I touch at your *Antipodes* ——— your *Antipodes* are a good rascally sort of topsie turvy Fellows ——— If I had a Bumper I'd stand upon my Head and drink a Health to 'em ——— A Match or no Match, Cousin, with the hard Name, ——— Aunt, Willfull will do't. If she has her Maidenhead, let her look to't, ——— if she has not, let her keep her own Counsel in the mean time, and cry out at the Nine Months End.

Milla. Your Pardon, Madam, I can stay no longer ——— Sir Willfull grows very powerful, Egh! how he smells! I shall be overcome if I stay. Come, Cousin.

[Ex. Milla. and Mrs. Fain.

Lady. Smells! He would poison a Tallow-Chandler and his Family. Beastly Creature, I know not what to do with him. ——— Travel quoth a; ay travel, travel, get thee gone, get thee but far enough, to the *Saracens*, or the *Tartars*, or the *Turks* ——— for thou art not fit to live in a Christian Commonwealth, thou beastly Pagan.

Sir Will. *Turks*, no; no *Turks*, Aunt: Your *Turks* are *Infidels*, and believe not in the Grape. Your *Masbometan*, your *Mussulman* is a dry Stinkard ——— No Offence,

Offence, Aunt. My Map says that your Turk is not so honest a Man as your Christian ——— I cannot find by the Map that your Musli is Orthodox. ——— Whereby it is a plain Case, that Orthodox is a hard Word, Aunt, and (*hiccup*) Greek for Claret.

Sings, *To drink is a Christian Diversion,
Unknown to the Turk and the Persian:*

*Let Mahometan Fools
Live by Heathenish Rules,
And be damn'd over Tea-Cups and Coffee.
But let British Lads see,
Crown a Health to the King,
And a Fig for your Sultan and Sophy.*

Ah, Tony!

Enter Foible, and whispers Lady.

Lady. Sir Rowland impatient? Good lack! what shall I do with this beattly Tumbrel? ——— Go-lye down and sleep, you Sor. ——— Or as I'm a Person, I'll have you bastinado'd with Broom-sticks. Call up the Wenches.

[Exit Foible.

Sir Will. A-hey? Wenches, where are the Wenches?

Lady. Dear Cousin Witwoud get him away, and you will bind me to you inviolably. I have an Affair of Moment that invades me with some Precipitation ——— You'll oblige me to all Futurity.

Wit. Come, Knight ——— Pox on him, I don't know what to say to him ——— Will you go to a Cock-match?

Sir Will. With a Wench, Tony? Is she a shake-bag, Sirrah? let me tore your Cheek for that.

Wit. Horrible! He has a Breath like a Bagpipe. ——— Ay, ay, come will you march my Salopian?

Sir Will. Lead on, little Tony ——— I'll follow thee my Anthony, my Tontony, Sirrah thou shalt be my Tontony, and I'll buy thy Fig.

— And a Fig for your Sulpian and Sophy.

[Exit Singing with Witwoud.

Lady. This will never do. It will never make a Match. — At least before he has been abroad.

Enter Waitwell, disguis'd as for Sir Rowland.

Dear Sir Rowland, I am confounded with Confusion at the Retrospection of my own Rudeness — I have more Pardons to ask than the Pope distributes in the Year of Jubilee. But I hope where there is likely to be so near an Alliance, — we may unbend the Severity of Decorum — and dispense with a little Ceremony.

Wait. My Impatience, Madam, is the Effect of my Transport; — and till I have the Possession of your adorable Person, I am tantaliz'd on the Rack; and do but hang, Madam, on the Tenter of Expectation.

Lady. You have Excess of Gallantry, *Sir Rowland*; and press things to a Conclusion, with a most prevailing Vehemence. — But a Day or two for Decency of Marriage. —

Wait. For Decency of Funeral, Madam. The Delay will break my Heart — or if that should fail I shall be Poison'd. My Nephew will get an inkling of my Designs, and Poison me, — and I would willingly starve him before I die — I would gladly go out of the World with that Satisfaction. — That would be some Comfort to me, if I could but live so long as to be reveng'd on that unnatural Viper.

Lady. Is he so Unnatural, say you? Truly I would contribute much both to the saving of your Life, and the accomplishment of your Revenge — Not that I respect my self; tho' he has been a perfidious Watch to me.

Wait. Perfidious to you!

Lady. O *Sir Rowland*, the Hours that he has dy'd away

away at my Feet, the Tears that he has shed, the Oaths that he has sworn, the Palpitations that he has felt, the Trances and the Tremblings, the Ardors and the Ecstasies, the Kneelings and the Risings, the Heart-heavings and the Hand gripings, the Pangs and the Pathetick Regards of his protesting Eyes! On no Memory can Register.

Wait. What, my Rival! is the Rebel my Rival? a'dies.

Lady. No, don't kill him at once, *Sir Rowland*, starve him gradually Inch by Inch.

Wait. I'll do't. In three Weeks he shall be bare-foot; in a Month out at Knees with begging an Alms, ——— he shall starve upward and upward, 'till he has nothing living but his Head, and then go out in a Stink like a Candle's End upon a Save-all.

Lady. Well, *Sir Rowland*, you have the way ——— You are no Novice in the Labyrinth of Love ——— You have the Clue ——— But as I am a Person, *Sir Rowland*, you must not attribute my yielding to any sinister Appetite, or Indigestion of Widow-hood; nor impute my Complacency to any Lethargy of Continence ——— I hope you do not think me prone to any Iteration of Nuptials. ———

Wait. Far be it from me ———

Lady. If you do, I protest I must recede ——— or think that I have made a Prostitution of Decorums, but in the Vehemence of Compassion, and to save the Life of a Person of so much Importance ———

Wait. I esteem it so ———

Lady. Or else you wrong my Condescension ———

Wait. I do not, I do not ———

Lady. Indeed you do.

Wait. I do not, fair Shine of Virtue.

Lady. If you think the least Scruple of Carnality was an Ingredient ———

Wait. Dear Madam, no. You are all *Campfire* and *Frankincense*, all *Chastity* and *Odour*.

Lady. Or that ———

Enter

Enter Foible.

Foib. Madam, the Dancers are ready, and there's one with a Letter, who must deliver it into your own Hands.

Lady. Sir Rowland, will you give me leave? Think favourably, judge candidly, and conclude you have found a Person who would suffer Racks in Honour's Cause, dear Sir Rowland, and will wait on you incessantly.

[*Exit.*

Wait. Fie, fie! ——— What a Slavery have I undergone; Spouse, hast thou any Cordial ——— I want Spirits.

Foib. What a washy Rogue art thou, to pant thus for a Quarter of an Hours Lying and Swearing to a fine Lady?

Wait. O, she is the Antidote to Desire. Spouse thou wilt fare the worse for't ——— I shall have no Appetite to Interation of Naprials ——— this Eight and Forty Hours ——— By this Hand I'd rather be a Chair-man in the Dog-days ——— than act Sir Rowland 'till this time to morrow.

Enter Lady with a Letter.

Lady. Call in the Dancers; ——— Sir Rowland, we'll sit, if you please, and see the Entertainment.

[*Dance.*

Now with your Permission, Sir Rowland, I will peruse my Letter ——— I would open it in your Presence, because I would not make you uneasy. If it should make you uneasy I would burn it ——— speak if it does ——— but you may see by the Supercription it is like a Woman's Hand.

Foib. By Heav'n! Mrs. Marwood's, I know it, ——— my Heart akes ——— get it from her ———

[*To him.*

Wait. A Woman's Hand? No, Madam, that's no Woman's Hand, I see that already. That's some Body whose Throat must be cut.

Lady. Nay, Sir Rowland, since you give me a Proof of your Passion by your Jealousie, I promise you I'll make you a Return, by a frank Communication—— You shall see it——we'll open it together——look you here.

Reads —— *Madam, tho' unknown to you, [Look you there, 'tis from no Body that I know] I have that Honour for your Character, that I think my self oblig'd to let you know you are abus'd. He who pretends to be Sir Rowland is a Cheat and a Rascal.* ——

Oh Heav'ns! what's this?

Foib. Unfortunate, all's ruin'd.

Wait. How, how, let me see, let me see——reading, *A Rascal and disguis'd, and suborn'd for that Imposture.* —— O Villany! O Villany! —— *by the Contrivance of* ——

Lady. I shall faint, I shall die, oh!

Foib. Say 'tis your Nephew's Hand. —— Quickly, his Plot, I swear, swear it ——

[*To him.*]

Wait. Here's a Villain! Madam, don't you perceive it, don't you see it?

Lady. Too well, too well. I have seen too much.

Wait. I told you at first I knew the Hand —— A Woman's Hand? The Rascal writes a sort of a large Hand; your Roman Hand —— I saw there was a Throat to be cut presently. If he were my Son, as he is my Nephew, I'd Pistol him ——

Foib. O Treachery! But are you sure, Sir Rowland, it is his Writing?

Wait. Sure? am I here, do I live? do I love this Pearl of India? I have Twenty Letters in my Pocket from him, in the same Character.

Lady. How!

Foib.

Foib. O what Luck it is, *Sir Rowland*, that you were present at this Juncture! This was the Business that brought *Mr. Mirabell* disguis'd to *Madam Millamant* this Afternoon. I thought something was contriving, when he stole by me and would have hid his Face.

Lady. How, how! ——— I heard the Villain was in the House indeed, and now I remember, my Niece went away abruptly, when *Sir Willfull* was to have made his Addressee.

Foib. Then, then *Madam*, *Mr. Mirabell* waited for her in her Chamber, but I wou'd not tell your Ladyship to discompose you when you were to receive *Sir Rowland*.

Wait. Enough, his Date is short.

Foib. No, good *Sir Rowland*, don't incur the Law.

Wait. Law! I care not for Law. I can but die, and 'tis in a good Cause ——— My Lady shall be satisfy'd of my Truth and Innocence, tho' it cost me my Life.

Lady. No, dear *Sir Rowland*, don't fight, if you shou'd be kill'd I must never shew my Face; or hang'd ——— O consider my Reputation, *Sir Rowland* ——— No you shan't fight, ——— I'll go in and examine my Niece; I'll make her confess. I conjure you *Sir Rowland* by all your Love not to fight.

Wait. I am charm'd *Madam*, I obey. But some Proof you must let me give you; ——— I'll go for a Black Box, which contains the Writings of my whole Estate, and deliver that into your Hands.

Lady. Ay dear *Sir Rowland*, that will be some Comfort; bring the Black Box.

Wait. And may I presume to bring a Contract to be sign'd this Night? May I hope so far?

Lady. Bring what you will; but come alive, pray come alive. O this is a happy Discovery.

Wait. Dead or alive I'll come ——— and married we will be in spite of Treachery; ay and get an Heir that shall defeat the last remaining Glimpse

of Hope in my abandon'd Nephew. Come, my Buxom Widow.

E'er long you shall substantial Proof receive

That I'm an arrant Knight —————

Foib, Or arrant Knave.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT

ACT V. SCENE I.

[*Scene continues.*]

Enter Lady Wishfort and Foible.

Lady. **O**UT of my House, out of my House, thou Viper, thou Serpent, that I have foster'd, thou bosom Traitors, that I rais'd from nothing—— Begon, begon, begon, go, go, —— That I took from washing of old Gause and weaving of dead Hair, with a bleak blue Nose, over a Chafing-dish of starv'd Embers, and Dining behind a Traver's Rag, in a Shop no bigger than a Bird-cage, —— go, go, starve again, do, do.

Foib. Dear Madam, I'll beg Pardon on my Knees.

Lady. Away, out, out, go set up for your self again —— do, drive a Trade, do, with your Three penny-Worth of small Ware, flaunting upon a Packthread, under a Brandy-sellers Bulk, or against a dead Wall by a Ballad-monger. Go, hang out an old *Frisoneer-gorget*, with a Yard of Yellow *Colberteen* again; do; an old gnaw'd Mask, Two Rows of Pins and a Child's Fiddle; A Glass Necklace with the Beads broken, and a Quilted Night-cap with one Ear. Go, go, drive a Trade, —— These were your Commodities, you treacherous Trull, this was your Merchandize you dealt in, when I took you into my House, plac'd you next my self, and made you Governante of my whole Family. You have forgot this, have you? Now you have feather'd your Nest.

Foib. No, no, dear Madam. Do but hear me, have but a moment's Patience —— I'll confess all. Mr. *Mirabell* seduc'd me; I am not the first that he has wheedl'd with his dissembling Tongue; Your Ladyship's own Wisdom has been deluded by him, then how shou'd I, a poor Ignorant, defend my self? O Madam, If you knew but what he promis'd me; and

D 3

how

how he assur'd me your Ladyship shou'd come to no Damage——Or else the Wealth of the Indies shou'd not have brib'd me to conspire against so Good, so Sweet, so kind a Lady as you have been to me.

Lady. No Damage? What to betray me, to marry me to a Cast-serving-Man; to make me a Receptacle, an Hospital for a decay'd Pimp? No Damage? O thou frontless Impudence, more than a big-belly'd Adress.

Foib. Pray do but hear me Madam, he cou'd not marry your Ladyship, Madam——No indeed his marriage was to have been void in Law; for he was marry'd to me first, to secure your Ladyship. He cou'd not have bedded your Ladyship; for if he had consummated with your Ladyship, he must have run the risque of the Law, and been put upon his Clergy——Yes indeed, I enquir'd of the Law in that case before I wou'd meddle or make.

Lady. What, then I have been your Property, have I? I have been convenient to you it seems, ——while you were catering for *Mirabell*; I have been Brooker for you? What, have you made a passive Bawd of me? ——this exceeds all Precedent; I am brought to fine Uses, to become a Botcher of second-hand Marriages, between *Abigail* and *Andrews*! I'll couple you. Yes, I'll baste you together, you and your *Philander*. I'll *Dukes-Place* you, as I'm a Person. Your Turtle is in Custody already: You shall Coo in the same Cage, if there be Constable or Warrant in the Parish. [Exit.

Foib. O that ever I was born, O that I was ever marry'd, ——a Bride, ay I shall be a *Bridewell-Bride*. Oh!

Enter Mrs. Fainall.

Mrs. Fain. Poor *Foible*, what's the matter?

Foib. O Madam, my Lady's gone for a Constable; I shall be had to a Justice, and put to *Bridewell* to beat Hemp; poor *Waitwell's* gone to Prison already.

Mrs. Fain. Have a good Heart, *Foible*, *Mirabell's* gone to give Security for him, this is all *Marwood's* and my Husband's doing.

Foib.

Foib. Yes, yes ; I know it, Madam ; she was in my Lady's Cloier, and over-heard all that you said to me before Dinner. She sent the Letter to my Lady, and that misling Effect, Mrs. Fainall laid this Plot to arrest *Waitwell*, when he pretended to go for the Papers ; and in the mean time Mrs. *Marwood* declar'd all to my Lady.

Mrs. Fain. Was there no mention made of me in thy Letter ? ——— my mother does not suspect my being in the Confederacy ? I fancy *Marwood* has not told her, tho' she has told my Husband.

Foib. Yes, Madam ; but my Lady did not see that Part : We sifted the Letter before she read so far. Has that mischievous Devil told Mr. Fainall of your Ladyship then ?

Mrs. Fain. Ay, all's out, my Affair with *Mirabell*, every thing discover'd. This is the last Day of our living together, that's my Comfort.

Foib. Indeed Madam, and so 'tis a Comfort if you knew all, ——— he has been even with your Ladyship ; which I cou'd have told you long enough since, but I love to keep Peace and Quietness by my good Will : I had rather bring Friends together, than set 'em at Distance. But Mrs. *Marwood* and he are nearer related than ever their Parents thought for.

Mrs. Fain. Say'it thou so, *Foible* ? Canst thou prove this ?

Foib. I can take my Oath of it, Madam, so can Mrs. *Mincing* ; we have had many a fair Word from Madam *Marwood*, to conceal something that pass'd in our Chamber one Evening when you were at *Hide-Park* ; ——— and we were thought to have gone a Walking : But we went up unawares, tho' we were sworn to Secresie too ; Madam *Marwood* took a Book and swore us upon it : But it was but a Book of Verses and Poems, ——— So long as it was not a Bible-Oath, we may break it with a safe Conscience.

Mrs. Fain. This Discovery is the most opportune Thing I could wish. Now *Mincing*.

Enter Mincing.

Minc. My Lady would speak with Mrs. *Foible*, *Mem.* Mr. *Mirabell* is with her ; he has set your Spouse at *Ilberry*, Mrs. *Foible*, and would have you hide your self in my Lady's Closet, 'till my old Lady's Anger is abated. O, my old Lady is in a perilous Passion, at something Mr. *Fainall* has said, he swears, and my old Lady cries, There's a fearful Hurricane I vow. He says *Mem* ; how that he'll have my Lady's Fortune made over to him, or he'll be divorc'd.

Mrs. Fain. Does your Lady and *Mirabell* know that ?

Minc. Yes *Mem*, they have sent me to see if Sir *Willfull* be sober, and to bring him to them. My Lady is resolv'd to have him I think, rather than lose such a vast Sum as Six Thousand Pound. O, come Mrs. *Foible*, I hear my old Lady.

Mrs. Fain. *Foible*, you must tell *Mincing*, that she must prepare to vouch when I call her.

Foib. Yes, yes, Madam.

Minc. O yes *Mem*, I'll vouch any thing for your Ladyship's Service, be what it will.

[*Exit Minc. and Foib.*]

Enter Lady and Marwood.

Lady. O my dear Friend, how can I enumerate the Benefits that I have receiv'd from your Goodness ? To you I owe the timely Discovery of the false Vows of *Mirabell* ; to you the Detection of the Impostor Sir *Rowland*. And now you are become an Intercessor with my Son-in-Law, to save the Honour of my House, and compound for the Frailties of my Daughter. Well Friend, You are enough to reconcile me to the bad World, or else I would retire to Desarts and Solitudes ; and feed harmless Sheep by Groves and purling Streams. Dear *Marwood*, let us leave the World, and retire by our selves and be Shepherdesses.

Mrs. Mar. Let us first dispatch the Affair in hand,
Madam,

Madam, we shall have Leisure to think of Retirement afterwards. Here is one who is concern'd in the Treaty.

Lady. O Daughter, Daughter, is it possible thou should'st be my Child, Bone of my Bone, and Flesh of my Flesh, and as I may say, another me, and yet transgress the most minute Particle of severe Virtue? Is it possible you should lean aside to Iniquity, who have been cast in the direct Mold of Virtue? I have not only been a Mold but a Pattern for you, and a model for you, after you were brought into the World.

Mrs. Fain. I don't understand your Ladyship.

Lady. Not understand? Why have you not been Naught? Have you not been Sophisticated? Not understand? Here I am ruin'd to compound for your Complices and your Cuckoldoms. I must pawn my Plate and my Jewels, and ruin my Neice, and all little enough——

Mrs. Fain. I am wrong'd and abus'd, and so are you. 'Tis a false Accusation, as false as Hell, as false as your Friend there, ay, or your Friend's Friend, my false Husband.

Mrs. Mar. My Friend, Mrs. Fainall? Your Husband, my Friend, what do you mean?

Mrs. Fain. I know what I mean, Madam, and so do you; and so shall the World at a Time convenient.

Mrs. Mar. I am sorry to see you so passionate, Madam. More Temper would look more like Innocence. But I have done. I am sorry my Zeal to serve your Ladyship and Family, should admit of Misconstruction; or make me liable to Affronts. You will pardon me, Madam, if I meddle no more with an Affair, in which I am not personally concern'd.

Lady. O dear Friend, I am so ashamed that you should meet with such Returns; —— You ought to ask Pardon on your Knees, ungrateful Creature; she deserves more from you, than all your Life can accomplish —— O don't leave me destitute in this Perplexity; —— No, stick to me; my good Genius.

Mrs. Fain. I tell you, Madam, you're abus'd.——

Strick to you? ay, like a Leach, to suck your best Blood — she'll drop off when she's full. Madam, you shan't pawn a Bedkin, nor part with a Brass Counter, in Composition for me. I despise 'em all. Let 'em prove their Aspersions: I know my own Innocence, and dare stand by a Tryal. [Exit.]

Lady. Why, if she should be innocent, if she should be wrong'd after all, ha? I don't know what to think, — and I promise you, her Education has been unexceptionable — I may say it; for I chiefly made it my own Care to initiate her very Infancy in the Rudiments of Virtue, and to impress upon her tender Years a Young Odium and Aversion to the very Sight of men, — ay Friend, she would ha' shriek'd if she had but seen a man, 'till she was in her Teens. As I'm a Person 'tis true — She was never suffer'd to play with a Male-Child, tho' but in Coats; Nay her very Babies were of the *Feminine Gender*, — O, she never look'd a man in the Face but her own Father, or the Chaplain, and him we made a shift to put upon her for a Woman, by the help of his long Garments, and his sleek Face; 'till she was going in her Fifteen.

Mrs. Mar. 'Twas much she should be deceiv'd so long.

Lady. I warrant you, or she would never have born to have been Catechiz'd by him; and have heard his long Lectures against Singing, and Dancing, and such Debaucheries; and going to filthy Plays; and prophane Musick-meetings, where the Lewd Trebles squeek nothing but Bawdy, and the Bases roar Blasphemy. O, she would have swoon'd at the Sight or Name of an obscene Play-Book — and can I think after all this, that my Daughter can be Naught? What, a Whore? And thought it Excommunication to set her Foot within the Door of a Play-house. O my dear Friend, I can't believe it, no, no; as she says, let him prove it, let him prove it.

Mrs. Mar. Prove it, Madam? What, and have your Name prostituted in a publick Court; yours and your Daughter's Reputation worry'd at the Bar by a Pack of

of Bawling Lawyers ? To be usher'd in with an O *Jus* of Scandal ; and have your Case open'd by an old fumbling Leacher in a Quodis like a Man Midwife, to bring your Daughter's Infamy to Light, to be a Theme for legal Punsters, and Quiblers by the Statute ; and become a Jest, against a Rule of Court, where there is no Precedent for a Jest in any Record ; not even in *Dooms-Day-Book* : To discompose the Gravity of the Bench, and provoke naughty Interrogatories in more naughty Law *Latin* ; while the good Judge rickl'd with the Proceeding, simpers under a Grey Beard, and sieges off and on his Cushion as if he had swallow'd *Cauterides*, or sat upon *Cow-Itch*.

Lady. O, 'tis very hard !

Mrs. Mar. And then to have my Young Revellers of the Temple take Notes, like Prentices at a Conventicle ; and after talk it all over again in Commons, or before Drawers in an Eating-House.

Lady. Worse and worse.

Mrs. Mar. Nay this is nothing ; if it would end here 'twere well. But it must after this be consign'd by the Short-hand Writers to the publick Press ; and from thence be transferr'd to the Hands, nay into the Throats and Lungs of Hawkers, with Voices more Likentious than the loud Flounder-man's, or the Woman that cries Grey-Pease ; and this you must hear 'till you are stunn'd ; nay, you must hear nothing else for some Days.

Lady. O, 'tis insupportable. No, no, dear Friend, make it up, make it up ; ay, ay, I'll Compound. I'll give up all, my self and my all, my Neice and her all — any thing, every thing for Composition.

Mrs. Mar. Nay, Madam, I advise nothing, I only lay before you, as a Friend, the Inconveniences which perhaps you have overseen. Here comes Mr. *Fainall*. If he will be satisfy'd to huddle up all in Silence, I shall be glad. You must think I would rather Congratulate than Condole with you.

Enter

Enter Fainall.

Lady. Ay, ay, I do not doubt it, dear *Marwood* :
No, no, I do not doubt it.

Fain. Well, Madam ; I have suffer'd my self to be overcome by the Importunity of this Lady your Friend ; and am content you shall enjoy your own proper Estate during Life ; on Condition you oblige your self never to Marry, under such Penalty as I think convenient.

Lady. Never to Marry ?

Fain. No more Sir *Rowlands*, ——— the next Imposture may not be so timely detected.

Mrs. Mar. That Condition, I dare answer, my Lady will consent to, without Difficulty ; she has already but too much experienc'd the Perfidiousness of Men. Besides, Madam, when we retire to our Pastoral Solitude we shall bid adieu to all other Thoughts.

Lady. Ay, that's true ; but in Case of Necessity ; as of Health, or some such Emergency ———

Fain. O, if you are prescrib'd Marriage, you shall be consider'd ; I will only reserve to my self the Power to chuse for you. If your Physick be wholsome, it matters not who is your Apothecary. Next, my Wife shall settle on me the Remainder of her Fortune, not made over already ; and for her Maintenance depend entirely on my Discretion.

Lady. This is most inhumanly Savage ; exceeding the Barbarity of a *Muscovite* Husband.

Fain. I learn'd it from his *Czarish* Majesty's Retinue, in a Winter Evening's Conference over Brandy and Pepper, amongst other Secrets of Matrimony and Policy, as they are at present Practis'd in the Northern Hemisphere. But this must be agreed unto, and that positively. Lastly, I will be endow'd in right of my Wife, with that Six Thousand Pound, which is the Moiety of *Mrs. Millamant's* Fortune in your Possession : And which she has forfeited (as will appear by the last Will and Testament of your deceas'd Husband, Sir *Jonathan Wiltfort*) by her Disobedience in Contracting
her

her self against your Consent or Knowledge ; and by refusing the offer'd Match with Sir Willfull Witwoud, which you, like a careful Aunt, had provided for her.

Lady. My Nephew was *non Compos* ; and could not make his Addressee.

Fain. I come to make Demands, — I'll hear no Objections.

Lady. You will grant me Time to consider.

Fain. Yes, while the Instrument is drawing, to which you must set your Hand 'till more sufficient Deeds can be perfected, which I will take care shall be done with all possible speed. In the mean while, I will go for the said Instrument, and 'till my Return you may ballance this matter in your own Discretion.

[*Exit Fain.*]

Lady. This Insolence is beyond all Precedent, all Parallel ; must I be subject to this merciless Villain ?

Mrs. Mar. 'Tis severe indeed, Madam, that you should smart for your Daughter's Wantonness.

Lady. 'Twas against my Consent that she marry'd this Barbarian, but she would have him, tho' her Year was not out. — Ah ! her first Husband, my Son *Laungish*, would not have carry'd it thus. Well, that was my Choice, this is hers ; she is match'd now with a Witness — I shall be mad, dear Friend, is there no Comfort for me ? Must I live to be confiscated at this Rebel rate ? — Here come two more of my *Egyptian* Plagues too.

Enter Millamant and Sir Willfull.

Sir Will. Aunt, your Servant.

Lady. Out Catepillar, call not me Aunt ; I know thee not.

Sir Will. I confess I have been a little in Disguise, as they say, — 'Sheart ! and I'm sorry for't. What would you have ? I hope I committed no Offence, Aunt — and if I did I am willing to make Satisfaction ; and what can a man say fairer ? If I have broke any thing I'll pay for't, an it cost a Pound. And so

so let that content for what's past, and make no more Words. For what's to come, to pleasure you I'm willing to marry my Cousin. So pray let's all be Friends, she and I are agreed upon the Matter before a Witness.

Lady. How's this, dear Neice? Have I any Comfort? Can this be true?

Milla. I am content to be a Sacrifice to your Repose, Madam; and to convince you that I had no Hand in the Plot, as you were misinform'd, I have laid my Commands on *Mirabell* to come in Person, and be a Witness that I give my Hand to this Flower of *Knight-hood*; and for the Contract that pass'd between *Mirabell* and me, I have oblig'd him to make a Renunciation of it in your Ladyship's Presence; — He is without, and waits your leave for Admittance.

Lady. Well, I'll swear I am something reviv'd at this Testimony of your Obedience; but I cannot admit that Traitor, — I fear I cannot fortifie my self to support his Appearance. He is as terrible to me as a *Gorgon*; if I see him I fear I shall turn to Stone, petrifie incessantly.

Milla. If you disoblige him he may resent your Refusal, and insist upon the Contract still. Then 'tis the last time he will be offensive to you.

Lady. Are you sure it will be the last time? — If I were sure of that — shall I never see him again?

Milla. Sir *Willfull*, you and he are to Travel together, are you not?

Sir Will. 'Sheart the Gentleman's a civil Gentleman; Aunt, let him come in; why we are sworn Brothers and Fellow-Travellers. — We are to be *Pylades* and *Orestes*, he and I — He is to be my Interpreter in Foreign Parts. He has been Over-seas once already; and with *proviso* that I marry my Cousin, will cross 'em once again, only to beat me Company. — 'Sheart, I'll call him in, — an I set on't once, he shall come in; and see who'll hinder him. [Exit.]

Mrs. Mar. This is precious Fooling, if it would pass, but I'll know the Bottom of it.

Lady.

Lady. O dear *Marwood*, you are not going?

Mar. Not far, Madam; I'll return immediately.

[*Exit.*]

Re-enter Sir Willfull and Mirabell.

Sir Will. Look up, Man, I'll stand by you, 'sbud an the do frown, she can't kill you; — Besides — hark'ee she dare not frown desperately, because her Face is none of her own; 'Sheart and she shou'd her Fore-head wou'd wrinkle like the Coat of a Cream-cheese, but mum for that, Fellow-Traveller.

Mira. If a deep sense of the many Injuries I have offer'd to so good a Lady, with a sincere Remorse, and a hearty Contrition, can but obtain the least Glance of Compassion, I am too happy, — Ah Madam, there was a time — But let it be forgotten — I confess I have deservedly forfeited the high Place I once held, of sitting at your Feet; nay kill me not, by turning from me in Disdain, — I come not to plead for Favour; — Nay not for Pardon, I am a Suppliant only for your Pity — I am going where I never shall behold you more —

Sir Will. How, Fellow-Traveller! — You shall go by your self then.

Mira. Let me be pitied first; and afterwards forgotten — I ask no more.

Sir Will. Ey'r Lady a very reasonable Request; and will cost you nothing. Aunt — Come, come, forgive and forget Aunt, why you must an you are a Christian.

Mira. Consider Madam, in reality, you cou'd not receive much Prejudice; it was an Innocent Device; tho' I confess it had a Face of Guiltiness, — It was at most an Artifice which Love contriv'd — And Errors which Love produces have ever been accounted Venial. At least think it is Punishment enough, that I have lost what in my Heart I hold most dear, — that to your cruel Indignation, I have offer'd up this Beauty, and with her my Peace and Quiet; nay all my Hopes of future Comfort.

Sir

Sir Will. An he do's not move me, wou'd I might never be O' the *Quorum* — An it were not as good a Deed as to drink, to give her to him again, — I wou'd I might never take Shipping. — Aunt, if you don't forgive quickly; I shall melt, I can tell you that. My Contract went no further than a little Mouth-Glew, and that's hardly dry; — One doleful Sigh more from my Fellow-Traveller and 'tis dissolv'd.

Lady. Well Nephew, upon your Account — Ah, he has a false Insinuating Tongue — Well Sir, I will stifle my just Resentment at my Nephew's Request. — I will endeavour what I can to forget, — but on *proviso* that you resign the Contract with my Neice immediately.

Mira. It is in Writing and with Papers of Concern; but I have sent my Servant for it, and will deliver it to you, with all Acknowledgments for your transcendent Goodness.

Lady. Oh, he has Witchcraft in his Eyes and Tongue; — When I did not see him I could have brib'd a Villain to his Assassination; but his Appearance rakes the Embers which have so long lain smother'd in my Breast. — [*Apart.*]

Enter Fainall and Mrs. Marwood.

Fain. Your Date of Deliberation, Madam, is expir'd. Here is the Instrument, are you prepar'd to sign?

Lady. If I were prepar'd, I am not empower'd. My Neice exerts a lawful Claim, having match'd her self by my Direction to Sir *Willfull*.

Fain. That Sham is too gross to pass on me — tho' 'tis impos'd on you, Madam.

Milla. Sir, I have given my Consent.

Mira. And, Sir, I have resign'd my Pretensions.

Sir Will. And, Sir, I assert my Right; and will maintain it in defiance of you Sir, and of your Instrument. S'heart an you talk of an Instrument Sir, I have an old Fox by my Thigh shall hack your Instrument of *Ran Vellam* to Shreds, Sir. It shall not be suf-

sufficient for a *Mittrum* or a Tailor's Measure; therefore withdraw your Instrument Sir, or by'r Lady I shall draw mine.

Lady. Hold, Nephew, hold.

Milla. Good Sir *Willfull* respite your Valour.

Fain. Indeed? Are you provided of your Guard, with your single Beef-eater there? But I'm prepared for you; and insist upon my first Proposal. You shall submit your own Estate to my Management, and absolutely make over my Wife's to my sole Use; as pursuant to the Purport and Tenor of this other Covenant.

—— I suppose, Madam your Consent is not requisite in this Case; nor, Mr. *Mirabell*, your Resignation; nor, Sir *Willfull*, your Right—— You may draw your Fox if you please Sir, and make a *Bear-Garden* flourish somewhere else: For here it will not avail. This, my Lady *Wishfort*, must be subscrib'd, or your Darling Daughter's turn'd a drift, like a leaky Hulk, to sink or swim, as she and the Current of this lewd Town can agree.

Lady. Is there no Means, no Remedy, to stop my Ruin? Ungrateful Wretch! dost thou not owe thy Being, thy Subsistence to my Daughter's Fortune?

Fain. I'll answer you when I have the rest of it in my Possession.

Mira. But that you wou'd not accept of a Remedy from my Hands—— I own I have not deserv'd you shou'd owe any Obligation to me; or else perhaps I cou'd advise, ——

Lady. O what? what? To save me and my Child from Ruin, from Want, I'll forgive all that's past; nay I'll consent to any Thing to come, to be deliver'd from this Tyranny.

Mira. Ay Madam; but that is too late, my Reward is intercepted. You have dispos'd of her, who only cou'd have made me a Compensation for all my Services; —— But be it as it may. I am resolv'd I'll serve you, you shall not be wrong'd in this Savage Manner.

Lady. How! Dear Mr. *Mirabell*, can you be so generous

rous at last ! But it is not possible. Hatke, I'll break my Nephew's Match, you shall have my Neice yet, and all her Fortune ; if you can but save me from this imminent Danger.

Mira. Will you ? I take you at your Word. I ask no more. I must have leave for Two Criminals to appear.

Lady. Ay, ay, any body, any body.

Mira. Foible is one, and a Penitent.

Enter Mrs. Fainall, Foible, and Mincing.

Mrs. Mar. O my Shame ! these corrupt things are bought and brought hither to expose me.

[to Fain.

[*Mira. and Lady go to Mrs. Fain. and Foib.*

Fain. If it must all come out, why let 'em know it, 'tis but the *Way of the World*. That shall not urge me to relinquish or abate one Tittle of my Terms, no, I will insist the more.

Foib. Yes indeed Madam ; I'll take my Bible-oath of it.

Minc. And so will I *Mem.*

Lady. O *Marwood*, *Marwood*, art thou false ? my Friend deceive me ? Hast thou been a wicked Accomplice with that profligate Man ?

Mrs. Mar. Have you so much Ingratitude and Injustice, to give Credit against your Friend, to the Aspersions of Two such mercenary Trulls ?

Minc. Mercenary, *Mem* ? I scorn your Words. 'Tis true we found you and Mr. *Fainall* in the blue Garret ; by the same Token, you swore us to Secresie upon *Mes-salinas's* Poems. Mercenary ? No, if we wou'd have been Mercenary, we shou'd have held our Tongues ; You wou'd have brib'd us sufficiently.

Fain. Go, you are an Insignificant thing. — Well, what are you the better for this ! Is this Mr. *Mirabell's* Expedient ? I'll be put off no longer. — You thing that was a Wife, shall smart for this. I will not leave thee wherewithall to hide thy Shame : Your Body shall be Naked as your Reputation.

Mrs.

Mrs. Fain. I despise you, and defie your Malice
—— You have aspers'd me wrongfully —— I
have prov'd your Falshood —— Go you and your
treacherous —— I will not name it, but starve to-
gether —— Perish.

Fain. Not while you are worth a Great, indeed my
Dear. Madam, I'll be fool'd no longer.

Lady. Ah Mr. *Amabell*, this is small Comfort, the
Detection of this Affair.

Mira. O in good time —— Your Leave for the o-
ther Offender and Penitent to appear, Madam.

Enter Waitwell with a Box of Writings.

Lady. O Sir Rowland —— Well, Rascal.

Wait. What your Ladyship pleases. —— I have brought
the Black Box at last, Madam.

Mira. Give it me, Madam, you remember your
Promise.

Lady. I, dear Sir!

Mira. Where are the Gentlemen?

Wait. At hand Sir, rubbing their Eyes, —— Just
risen from Sleep.

Fain. S'death what's this to me? I'll not wait your
private Concerns.

Enter Petulant and Witwoud.

Pet. How now? What's the matter? Whose Hand's
out?

Wit. Hey day! what are you all got together, like
Players at the End of the last Act?

Mira. You may remember, Gentlemen, I once request-
ed your Hands as Witnesses to a certain Parchment.

Wit. Ay I do, my Hand I remember —— *Petulant*
for his Mark.

Mira. You wrong him, his Name is fairly written, as
shall appear —— You do not remember, Gentlemen,
any thing of what that Parchment contain'd ——

[Undoing the Box.
Wit.

Will. No.

Pet. Not I. I writ, I read nothing.

Mira. Very well, now you shall know——*Madam,* your Promise.

Lady. Ay, ay, Sir upon my Honour.

Mira. Mr. *Fainall*, it is now Time that you shou'd know, that your Lady, while she was at her own Disposal, and before you had by your Insinuations wheedl'd her out of a pretended Settlement of the greatest Part of her Fortune——

Fain. Sir! pretended!

Mira. Yes, Sir. I say that this Lady while a Widow, having it seems receiv'd some Cautions respecting your Inconstancy and Tyranny of Temper, which from her own partial Opinion and Fondness of you she cou'd never have suspected——she did, I say, by the wholesome Advice of Friends and of Sages learn'd in the Laws of this Land, deliver this same as her Act and Deed to me in Trust, and to the Uses within mention'd. You may read if you please——*[Holding out the Parchment.]* tho' perhaps what is inscrib'd on the Back may serve your Occasions.

Fain. Very likely, Sir. What's here? Damnation?

[Reads.] *A Deed of Conveyance of the whole Estate real of Arabella Languish, Widow, in Trust to Edward Mirabell.*

Confusion!

Mira. Even so, Sir; 'tis *the Way of the World*, Sir, of the Widows of the World. I suppose this Deed may bear an elder Date than what you have obtain'd from your Lady.

Fain. Perfidious Fiend! then thus I'll be reveng'd.—

[Offers to run at Mrs. Fain.]

Sir Will. Hold, Sir, now you may make your Bear-Garden Flourish somewhere else, Sir.

Fain. *Mirabell*, you shall hear of this, Sir, be sure you shall.—Let me pass, Oaf.

[Exit.
Mrs.

Mrs. Fain. Madam, you seem to stifle your Repentment: You had better give it Vent.

Mrs. Mar. Yes, it shall have Vent—and to your Confusion, or I'll perish in the Attempt.

[*Exit.*]

Lady. O Daughter, Daughter, 'tis plain thou hast inherited thy Mother's Prudence.

Mrs. Fain. Thank Mr. *Mirabell*, a cautious Friend, to whose Advice all is owing.

Lady. Well Mr. *Mirabell*, you have kept your Promise ——— and I must perform mine. ——— I'll first I pardon for your sake Sir *Rowland* there and *Feible*, ——— The next thing is to break the Matter to my Nephew ——— and how to do that ———

Mira. For that, Madam, give your self no Trouble: ——— let me have your Consent——Sir *Willfull* is my Friend; he has had Compassion upon Lovers, and generously engag'd a Volunteer in this Action, for our Service, and now designs to prosecute his Travels.

Sir Will. 'Sheart, Aunt, I have no mind to marry. My Cousin's a fine Lady, and the Gentleman loves her and she loves him, and they deserve one another; my Resolution is to see Foreign Parts ——— I have set on't ——— and when I'm set on't, I must do't. And if these two Gentlemen wou'd travel too, I think they may be spar'd.

Pet. For my part, I say little——I think things are best off or on.

Wit. I gad I understand nothing of the Matter,—— I'm in a Maze yet, like a Dog in a Dancing School.

Lady. Well Sir, take her, and with her all the Joy I can give you.

Milla. Why does not the Man take me? Wou'd you have me give my self to you over again?

Mira. Ay, and over and over again; [*Kisses her Hand.*] I would have you as often as possibly I can. Well, Heav'n grant I love you not too well, that's all my Fear.

Sir Will. 'Sheart you'll have him time enough to toy after you're marry'd; or if you will toy now, let us

us have a Dance in the mean time, that we who are not Lovers may have some other Employment, besides looking on.

Mira. With all my Heart, dear Sir *Willfull*; what shall we do for Musick?

Foib. O Sir, some that were provided for Sir *Roland's* Entertainment are yet within Call.

[*A Dance.*

Lady. As I am a Person I can hold out no longer; — I have wasted my Spirits so to Day already, that I am ready to sink under the Fatigue; and I cannot but have some Fears upon me yet, that my Son *Fainall* will pursue some desperate Course.

Mira. Madam, disquiet not your self on that Account; to my Knowledge his Circumstances are such, he must of Force comply. For my part I will contribute all that in me lies to a Reunion: In the mean time, Madam, [*To Mrs Fain.*] let me before these Witnesses restore to you this Deed of Trust; it may be a Means, well manag'd, to make you live easily together.

From hence let those be warn'd, who mean to wed;

Left nuptial Falshood stain the Bridal-Bed:

For each Deceiver to his Cost may find,

That Marriage Frauds too oft are paid in kind.

[*Exeunt Omnes.*

F I N I S.



**Books Printed and Sold by Henry Hills in
Black-Fryers.**

Huldras Compleat, finely Printed with
Cutts.

Dr. Welwood's Memoirs.

Castaing's Interest-Book from 4 per Cent. to 8.

Don Quevedo's Visions.

The Dispensary, A Poem, by Dr. Garth.

Poems on several Occasions, with Valentinian,

A Tragedy, by the Earl of Rochester.

The Tatlers in a Neat Pocket Volume.

The Apparition, A Poem.

All Sorts of Sermons, Poems, and Plays, &c.

Printed and sold by J. W. ...
Black ...

W. Wood's Memorial ...
... to 8.



... of ...
... A ...

Sets of Sermons, Poems and ...